



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

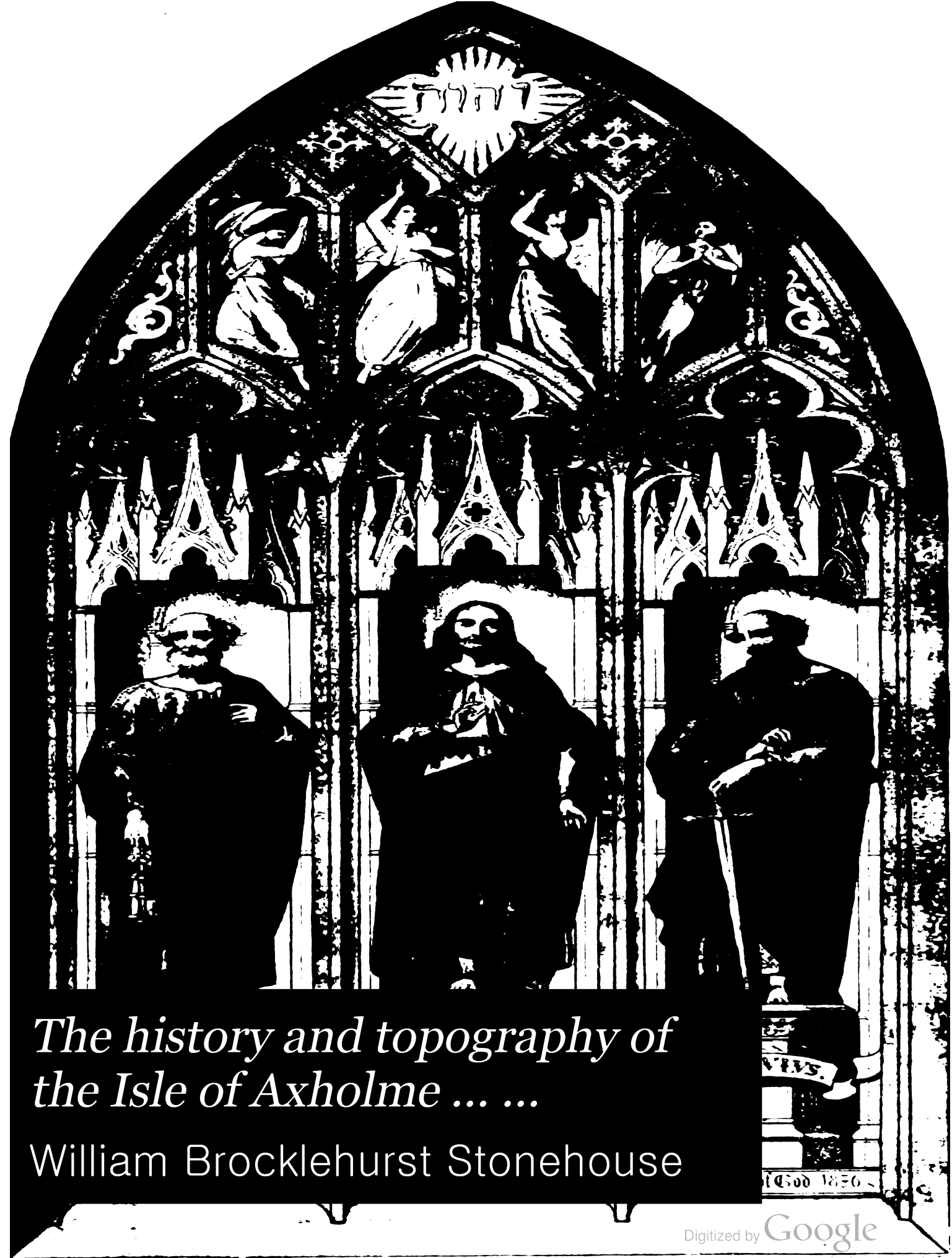
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

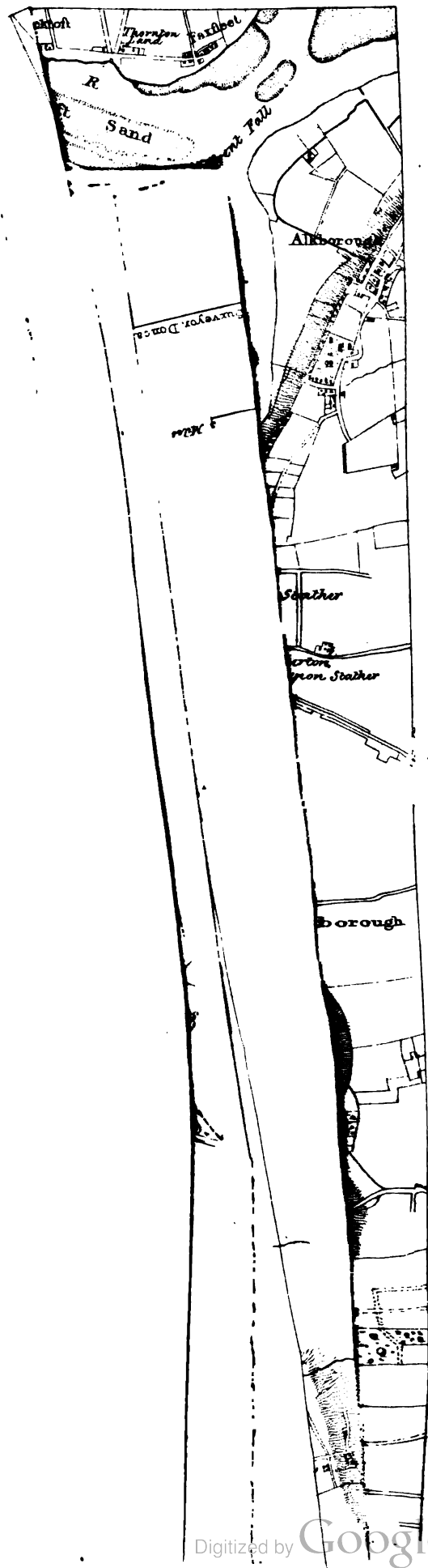


*The history and topography of
the Isle of Axholme*

William Brocklehurst Stonehouse

George Bell?
Lincolnshire
4th 5.

Maps catalogued



THE
HISTORY AND TOPOGRAPHY
OF THE
ISLE OF AXHOLME:

BEING THAT PART OF LINCOLNSHIRE WHICH
IS WEST OF TRENT.



BY THE
REV. W. B. STONEHOUSE, M.A.



LONDON,
LONGMAN, REES, ORME, & CO.—SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & CO.—AND W. PICKERING.
BY A. STARK GAINSBROUGH—AND ALL BOOKSELLERS.

MDCCCLXXIX.

**PRINTED BY ADAM STARK, MARKET-PLACE,
GAINSBROUGH.**

P R E F A C E .

IN the Preface to a work like the present, which is confined to so small a portion of the County of Lincoln, it will hardly be thought necessary that I should enter into the discussion of those matters of antiquarian learning, with which the most celebrated topographers have introduced their works to the public, and to which I cannot add any further information.

I shall, therefore, confine myself to matters of a local nature ; and merely observe, for the sake of perspicuity, that, in every part of England, the history of property divides itself into two parts, the lay property and the ecclesiastical. The lay property, for the most part, lies in the hands of some Lord Paramount, who held of the Crown, as it is termed, *in capite*, or in some lord subinfeuded by him, and in his tenants, whether copyhold or freehold.

In the Isle of Axholme there was, after the Conquest, but one Lord Paramount, Geoffrey de Wirce, who held of the King all the Manors which it contained,—Epworth, Owston, Haxey, Belton, Althorpe, Luddington, and Croule *. What became of him we do not know ; but, when this fee was soon afterwards granted
again

* Domesday Book.

again by the Crown, Nigel d'Albini, whose son and successor took the name of Mowbray, obtained Epworth, Belton, Owston, Haxey, and part of Althorpe; to which was afterwards added the Manor of Wroot, a place of which no mention is made in Domesday Book. One of the Mowbrays subinfeuded the Prior of Newburgh, which House he had founded, with a small Manor in Haxey, called the Manor of Haxey Hall Garth; and gave the little township of Keadby to the Knights Templars, which was also made a separate Manor. The Manors of Croule and Luddington were given to the Abbey of St. Germain's, at Selby. Amcoats was originally part of the Manor of Croule, but at what time it became a distinct Manor, or who was the original subinfeudatory, I am not able to say. Richard d'Amcotts is returned in the reign of Edward the Second, as possessed of a small property there.

This Manor of Epworth and Westwood remained in the family of Mowbray for upwards of three centuries; nor is it very difficult to perceive, from the records of the kingdom, in some measure at least, how, at different periods during the feudal times, other owners obtained possessions within this fee. It appears, from the Patent Rolls, that the Mowbrays had the royal confirmation to several grants of lands which they had made; but it was the marriage portions, given at different times with the daughters of the Lord, which caused so large a portion of his broad lands to pass into fresh families; and which, after remaining in their possession for a longer or shorter time, were again disposed of in portions, to suit the convenience of purchasers. Part only
of

of the antient domain, with the old copyholds, and several allotments, awarded at the inclosure, constitute the whole of what now remains in possession of the present Lord of the Manor.

To trace the pedigrees of families, in order to shew the descent of property, forms part of the labour of a topographical writer, as far as the family is or has been connected with the scene of his labours. Thus I have given the pedigree of Pindar, and shewn that his property passed into the hands of the present Earl Beauchamp; but it is not all necessary that I should give the pedigree of the Beauchamps from the earliest times, because, in the reign of George the Third, one of family became possessed of an estate in the parish of Owston. Thus, also, it is sufficient to deduce the genealogy of Johnson from the time they became possessed of Temple, by marriage with one of the daughters of Poplewell, without investigating their descent from the Bellinghams of Westmorland, or during the time they lived at Rushton Grange in Lancashire, or at Wakefield in Yorkshire. On the same principle I have not investigated the descent of the antient family of Waterton, beyond the period when their property in the Isle of Axholme was confiscated by Henry the Eighth.

Concerning the principal persons I have given such biographical notices as I have been able to procure. Compared with what has perished how little can the most industrious and successful topographer hope to recover, especially as regards that most interesting part of his labours, the lives and actions of those who were born or have lived and died in the places which he has undertaken to describe. When he finds it briefly mentioned in the

b

records

records of the kingdom, that Richard of Beltoft was, several centuries since, deputed by his Sovereign, *super arduis, et urgentissimis negotiis*; or that one of the family of Sheffield or of Mowbray was sent for, "*to consult de arduis negotiis*," he naturally wishes to learn somewhat more of their history, and to trace therein the valour and the wisdom which caused them to be selected for such important trusts.

Thus, also, when a topographer examines the splendid churches which have been erected by persons of whose history all has perished but his name, he would wish that one of those beautiful corbals, representing a priest reading from a book, and which, after the lapse of five hundred years, still seems fresh from the chisel of the sculptor, and almost to speak and breathe in stone, could actually open its mouth, in the words of the 78th Psalm,—

" Give ear, O my people, to my law ; incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

*" I will open my mouth in a parable *, I will utter dark sayings of old.*

" Which we have heard and known, and such as our fathers have told us."

And thus proceed to narrate the history of those whose munificence and piety the sacred edifice alone remains to testify.

" That

* "*Parables and dark sayings of old*," must here be understood to include narratives of past events as is evident from the Psalm. See the various Commentators on the different significations of the word Parable.

“ That the generation to come might know them, even the children which are yet unborn, who should arise and declare them to their children.”

But, alas ! the study of topography most forcibly impresses on our minds that sentiment of the fragility of all human affairs, and the rapidity with which they are swept away for ever, so beautifully expressed by Homer, when he relates, in the sixth book of the Iliad, the interview between Diomed and Glaucus.

Ὅτι περ φύλλον γενεή τοιήδε καὶ ἀνδρῶν.

Φύλλα τὰ μὲν τ' ἄνεμος χαμαΐς χέει, ἄλλα δὲ θ' ὕλη

Τηλεβόωσα φύε' ἔαρος δ' ἐπιγίγνεται ὄρη'

*Ὡς ἀνδρῶν γενεή, ἣ μὲν φύει, ἣ δ' ἀπολήγει.

It is related that the bookseller to whom Dr. Prideaux offered his celebrated work, *Connections of the Old and New Testament*, said, “ it was a dry subject, and he could not undertake to print it, unless the learned divine would enliven it with a little humour.” To those who delight in reading at all, the Doctor's work affords abundant matter for rational entertainment, as well as valuable information ; but how he was to comply with the suggestion of this facetious bibliopole, or what the bibliopole's notions of humour were, I am at a loss to discover.

Perhaps the reader will think that this hint has not been altogether lost sight of by the Author of the *History of the Isle of Axholme*, that he may fairly be charged with such an attempt on

so

so grave a subject as topography. Be this as it may, I shall only observe, that if, in describing the manners of former times, or the peculiarities of those who have been the subject of the biographical notices in this work, my observations may have created a smile, I trust that I have done so without hurting the feelings of any one now living.

The ecclesiastical property in this district was, previous to the dissolution of the Religious Houses, very considerable. The whole of the Manor of Croule was granted to the Abbey of Selby, with the Rectory, and also the Rectory of Luddington. There were, also, several grants of land in this part of the Isle by different individuals; one of which, by Geoffrey de Wirce, to the same foundation, took place immediately after the Conquest. Nostel Priory had a cell, with a small estate, at Hirst, in the parish of Belton. The Templars had the little Manor of Keadby, and a bequest of land, with a house, called the Cow Pasture, at Belwood, which has now taken from them the name of Temple Belwood; and the Island of Sandtoft, with several small Holmes adjoining, belonged to the Abbey of St. Mary's, at York. The Priory of Thornholmes had lands in Owston and Haxey. Low Melwood Priory possessed lands adjoining its site; and the Priory of Newburgh had the four Rectories of Owston, Belton, Haxey, and Epworth. There were also numerous bequests of land to the Hospital of St. Leonard, at York, and to the different Chantries and Free Chapels. Impropriations soon followed in some cases these rectorial endowments, and a Vicar superseded the resident

sident Rector, for whose maintenance a separate endowment took place. The Vicarages of Croule and Haxey were endowed at a very early period. Some time afterwards those of Luddington and Owston. Of the great tithes of Epworth no impropriation ever took place ; and the Parson of Belton was always a Rector, until Henry the Eighth sold the great tithes to the Corporation of Lincoln, when, in the deed of conveyance, a Vicarage was endowed. The right of presentation to the Rectory of Althorpe was disputed by the Hospital of St. Leonard and the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem ; but the dispute appears to have been settled by each party presenting alternately : the great tithes, however, were never alienated from the purpose for which the endowment was originally made,—the support of a resident minister. This was also the case at Wroot, which had been given to the Monks of the Blessed Virgin Mary at York. These churches all possessed equal rights, and acknowledged no superior but the Cathedral at Lincoln, to which they all paid synodals and procurations.

There were, in the Isle of Axholme, four Chapels. These places of worship were at first called Oratories, and were used only for the celebration of divine service, the Mother Church enjoying as well the sole right of baptism, marriage, and burial, as well as all the tithes and possessions with which these were originally endowed. But the same reasons which rendered the institution of parishes necessary, held to a certain extent for allowing all the offices of religion to be performed in such chapels ; and liberty was afterwards granted to the Lord of the Manor to assign a third

part of the tithes to the Minister who officiated in them. Two of these Chapels still remain, Butterwick and Amcotts. That at West Ferry and Eastoft has long since disappeared ; but they had no part assigned of the tithes of the parish in which they were situated. West Butterwick and Amcotts had a trifling endowment in land. The revenue of West Ferry, from the same source, was far more considerable, which probably caused it to be seized upon ; with the other Free Chapels and Chantries, in the reign of Edward the Sixth. When King Henry the Eighth pillaged the Archbishoprick of York, he compelled that Prelate to give up some of his land, and to take Improvements in lieu, amongst which were the Rectories of Owston and Haxey. The sale of Belton to the Corporation of Lincoln has already been mentioned. Epworth, Wroot, and Althorpe came to the Crown *ratione attincturæ* ; so also did the Rectories of Luddington and Croule, which, together with the right of presentation to the Vicarages, were disposed of, soon after the general confiscation of ecclesiastical property.

The sale of the monastical part of this property, together with the lands of Hospitals, Chantries, and Free Chapels—the subdivision, from the same cause, of the large marriage portions, given in land to his daughters by the Lord Paramount—has given a remarkable feature to the possession of property in the Isle of Axholme, in the very large number of small freeholders which it contains ; for the more antient freeholders, previous to these transactions, as far as I have been able to trace them,—the Gibsons, the Slingsbys, the Collinsons, the Maws, the Vavasours, the Evers,

vers, the Torrs, the Tankersleys, the Barnards, and the Halifaxes, were holders of considerable property. The present condition of the small freeholders has been thought by some calculated to throw light on a question which has excited much interest of late, concerning the relative comfort and advantages between small and large holdings. I shall not enter into any formal discussion of this question, in all its bearings ; but merely observe, that these small freeholders are generally very badly off: for their inheritances have become so incumbered with mortgages, that the interest is a very high rent, an inconvenience necessarily attending the descent of land not entailed in the same family, from the provision which has to be made, at different times, for the younger children. I am certain no one works harder or fares worse than a small farmer who sits at a high rent ; but a small freeholder *, under the pressure of a heavy mortgage, is still worse off. The worst landlord must give way to the circumstances of his tenant ; but a mortgagee is a perfect land shark, his heart is as hard as that of a political economist—like Shylock, he stands upon his bond. Talk to him of the depreciation of land, or the produce of land, and the consequent necessity of taking a lower rate of interest, he “ cannot find it in the bond.” But, perhaps, some one will say, “ let him be paid off ;” money, like other marketable commodities, finds its level, and if one will not take a less rate of interest,

* I have known a small freeholder, who was working under the high pressure of a stiff mortgage, mow his own meadow, and have nothing but a sup of water to quench his thirst, when the farmers’ labourers had four shillings per acre for the same work, and as much ale as they could drink.

terest, another lender will. Very true. But then the expence of changing the security is often so very considerable that it far outweighs the reduction of interest. This the poor mortgagor must submit to, besides an additional burden in the shape of principal, or to liquidate these additional charges, which will be equal at least to the payment of ten per cent. for two years. But too often he has to submit to this inconvenience even without a reduction of interest, from the money lent being called in, until—the last feather breaking the camel's back—the mortgage is foreclosed, and the estate passes out of his hands forever.

But, even if this were not the case, ten, or fifteen, or even twenty acres of land will scarcely support a family who till the ground themselves; for no man can farm at all without a pair of horses, and on such small holdings there would not be employment for them, they would consume far more than they earned. The smallest of the small freeholders are best off, who depend not on a few acres of land for their subsistence; but possessing an acre, or half an acre of land, are day labourers, and cultivate their little plot of corn, or onions, or potatoes, during extra hours, or when they may be without employment; or those who follow some trade or handicraft, such as a shopkeeper, a miller, a joiner, or a shoemaker; and some of these freeholders, who are now in the best circumstances, are the sons of persons who accumulated their property in this way. Had the Isle of Axholme continued the sole property of one Lord Paramount, especially if that Lord had been such a person as the present Duke of Northumberland, the present

sent Earl Yarborough, or Earl Beauchamp, or that most excellent member of the landed aristocracy, Sir Robert Sheffield; what a different state would it now be in! Such a presiding and powerful influence would have controuled the outrages of Vermuyden, and have effectually protected the commoners against those harpies of the law, who, under the name of the Isle Solicitors, fully explained to the antient freeholders, alas! to their cost and to their ruin, Æsop's fable of the monkey and the two cats. The same influence would have avoided the great error of leaving the fields open in Epworth, Haxey, Owston, and Belton, at the inclosure of 1795; and would, most probably, have carried into execution the splendid improvements projected in 1828, by which the low grounds on the west side would have been effectually drained, and 20,000 acres of land improved by the process of warping. But supposing the Isle were now the sole property of one Lord Paramount, the question would be, what division of holdings would be most advantageous to landlord and tenant? I should answer, that, as no man can farm without a pair of horses and a servant boy, he should have as much land as would keep himself and his team fully employed; and that, therefore, no holding ought to be less than from five and forty to fifty acres of land; and that the larger farms ought to be arranged according to the capital of those by whom they are to be occupied. A Lord Paramount, who wished for the welfare of all who lived upon his fee, would take care of his *Bordarii* and *Cottarelli*, and thus preserve the smallest freeholders, or rather copyholders, by
allowing

allowing them to occupy, at a nominal rent, from a rood to three roods or an acre of land, on condition of their being labourers of good character to the larger tenants.

Under such a state of things, I have no hesitation in asserting that the Isle of Axholme would be by far the finest part of Lincolushire. Admirably situated on the banks of a tiding river, navigable at all times for vessels of very considerable burden, and which affords every facility for the exportation of agricultural produce to the most populous cities of the empire, and for the importation of manures,—its fertile fields might be pushed to a much higher state of cultivation, and the crops more than doubled.

With regard to the Embellishments of this Work, I have gone to the utmost extent that the funds placed at my disposal would allow; and have given the most interesting views which the country afforded, none of which have ever been engraved before. The View of the Spring Tide flowing with an *ægre*, at Ferry, will, I hope, meet with the approbation of the Subscribers. Lithography was adopted, in this instance, as the species of engraving best adapted to represent the effect of that curious phenomenon. No work of antiquity, now in existence, which is worth a representation, has been omitted. I have given three Maps. The first is an accurate survey of the country in its present state; the second represents it in its natural state, before any efforts had been made to drain the Level of Hatfield Chase, or to speak more correctly, in its inundated state; for in ages more remote than those of which

which we can obtain any historical notices, the ground must certainly have been dry.

The third map shows the completion of Vermuyden's undertaking. The extent of the deep pools of water, which covered sixty thousand acres of land, and which were chiefly supplied by the overflowing of the Idle, the Torn, and the Don, is represented in the second map, by the part coloured *blue*, and which, even from the present appearance of the country, when seen from Wroot, from Lindholme, from Haxey Church Field, or from Maw Hill, I am convinced is nearly correct. From the elevation of several spots in the neighbourhood of Sandtoft, I have been able to fix the locality of several little holmes, the names of which, though mentioned in antient documents, are unknown to the present generation; and which being dry amidst the surrounding waste of waters, afforded pasturage for cattle, or wood for fuel. The antient channels of the rivers which Vermuyden diverted, and the dikes or *nullahs* by which the fresh waters in time of flood found a more direct course to the Trent, have been accurately laid down, though none of these channels now contain any water, except that of the By-Carrs-Dyke. The learned antiquarian will perceive that I have attempted to trace the route by which Leland came into the Isle.

The third map is an exact copy of that made for the Participants, by Aireboulton, in 1639; and contains a very accurate plan of the division of the drained lands as they were originally set out. The publication of this curious document, will, I hope, be of considerable utility, as it affords the means of ascertaining the
validity

validity of the title to any part or parcel of the Participants' lands, The original of this map is in the office of the Stewards of the Participants', at Doncaster. There is a very antient copy, on parchment, made about the same time, in the archives of Temple, and another in the possession of Lord Downe. That in the British Museum is a copy on paper by Prymne. Those parts of the Isle Commons which were claimed by the Participants, but for which the inhabitants so obstinately contended, are coloured *green*. Thus I have endeavoured to give a representation of the country in points of view altogether new, and which tends to elucidate the most interesting portion of its history; and will enable the reader to trace the alterations which have taken place in this interesting district during the last two hundred years. I feel confident that the execution of all these maps will be thought creditable to the talents of Mr. Alexander, of Doncaster, who readily entered into my views on the subject; and, in the true spirit of a man of genius, has spared no pains to make the second map convey an accurate and just representation of the country in its inundated state.

Some persons may, perhaps, think that I ought to have entered more at large into the Natural History of the country which I have undertaken to describe; but I may answer, that, with the exception of aquatic fowls, the Isle of Axholme contains little that is peculiar in its natural history from the adjoining counties; and that natural history is a subject altogether distinct from that of Topography. The same observations will apply to the science of

of Geology. I have confined myself, therefore, to a short description of the stratum immediately beneath the covering of the soil.

I owe my best thanks to several honorable gentlemen for their kind attentions, and for their very ready and willing assistance in the completion of this undertaking. To Lord Amelius Beauchamp, for his communication on the method which was invented by him of dressing flax by rollers ; to Robert Popplewell Johnson, Esq. for placing at my disposal the archives of Temple ; to Cornelius Hartshorn Stovin, Esq. of Hirst Priory, for allowing me to peruse the documents in his possession ; and also to the good lady his mother, for the personal trouble she took, and the great kindness which she shewed in facilitating my researches therein ; to Charles Jackson, Esq. of Doncaster ; to James Lister, Esq. of Ousefleet Grange ; and to Henry Lister Maw, Esq. of Tetley. I feel myself deeply indebted to the Rev. Author of the History of the Deanery of Doncaster, for his very liberal permission to avail myself of any information contained in that valuable work, as well as for his kind assistance in the discussion of doubtful and difficult questions. My best thanks are also due to Charles Waterton, Esq. for supplying me with much valuable matter from the family records at Walton Hall ; to Mr. Baker, of London, by whose assistance the biographical notices of that antient and honorable family have chiefly been compiled ; and to Robert Swan, Esq. of Lincoln, for his researches in the office of the Registrar of the Diocese.

Whether in all cases I have made the best use of the information

tion which has thus been kindly placed at my disposal, or which I may have been able to procure from other sources ; or whether in too many instances I have made mistakes in drawing inferences from the evidences before me, especially with regard to the conduct of the Commoners towards Vermuyden and his coadjutors, I must leave to the candid judgment of those enlightened and intelligent persons who have so kindly favoured me with their patronage.

Owston, November, 1838.

HISTORY

SUBSCRIBERS.

His Grace the LORD ARCHBISHOP of YORK
 His Grace the DUKE of BUCKINGHAM and CHANDOS
 The LORD BISHOP of LINCOLN
 The Right Hon. EARL BROWNLOW
 The Right Hon. EARL BEAUCHAMP
 The Right Hon LORD WORSLEY
 The Very Rev. the ~~ABCHDEACON~~ of ~~Stow~~
 The Very Rev. the DEAN of LINCOLN
 The Very Rev. the DEAN of BANGOR
 The Rev. the PRECENTOR of LINCOLN
 The Rev. Sir CHARLES ANDERSON, Bart. of Lea
 Sir ROBERT SHEFFIELD, Bart. of Normanby
 Sir EDWARD F. BROOMHEAD, Lincoln

ADCOCK, Rev. Jas. Lincoln
 Alexander, Mr. James, Doncaster
 Atkinson, Rev. R. Claxby
 Anderson, Charles, Esq. Lea

 BAXTER, Robt. Esq. Solicitor, Doncaster,
 —2 copies
 Bartholoman, Mr. —, Rotherham
 Beckett, William, Esq. Doncaster

Beckett, Rev. Geo. Epworth,—2 copies
 Beeton, Mr. Boston
 Bethell, Rev. Geo. Eton College, Bucks.
 Benson, Mr. Henry, Sandtoft.
 Birkett, Rev Wm. M. A. Hasely, Oxon.
 Bower, Dr. of Broxholme
 Brazenose College Library, Oxford
 Brooke, Messrs. Booksellers, Lincoln,—4
 copies

SUBSCRIBERS.

Broderick, Geo. Esq. Hampole Stubbs
Broughton, — Esq. Solicitor, Bawtry

CAVES, Robert, Esq. Gainsbrough
Carr, Mr. —, Wakefield
Cartwright, F. H. Solicitor, Bawtry
Carr, E. Esq. Belton Grange
Chalmers, Mathew, Esq. M. D. Hull
Chaplin, Charles, Esq. Blankney
Cheetham Library, Manchester
Clifton, Nath. Esq. Islington
Corbet, Thos. Esq. M. P. Elsham
Colman, Thomas, Esq. Whitgift
Constable, Marmaduke, Esq. Alkborough
Coney, Mr. B. Bawtry
Codd, B. Esq. Solicitor, Gainsbrough
Collinson, John, Esq. Solicitor, Doncaster
Collinson, Capt. West Butterwick

DAVENPORT, Mrs. Clayworth
Dawson, Richard, Esq. Solicitor, Epworth
Dent, Joseph, Esq. Appleby
Doncaster Subscription Library
Dodds, Rev. Geo. Gainsbrough

EAST, Mr. Peter, Epworth,
Edmonstone, Miss, Walton Hall
Edmonstone, Miss Ellen, Walton Hall
Empson, Rev. John, Yokefleet
Empson, William, Esq. Inner Temple,
London
Empson, Amaziah, Esq. Spellow Hall

FARRAR, Jas. Esq. Great Owsborough

Fletcher, Mr. William, Amcoats
Formby, Rev. Miles, Liverpool

GAINSBROUGH Stock Library
Gamson, Rev. Mr. Althorpe
Gervas, Mr. Thomas, Epworth
Gilbert, Rev. A. T., D. D. Principal of
Brazenose College, Oxford.
Godfrey, Mr. William, Levels
Grasby, Mr. Joseph,—5 copies
Greenwood, Mr. John, Engraver, Hull

HALL, William, Esq. Hull
Heaton, W. B. Esq. Solicitor, Gainsbrough
Harvey, John, Esq. Finningley,—2 copies
Hinds, Mr. Anderson, Croule
Holmes, G. K. Esq. Solicitor, Retford
Hodgkinson, Sampson, Esq. Old Quebec
Street, London
Howlett, Joseph, Esq. Solicitor, Kirton
Hutton, William, Esq. Gate Burton
Hull Subscription Library
Hurst, William, Esq. Doncaster

Jackson, Charles, Esq. Doncaster
Johnson, R. P. Esq. Temple Belwood,—2
copies
Johnson, Mrs. Thorpe Arch

KEIGHLEY, Mr. John, Misson

LISTER, Rev. J. Luddington
Lister, James, Esq. Ousefleet

SUBSCRIBERS.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p> Lister, Mr. Miles, Upton
 Lister, Geo. Esq. Ousefleet Grange
 Lightfoot, Thomas, Esq. London,—2
 copies
 Lightfoot, Mrs. Mary, Thorpe Arch
 Lincoln Library
 Lincoln Cathedral Library
 Longman, Messrs. & Co. London,—20
 copies

 MACKINNON, Rev. John, M. A. Bloxholme
 Marshall, Mr. John, Gainsbrough
 Mason, Thomas, Bl. Esq. Doncaster
 Maw, H. L. Esq. Tetley
 Maw, Mathew, Esq. Cleatham
 Miller, Rev. J. K. Walkeringham
 Monson, John, Esq. Chart Lodge
 Moor, M. P. Esq. Sleaford
 Mountain, Rev. T. B. Brooke, Hemel
 Hempstead
 Mozley, Henry, Esq. Derby,—2 copies

 NELSON, Rev. J. Lincoln
 Newnum, F. R. Esq. York
 Nicholson, John, Esq. Bawtry
 Nicholson, John, Esq. Brigg

 PALIAN, Mr. Gainsbrough,
 Palmer, W. T. Esq. Hull
 Pashley, Mr. Gainsbrough
 Peacock, Mr. Cornelius, Thorne
 Pearson, T. T. Esq. Croule </p> | <p> Peacock, Miss, Northorpe
 Peacock, W. B. Esq. M. D. Gainsbrough
 Peacock, Edward, Esq. Bottsford
 Peel, Rev. F. Willingham
 Pickering, Mr. London,—6 copies
 Pooley, Rev. J. H. Scotter
 Prickitt, Rev. Marmaduke, Bridlington
 Proctor, the Very Rev. Jos. D. D. Master of
 Catherine Hall, Cambridge
 Pulleine, Mr. B. Baxter Hall

 RADLEY, Wm. Esq. New Park, Bawtry
 Reed, Mr. Thos. Epworth,—2 copies
 Rhodes, W. Esq. West Butterwick,—2 copies
 Robson, J. Esq. Clarence Terrace, London
 Robson, Edward, Esq. Castle Street, Lon-
 don
 Robinson, Rev. J. Faldingworth

 SANDARS, Miss F. Ferry
 Sandars, S. Esq. Morton
 Sandars, Ed. Esq. Gainsbrough
 Skipworth, Rev. Thos. Belton
 Skipworth, W. Esq. South Kelsey
 Sheffield, Rev. Chas. Burton
 Sibthorpe, Rev. H. W. Washingboro'
 Spurr, Henry, Esq. Gainsbrough
 Smith, John, Esq. Buckden
 Smith, C. J. Esq. Southampton Street,
 Fitzroy Square, London.
 Sooby, M. Esq. Gainsbrough
 Stark, Mr. A. Gainsbrough,—2 copies
 Stafford, Mr. Doncaster </p> |
|---|---|

SUBSCRIBERS.

Stonehouse, John, Esq. Pool's Field, Manchester,—2 copies

Stovin, C. Esq. Birmingham

Stovin, Cornelius Hartshorn, Esq. Hirst

Swann, Rob. Esq. Lincoln

WARREN, Rev. Mr. Wroot

Ward, Mr. Thos. Frith Street, Soho, London

Waterton, Chas. Esq. Walton Hall,—2 copies

Watson, H. Esq. Walkeringham

Welfitt, Wm. Esq. Pilham

Wilson, Edward J. Esq. Lincoln

Winter, Mr. Woodcup

Wiseman, Mr. Ferry

Woodcock, M. Esq. Hemsworth

Wontner, Mr. Thos. London

Woodhouse, Rev. G. H. Finningley,

YOULE, George, Esq. Nottingham

Directions to the Binder.

Map of the Country in its present state, to face the Title Page.

View of Ferry with the *Ægre*, Page 49

Second Map, Page 59,

Third Map, Page 71.

Owston Church Window, coloured engraving, Page 228.

Effigy of Templar, Page 232.

The King's Ferry, Page 240.

Haxey Church, Page 292.

View of Belton, Page, 319.

Belwood's Tomb, Page 322.

Temple Belwood, Page 337.

Antient Stained Glass Window formerly in Temple Belwood, Page 342.

View of Althorpe, Page 364.



HISTORY AND TOPOGRAPHY OF THE **Isle of Axholme.**

GENERAL HISTORY.

DR. FULLER compares the form of the County of Lincoln to “a bended bow, of which the sea makes the back, the rivers Welland and Humber the two horns, and the river Trent the string.” This ingenious comparison is, however, not quite correct. The river Trent, from Trent Falls, near Adlingfleet in Yorkshire, to Heckdyke in Nottinghamshire, a distance of about twenty miles, does not form the western boundary of the County of Lincoln, but the old channels of the river Idle, the Torn, and the southern branch of the Don. These rivers inclosed a Tract of Land, called the ISLE of AXHOLME, which is the subject of the following History; and which, being surrounded by these four streams,—the Trent, the Idle, the Torn, and the Don,—has received this denomination of an Island: in Saxon, *Eaxel-Holme*,—*Axel* signifying a Town, and *Holme* an Island.

B

The

The ISLE of AXHOLME* contains the Parishes of Epworth, Haxey, Belton, Owston, Althorpe, Crowle, Luddington, and Wroot, with their respective Hamlets:—namely, in CROWLE, Eastoft, Ealand, Tetley, and Crowle Wharf;—in LUDDINGTON, Garthorpe and Waterton;—in ALTHORPE, Amcoats, and Keadby, Cottle Hall, and Deddythorpe;—in BELTON, Sandtoft, Woodhouse, West Carr, Brayeton, Grey Green, Temple Belwood, and Beltoft;—in HAXEY, East Lound, Graizelound, Low Burnham, High Burnham, Westwoodside, Newbiggs, Upperthorpe, Nethergate, and Park;—in OWSTON, West Butterwick, Kelfield, West Kinnard Ferry, with a small portion of East Ferry, and Gunthorpe. These places constitute that part of the Hundred of Manley which is west of Trent.

In order to form a correct idea of this district at any early period, we must remember that, in its primeval state, it was not an open country, but covered almost entirely with a thick forest of large trees, or such ones of smaller growth as are now termed in newly discovered countries, "*bush*." In the midst of this *bush*, there would be those spots of rich land which now constitute Crowle Field, Epworth Fields, Belton Fields, Beltoft, Belgraves, Westwoodside, Haxey, and Owston Fields. These fertile glades would be first selected for pasture by the aboriginal inhabitants of the country, whose sole property was their cattle; and when the Saxons were carrying on the process of essarting, or clearing places in the various forests of the kingdom, for the purpose of agriculture, these places would be amongst the first also which were brought under tillage. For, however remote and secluded the Isle of Axholme may now be considered, it must at that time, to a colony of new settlers, have been a place very easy of access, inasmuch as persons coming from other parts of the neighbourhood might with the greatest facility descend the navigable streams by which it was surrounded, or ascend them during

* Leland, in his Survey of England (temp. Henry VIII), says, "The Isle of Axholme is a X miles in length by south and by north, and in breadth a six miles by west and est." But this is not very accurate. It is evident from many distances which Leland mentions, that the mile by which he computes is equal to the statute measure of one mile and a half. The Isle cannot be less than from nineteen to twenty miles in length, and varies in breadth from six to nine miles.

during the flowing of the daily tides ; and therefore we find that, in the time of Edward the Confessor, this district contained the same Villages and Hamlets as it does at present, and that some of them had a numerous population.

In the time of the Britons and the Romans this River Island formed the extreme point of the Country of the Coritani: under the Saxons it was the northern limit of the large Kingdom of Mercia, and was of course held by Egga, Earl of Lincoln, who as Earl had the third penny of the whole county. A country thus situated must have been the scene of many severe conflicts between the Romans and the original Britons, as well as between the Chiefs of Mercia and North-Humbria; and also with the Danes, who frequently sailed up the Trent during their attempt to gain possession of the interior parts of England.

The common road of the Romans, out of the south into the north, was formerly from Lindum (Lincoln) to Segelocum (Littleborough-upon-Trent); from thence to Danum (Doncaster), where they kept a standing garrison of Crispinian Horse. A little off, on the east and north-east of their road, between the two last mentioned towns, lay the borders of a great forest, which extended through all the low grounds, on the Level of Hatfield Chase, and on both sides of the present channel of the river Trent. This forest swarmed with wild Britons, who were continually making sallies out and retreating into it again, intercepting the provisions of the Romans, taking and destroying their carriages, killing their allies and passengers, and disturbing their garrisons; which at length so enraged the Romans, that they were resolved to put a stop to these depredations, and to destroy the forest which afforded such a safe retreat from their vengeance. In order to do this more effectually, they marched with a great army into this neighbourhood, and encamped upon a heath or moor, not far from Finningley, "as by their fortifications there to be seen is apparent.*"

The site of this camp is in Finningley Park, which was part of Austerfield High Common†. At the time of the Austerfield inclosure, several curious remains

* De la Prymne.

† Peck.

remains were found there, such as parts of swords, and heads of battle axes ; and a great number of Roman relics* have at various times been found in the low grounds, which fully prove that the Romans were in these parts, and that the forest was destroyed by them.

Here, most probably, a great battle was fought; "for hard by," says Prymne, "is a little town called Osterfield". Now as the latter part of the word is never used to be added to any other, but where there hath been a battle ; so the former part seems to tell what Roman General it was who fought it, to wit, the famous Ostorius †, whom all Roman Historians assure us was in these parts. Who got the victory is not so easy to determine. The fortune of the day was most probably with the Romans, though the warfare was still maintained with great obstinacy by the Britons. Those who survived the engagement again took refuge in the great forest, which covered the whole of the low country. "Whereupon," continues Prymne, "the Romans, that they might destroy both it and the enemy the easier, took the opportunity of a strong south west wind, and set great fires therein, which taking hold of fir trees, they burnt like pitch, and infinite numbers of them were consumed ; then, when the fire had done what mischief and execution it could, the Romans brought their army nearer, chopt and cut down most of the trees, leaving only here and there some great ones untouched, as monuments of their fury, and unneedful of their labour."

These events took place about the year of our Lord, 50. Of the ulterior operations of the Romans in these parts, history affords us no traces.

After

* In August, 1802, a statue of oak, black as ebony, about 2 yards high, and carved in the habit of a Roman warrior, was found several feet deep, between Misson and Haxey ; one hand held an arrow, and a bow was slung over the shoulder. "This account," says Mr. Peck, "I received from a person who saw it exhibited. Another informed me there was an inscription, which I have not been able to procure. The statue was claimed by a variety of workmen ; and in consequence of passing through many hands is now become mutilated. This was most probably a statue of the God Mars"

† This was the Roman General who took Caractacus and his family prisoners. The unsubdued spirit of the natives formed a formidable barrier to the progress of the Roman General, and made it necessary for him to employ all his skill and vigilance in order to retain his ground.—He died in the year 53, it is said of vexation, at the little impression he was able to make on the enemy.

After the final departure of the Romans from the country, the petty Princes of Mercia and Northumbria made the Isle of Axholme the scene of some of their bloody contentions. In 683, Penda, King of Mercia, invaded Northumbria, then governed by Edwin. To use the expression of Bede, he was a man of turbulent disposition, and with war and destruction spread desolation through the land. He succeeded to the Crown when he was about fifty years of age; and had health and vigour to wear it for above thirty years, to the terror and calamity of the Anglo-Saxon Princes, all of whom he harassed and endangered, and some he sent prematurely to their graves*. On this occasion the contending parties met at Hethfield, or Hatfield; the forces of Edwin were put to flight, and himself and his eldest son, Osfried, were slain, and his second son Egfried taken prisoner. In marching his forces from Mercia to Hatfield, Penda would most probably pass through the Isle of Axholme.

This Edwin, the King of Northumberland, was a very pious † and zealous Christian. He founded the Episcopal See of York, and promoted the propagation of the gospel in that part of Lincolnshire which borders on the Trent. He was the patron of Paulinus, the successor of St. Augustine, who baptised Deda, the friend of Bede, in that river.

A topographer may be allowed to wish that Bede had left us a more accurate description of the places visited by Paulinus, as we find him at Doncaster; and it is far from an improbable conjecture, that, from this seat of his patron,

* The internal police which prevailed throughout the dominions of this Prince was so vigilant, that it became an aphorism to say, that a woman with her new-born infant might walk from sea to sea without fear of insult. As in those days travelling was difficult and tedious, and no place existed for the entertainment of travellers, it was an important and kind convenience to his people that he caused stakes to be kept in the highways, where he had seen a clear spring: brazen dishes were chained to them, to refresh the weary sojourners, whose fatigues Edwin had himself experienced. In another reign these would have been placed only to have been taken away: but such was the dread of his inquiring justice, or such the general affection for his virtues, that no man misused them. It is related by Bede, as an instance of his dignity and power, that his banner was borne before him whenever he rode out, either in peace or war. When he walked abroad the tufa preceded him. — *Turner's Ang. Sax. History, vol. 1.*

† *Turner's Ang. Sax. History, vol. 1.*

patron, he might pursue the windings of the Don, as we know he did those of the Trent, the Swale, and the Calder, communicating the knowledge of Christianity, and baptising as he went.

The mention of a Church at Crowle in Domesday Book, which now presents some very curious specimens of Saxon architecture, and which stands close to the ancient channel of the southern branch of the Don, proves that we cannot err much in dating the introduction of Christianity, into this part of the Isle at least, at a very early period. The Church at Crowle is dedicated to St. Oswald, the Saxon King of Northumbria, who was slain in battle by this savage Penda about nine years after the defeat of Edwin. Few English Churches can boast a more illustrious origin than this.

In 679, Ethelred engaged Egred near the Trent. After a bloody battle the conflict was ended with equal loss on both sides, so that the victory remained doubtful. Sometime after they entered into agreements of peace with one another.

In 733, Ethelbald entered the kingdom of Northumbria, and gained on its boards much spoil; and in 740, while Egbert was occupied in his northern wars, the southern part of his dominions being left unprotected, the King of Mercia took the opportunity of invading it, and pursued his destructive inroads without opposition.

Thus it is sufficiently plain that the Isle of Axholme, being the most northern boundary of the kingdom of Mercia, and adjoining the rival kingdom of Northumbria, was the common theatre of contention and bloodshed. Some probable evidence of this remained until very lately, at High Melwood, in the parish of Owston, where were three oblong hillocks called the giants' graves, raised parallel to one another, and standing due east and west. They were most probably the barrows under which the bodies of the slain had been buried, after some of these sanguinary conflicts.

Another enemy* now appears upon the scene. The proximity of this district

* In the year 787, some men of an unknown country came in three vessels, and landed at one of the ports on the eastern coast. The Saxon magistrate of the place, in order to know who they were and what they wanted, went down to the beach. The strangers allowed him to approach: they surrounded

triet to the Humber and the Trent made it one of the first places of landing to the Danes. In the year 797, a great fleet of them came into the Humber, plundered the whole country from there to the river Trent, and having obtained a very large booty returned home with great joy. In 838, another fleet of them being driven into the Humber by a storm, plundered Lindsey, and wantonly murdered the inhabitants. Those parts of this division of Lincolnshire, which lay nearest to the Trent, suffered most severely from their depredations.

The next visit of these blood-thirsty marauders was in 870, when, having left York, they passed through the Isle of Axholme, the direct road to Lindsey, laying the country waste wherever they came. During this expedition, after sending their booty to Denmark, they wintered in the towns of Lindsey, and ascended the Trent as far as Torksey, where they had quarters, and staid nearly three years plundering the country.

In 998, a party of Danes sailing from Bebbanburgh, near Durham, entered the mouth of the Humber, wasting the country on both sides, in Lindsey and Yorkshire. In 1013, Sweyn, King of Denmark, came over to England with a powerful fleet, landed at Sandwich, and from whence, after remaining a few days, he put off to sea; wasted the kingdom of the East Angles; and from thence proceeded to the Humber. Entering the Trent with his fleet, Sweyne landed at Gainsbrough, which place was then just growing up out of the ruins of Torksey*, where he assumed the title and dignity of King. In the following year he died at Gainsbrough; when Cnut, his Son, who had been left in command of the encampment there, endeavoured by the strict administration of justice, to secure the hearts of the inhabitants of Lindsey, and parts adjacent: but Æthelred, who had been compelled by Sweyne to seek refuge with Richard Duke of Normandy, hearing of the death of the Dane, lost no time in sending his Son Edward with Ambassadors into England, promising his forgiveness to all those who had taken part with his enemies. Edward was favourably received, and Æthelred was no sooner re-in-

stated surrounded him; and suddenly falling upon him and his escort they killed him, plundered the neighbouring habitations, and hastily re-embarked.—*Henr. Huntingdon Hist. p. 348.*

* De la Prymne.

stated in his royal dignity, than he placed himself at the head of his army and entering Lindsey, revenged himself severely upon the inhabitants, by burning the country and putting them to death. The Danes, on hearing of his approach, retreated to their ships, and having got all their treasure on board, touched at Sandwich, previously to setting sail for Denmark. It was on this occasion that, taking all the gentlemen's sons with them, whom they held as hostages, they barbarously cut off their hands, ears, and noses, and set them on shore.

In 1068, the Sons of King Sweyne, his brother Osbeorn, and five other Danish Chiefs of high rank, entered the Humber, under very different auspices from what their fore-fathers had done. They came as the allies of the Saxons, who, north of the Humber, were attempting at that time to throw off the Norman yoke. On the approach of winter, the Danish ships were moored at the Trent Ness, between the confluence of the Ouse and the Trent, and just within the channel of the river Don; from which circumstance the place has taken the name of Æthelingsfleet, now called Adlingfleet, from Edgar Ætheling, heir to Harold and the Crown of England, who had fled into Denmark, and accompanied the Danes on this expedition. This camp was situated in a very strong position, having part of the Humber and Trent on the east, the Ouse to the north, and the river Don to the south; so that a few forces could defend it against very superior numbers, especially as the Danes by their fleet were masters of all these rivers. On the offer of a large bribe, however, from William the Conqueror, they deserted their allies, and departed without fighting. This was the last excursion of the Danes into England.

THE landed property of England was in few hands during the Saxon times; and we have hints given us by the Historians of the great power and riches of particular noblemen, such as Alfric, Edric, Godwin, Harold, Leofric, Seward, Morcar, Edwin, who controlled the authority of the King, and rendered themselves quite necessary to the government. The Saxon Lord surrounded himself with dependants, who held portions of his land by the performance of
of

of certain services. They were distributed into different classes, and distinguished by appropriate names : Sochmanni, Villani, Cottarii, Cottereli, Colliberti, Porcarii. The *Sochmanni**, or *Socmans*, were those inferior land-owners who had lands in the soc or franchise of a great Baron, privileged Villani, who though their tenures were absolutely copyhold, yet had an interest equal to a freehold. A certain number of these were necessary in every manor to hold the pleas of the Manor Court.

Villani were those who held their lands on condition of doing whatsoever was commanded, and "were always bound to an uncertain service.†"

Colliberti were a middle sort of tenants between servile and free, or such as held their freedom of tenure under condition of such works and services. The same class of land-owners as were afterwards called Conditionales.

Cottarii or *Cottagers*, who paid a certain rent for very small parcels of land. They were divided into two classes, *Cottarius* and *Cotterellus*. *Cottarius* had a free socage tenure, and paid a rent, in provisions or money, with some customary service. *Cotterellus* held an absolute villainage, and his person and goods were liable to be disposed of at the will of the lord.

Porcarii were free occupiers, who rented the privilege of feeding pigs in the woods, some for money, some for payments in kind.

Servi and *Ancillæ* were distinguished from absolute slaves, inasmuch as their lives and their limbs were under the protection of the laws.

The number of socmen, villains, and bordars or cottarii, found on the different manors, is marked in Domesday Book. They are the predecessors of the modern freeholders, and, with the *burgenses* found in the towns, the progenitors of the great body of the population of England§. There is no place in the Isle of Axholme returned in Domesday as having *burgenses*; nor was there any place which, in the Saxon times, answered to our idea of the word Town. The villages would be nothing better than a collection of miserable hovels; for some of the principal towns, such as York, Exeter, Hereford, and Norwich, were no better than villages of the present day.

Under

* Introduction to Domesday Book. † Bracton. § Hunter's Hist. of Deanry of Doncaster.

Under the Saxon government every Vill, containing ten families, had a pease officer, called a Head-borough; and it may be presumed that such ancient villas as never had this officer were too small, and on that account were reckoned in connection with another vill in the vicinity. Ten of these townships, large enough to have a Head-borough, comprised a Hundred, over which presided a superior officer, called an Hundreder. Crowle, Belton, Epworth, Haxey, and Owston, would each be under the superintendence of a Head-borough; but these places not being sufficient by themselves to constitute an Hundred, were joined to several villas on the east side of the Trent, which, together, constitute the Hundred of Manlake or Maakey.

The tenants of the Saxon Lord who held the Isle of Axholme at the time of the Conquest were,—at Epworth, Ledwin;—at Belton, Ulf, Alnod, Colgrim, and Ulfenisc;—in Haxey, Siward Barn and Wazelin:—in Lound, Fulcheri and Weghe;—in Owston, Guede;—in Crowle, Fulcheri and Ulfenise.

After the Conquest, the Manors of Epworth, Belton, Haxey, Owston, Crowle, Altherpe, Luddington, Burnham, and Lound, that is the whole of the Isle of Axholme, were given to Geoffrey de Wirce; together with the Manors of Blybrough, Gainsbrough, and Somerby. He gave certain lands in the Isle to religious houses, which land, he says in the grant, "*emerui*" of William King of England. These grants were afterwards confirmed by Nigel D'Albini, to whom all his possessions came, "whether," says Dugdale, in his extinct Baronage of England, "by forfeiture or otherwise I cannot tell." One thing is certain, he founded no family. He might be one of those who repassed the sea with the Conqueror, when he went to deposit his booty in Normandy; or he might be killed in some subsequent battle which took place between the vanquished and their oppressors, in which case, if he had no issue, his lands would revert to the Crown, to be again granted to some other vassal. Geoffrey de Wirce was probably a man of mean extraction;—one of that host of outcasts and warlike adventurers which crowded to the standard of William, when he collected his army for the invasion of England; and when the man who had passed the sea with the quilted cassock and black wooden bow of the foot soldier, found himself, after the battle of Hastings, mounted on a war horse, and wearing the military baldrick. He who had crossed

ed the sea a poor knight, soon lifted his banner, as it was then expressed, and commanded a company, whose rallying cry was his own name. The herdsmen of Normandy, and the weavers of Flanders, with a little courage and good fortune, soon became in England men of consequence, illustrious Barons; and their names, ignoble and unhonoured on one side of the Channel, were glorious on the other*.

The revenue of the owner of this, as well as of other such large fees, arose from rents, fines, reliefs, benevolences, marriages, wardships, and escheats; and the services, which those who were sub-infeuded by them were bound to pay, was another great source of their wealth and splendour. The money which they received were sums now hardly worth collecting, but the works they performed would be sufficient to exhaust the most princely incomes, even of modern days. And this command of labour ought to be the standard by which we should estimate the wealth of the great Norman lords.

The castle of Kinnard, in the parish of Owston, though it has now disappeared, must, from the extent of its site, and the size of the tumulus on which the keep was erected, have been a work of very great labour. So also must that splendid building, the Carthusian Monastery, at Low Melwood, founded by Thomas Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham, and Earl Marshall of England, Lord of the Isle of Axholme. The splendid churches which that family built and endowed on different parts of their extensive possessions, affords another proof how easily works could be accomplished which now require very extensive funds. The Churches of Haxey, Epworth, Owston, and Belton, were no doubt erected at the expence of the same Lord; for we find him afterwards impropriating them to a monastery which he had founded near Easingwold in Yorkshire.

The next notice which history affords us of the state of affairs in the Isle of Axholme, is the grant by deed of John de Mowbray, made to the freeholders there, in the year 1360, after he had made an improvement to himself of some of the wastes in that Manor.

This deed seems to have been made for the purpose of settling certain disputes which had arisen between the Steward or Bailiff of Mowbray and his tenants. The persons mentioned in the deed are Rawlyn of Burnham, William

* Thierry's Hist. of the Conquest.

William of Burnham, Roger of Burnham, John of Thetikhthorpe, Thomas Melton, Geoffrey Lundels, Vincent Bavant, John Gardner, John Cutwulf, Richard of Belwood, and John at Hagh. These were no doubt the principal Socmanni of the Isle: for the commons are said to be "appendant to their free tenements."

By this deed the Lord of the Manor grants the commons of the said Isle to these and all his other tenants. He gives them privilege to dig in the moors and marshes turf, trees, and roots found within the soil of the said moors and marshes; to dig turf for the walls of their houses, and to enclose the walls of their messuages or mansions; to dry flags in all the wastes, for to cover the ridges of their houses and walls, and to bring trees to repair the river of Trent, when cause of repairing is, and to make them new. He also granted them the further privilege of putting their hemp to be *rated* in the waters of the said wastes, except in the Skiers, a place in the parish of Haxey, which was reserved for the use of the said Lord; and that those who, by their tenure, were bound to enclose the Lord's woods, might take underwood from certain places for that purpose. He further grants them the privilege of keeping dogs, free from the molestation of his servants; exempts them from the penalty for not appearing to ring their swine; and ordains that the chase of beasts of commoners be made only once a year; and that none of the tenants should be amerced for trespass, when impeached by the minister of the said Lord, without answer given in Court; and "then by their peers to be fined if they be amerciable."

This deed bears date at Epworth, the first day of May, in the year of the reign of Edward the Third (after the Conquest), thirty three, and is now among the public records in the Tower. The original is in French.

A small glimmer of light is hereby thrown on the state of the country at this period.

First, we learn that the low lands which, in more remote ages, were dry, had become marsh, and the fen full of a decayed subterraneous forest, for leave is given to the tenants to dig out of such grounds trees and roots. We may infer also, that considerable attempts must have been made, even at this early period, to staith and embank the Trent; for that must be the meaning of

of the words "to bring trees to repair the Trent, and if need be to make them new." The walls of the houses of the inhabitants, it appears, were constructed of turfs, and thatched with flags or reeds; and hemp was one of the principal products of the land. Cutwulf is the only Saxon name in the list of the tenants. The old appellations of Ulf, Alnod, Guede, Weghe, Rolf, Ulfenisc, and Colgrim, had now given place to the Norman names Geoffrey, Richard, William, Robert, and Roger.

After the year sixteen hundred and twenty six, the history of this district becomes more interesting, as it formed part of the great improvement which then took place in the drainage of the Level of Hatfield Chase, by Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, and which Dugdale, in his History of Drainage, praises as one of the greatest works ever effected by any individual. I must, however, confess that I am of the same opinion expressed by Mr. Hunter, in his History of the Deanery of Doncaster, that "it was a great pity to have destroyed such an interesting country as the great Chase, for the purpose of converting it into arable land, the expense having been far more than the freehold of it was worth."

During the troubles of King Charles the First, this country again retrograded; for it was not to be expected, that, during the Civil War, when the laws could be violated with some degree of impunity, the natives would patiently endure a system of operations which was attended with very considerable temporary inconvenience during its execution, and which, if finally successful, must cause a complete change in their habits, by destroying one principal means of procuring subsistence: especially as they took that part in the national quarrel which finally prevailed. As no effectual measures were taken, on the restoration of King Charles the Second, to subdue the outrages and depredations of these Girvii,* they continued to exist almost as a distinct

race

* "The dwellers in the Lincolnshire fens were, in the Saxon times, called *Girvii*, or *Fen Dwellers*; a race of men, according to the nature of the place where they dwell, rude, uncivil, and envious to all others." Persons acquainted with the Isilonians thirty or forty years ago will readily admit that they were the true descendants of the ancient *Girvii*. The great facility of intercourse with other parts of the kingdom, which has taken place during the last twenty-five years, owing to the improvements of the roads, and the establishment of steam packets, which run daily between Gainsbrough and Hull, has tended very much to ameliorate, if not totally to destroy their unfavourable characteristics.

E

race of people for another century. We shall treat of these events somewhat at large in the following chapters.

WITH regard to the Geology of this district, it may perhaps be sufficient to observe, that, when stripped of the covering of soil, and of the deposits and accumulations of past centuries, there appears a stratum of clay and another of sand. The clay forms the bottom of the channel of the Trent, and also of the high grounds in the parish of Owston, Upper Burnham, and Lower Burnham. It extends beyond the Lawns, in the parish of Epworth, and forward to Belton. On the low grounds, next to Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire, sand generally prevails, interspersed here and there with clay. Beneath this is a sand rock, the same which is generally penetrated, in sinking wells, in the neighbourhood of Bawtry. This clay is capable of being made into good bricks, tiles, and other articles of coarse earthen manufactory. It contains, however, small pieces of limestone, which, if not carefully separated, swell in the bricks, after they have been burnt, and causes them to crack and fall in pieces.

Interspersed amongst the clay is a large bed of gypsum or plaster, which varies considerably both in thickness and horizontal extent; and is found both on the tops of the hills and at all depths. The beds of gypsum differ from what is usually understood by mineralogists as beds; for, instead of forming a continuous layer amongst the clay, they are found in masses, thick at the centre and thinner towards the edges. These masses are imbedded among the clay strata, in some places to the extent of several acres, and in others of only a few yards, or even inches. It may, however, be obtained with such facility that the owners of the soil dig where the masses lie nearest the surface, and then fill the pits up again; so that, though large quantities are continually excavated, there are no extensive and permanent quarries.

Gypsum is used principally for making chamber floors. It is first burnt, then reduced to powder by thrashing it with flails, and afterwards sifted. The powder is then mixed with water to the consistency of that thin mortar which is termed *grout*, and used for cementing walls, which, in the inside are filled up

up with uneven stones. This paste is then spread on reeds or laths nailed across the joists, which hardens in twenty-four hours, and forms a floor, as it were, of one continuous slab of stone.

The sand rock in the Isle of Axholme, when not covered by the clay, is covered with gravel, and in some places the gravel rests upon the clay.

This gravel is of two sorts calcarious and quartz. The quartz gravel occurs under the peat and vegetable matter on the western side of the Isle, towards Thorne. The calcarious gravel is found at High Burnham; it can be traced also in a field near Low Melwood, in the parish of Owston, and is found in large quantities on the west side of Hardwick Hill, on the other side of the Trent, in the parish of Scotton. Wroot is a hill of calcarious gravel, much the same as at Lindholme. This gravel is composed of pebbles, rounded in various degrees and mixed with granular quartz, varying in size from six-pence to a foot in diameter. These pebbles are for the most part magnesian limestone; but various other sorts may be found interspersed amongst them. Several of these stones bear the marks or impressions of organic remains, such as casts of bivalve shells, about half an inch long, and a quarter of an inch broad, of small cockles, parts of the vertebral column of the encrinurus, and of the enchirinus, and a rare unknown species of the madreporite*.

The surface of the ground, on the south and south-west sides of the high land of the Isle, is generally covered with loose yellowish quartz sand. This sand contains small angular pieces of whitish flint, about the size of a pea, and in many places forms the substratum to the peat; for the low grounds on the north and west and south-west side, both the clay and sand, are covered with a bed of peat and peat earth, varying in thickness from one to twenty feet.

Peat is a substance composed of decayed vegetable matter, possessing strong antiseptic qualities, and, when dried, is very inflammable. Branches and trunks of trees are frequently found in beds of peat; and to so great an extent has this been the case in the Isle of Axholme, that as many as six hundred trees have been dug out of a piece of ground not exceeding the extent of ten acres. We can have no difficulty, therefore, in accounting for the formation

* Peck.

mation of those beds of peat which are found in the low grounds of the Isle of Axholme ; for when we consider how repeatedly large forest trees may have come to perfection, and then have gone to decay, even centuries before man set his foot upon the ground, we have a sufficient natural cause for the accumulation of these immense deposits of vegetable matter*.

When the peat has become entirely disintegrated, so as to present an uniform earthy appearance, it is termed peat-earth, though it still retains its inflammable properties ; and this earthy matter is uniformly analogous to the stratum on which the plant formerly grew. Peat-earth covers the south-west part of the Isle. The pure peat is found in perfection near Crowla. Some
authors

* It has been well observed by Davy, in his Agricultural Chemistry, that as soon as the smallest layer of earth is formed on the surface of a rock, the seeds of lichens, mosses, and other imperfect vegetables, which are constantly floating in the atmosphere, and which have made it their resting place, begin to vegetate : their death, decomposition, and decay, form a certain quantity of organizable matter, which mixes with the earthy materials of the rock. In this improved soil more perfect plants are capable of subsisting : these in their turn absorb nourishment from water and the atmosphere, and after perishing, afford new materials to those already provided. The decomposition of the rock still continues ; and at length, by such slow and gradual processes, a soil is formed in which even forest trees can fix their roots, and which is fitted to reward the cultivator.

In instances where successive generations of vegetables have grown upon a soil, unless part of their produce has been carried off by man, or consumed by animals, the vegetable matter increases in such a proportion, that the soil approaches to a peat in its nature ; and, if in a situation where it can receive water from a higher district, it becomes spongy and permeated with that fluid, and is gradually rendered incapable of supporting the nobler classes of vegetables.

Many peat mosses seem to have been formed by the destruction of forests, in consequence of the imprudent use of the hatchet by the early cultivators of the country in which they exist. When the trees are felled in the outskirts of a wood, those in the interior exposed to the influence of the wind, and having been accustomed to shelter, become unhealthy and die in their new situation ; and their leaves and branches, gradually decomposing, produce a stratum of vegetable matter. In many of the great bogs of Ireland and Scotland the larger trees which are found in the outskirts of them bear marks of having been felled. In the interior few entire trees are found ; and the cause is probably that they fell gradually by decay, and that the fermentation and decomposition of the vegetable matter was most rapid where it was in the greatest quantity.

Lakes and pools of water are sometimes filled up by the accumulation of the remains of aquatic plants ; and in this case a sort of spurious peat is formed. The fermentation, however, in these cases seems to have been of a different kind. Much more gaseous matter is evolved in the neighbourhood of morasses in which aquatic plants decompose, usually the cause of its being aguish and unhealthy, whilst that of the true peat, or peat formed on soils originally dry, is always salubrious.

authors have supposed that the pure peat is a living vegetable, a species of marsh moss, of which there are no less than 600 different sorts; and that it is nourished by waters impregnated with bitumen which are thrown up from the internal abysses of the earth*. This opinion is grounded on the assertion that "peat when dug to a certain depth grows and fills up the hole from which it had been removed; that every piece of peat, besides its roots and flaggy leaves, has a thick hollow tube in which the lateral leaves are inserted, which is for the conveyance of air; and that on being analysed, it is found to contain salts and oil in its composition like other vegetables." With this opinion, however, I cannot agree. The partial filling up of the places from which peat has been removed may easily be accounted for, without such a fanciful supposition as the growth like that of a living vegetable. Before the presence of salts and oil will prove peat to be a living vegetable, it must be shewn that such ingredients do not form part of dead vegetable matter; and as to water springing up from the abysses of the earth, holding bitumen in solution, I think we can find a plentiful supply from more superficial sources.

On the east side of the Isle, the stratum of clay which forms, in most places, the bottom of the channel of the Trent, is, for some distance inland, covered with a layer of peat or peat-earth; which is again covered with that alluvial deposit called *warp*. The warp along the shores of the Trent forms a bed of uncertain thickness. At Althorpe, in sinking wells, eight or ten feet of warp have been dug through, then one or two feet of sand, and then warp again. At Garthorpe the warp is from one to fifteen feet thick, then a bed of peat from half a foot to five feet deep; under the peat clay or warp, but more generally sand. Sometimes the warp is more superficial than it generally is on those grounds over which it has been artificially spread, the plough penetrating through it to the peat. The water obtained from the wells which have been sunk into this warp is not spring water, but merely what is termed a *ground syde*, i. e. water filtering through from the surface. It is very hard, contains a large portion of earthy salts, and furs every thing in which it is kept. Those wells which have been sunk into the peat afford that dark discoloured

* Turner's Essay on Peat Bogs.

coloured water which is generally drained from such a soil. No wells have been sunk below this bed of peat, owing most probably to the expence of stopping out the peat water, and of sinking below it; an expence which those who live near the Trent side would be the more unwilling to incur, because the river affords them a continual supply of water, which all cattle delight to drink, and excellent for culinary purposes, and which, when cleared of the earthy particles it contains, is to the taste most balmy and delicious*.

No part of the Isle of Axholme rises to an elevation exceeding two hundred feet above the level of the sea. High Burnham, in the parish of Haxey, is the most elevated spot, from whence the view is very extensive; and the tall spire of the church of Laughton-en-le-Morthen † may be seen in the western sky, and often beautifully illuminated by the setting sun. On the highest part of High Melwood, the level of Hatfield Chase, the Yorkshire wolds on the other side of the Humber, and the hills about Alkborough and Burton in Lincolnshire, are to be seen at one view; and as you descend the hill towards Owston, the towers of Lincoln Minster are visible in the south. The central part of the Isle is most elevated, but this does not occupy an extent equal to one-fourth, the rest of the country being so low, that, in general, it is beneath the surface of the Trent at the time of high water.

Formerly there were three woods §, Belgrave Park, Melwood Park, and one

* Trent water being placed in large earthen jars, its muddy sediment soon sinks to the bottom. The water should then be taken for use with a dish from off the top of the vessel; or it may be passed through a common water filterer.

† This village stands on the highest point of ground in that part of Yorkshire, and being seen by the people about Sheffield in the east or morning sky, has received from them the misnomer of *Lighten in the Morning*, a corruption which has even found its way into Speed's Maps of the Counties of England.

§ "The principal wood of the Isle is at Belgreve Park by Hepworth, and at Melwood Park not far from Epworth. There is also a praty wood at Croule, a Lordship a late longging to Selleby Monasterie." *Leland's Itinerary, temp. Henry 8th.*

At the time of the Conquest, however, a considerable portion of the forest, or the outskirts of it at least, seems to have been standing, as in Domesday, the several parishes are described as having wood and pasturage one mile long and one mile broad, or wood and pasturage here and there two miles long and two miles broad.

one near Crowle. These have now disappeared, like the great forest which formerly covered the low grounds before they were overflowed with water.

Some of the higher parts of the country, such as Haxey Field, Epworth Fields, Belton and Beltoft Fields, and Crowle Field are remarkably fertile, and deservedly rank among the richest and finest soils in England. They consist of black sandy loams, brown sands, and rich loams, soapy and tenacious. Others are composed of strong clay, which, if not so valuable, are nevertheless capable, with proper cultivation, of producing good crops of grain, and of affording excellent pasturage for cattle. A very rich soil extends along the bank of the river Trent, "commonly called the Trent side land," which is formed of the alluvial soil deposited by the flux of the tide, mellowed by the sun, and enriched by cultivation through a long series of years. The best lands in the fields and along the Trent side produce excellent crops of potatoes, wheat, beans, oats, barley, flax or line, and also, on the most fertile spots, onions, turnips for seed, and carrots.

The usual method of cultivation is this. Clean the land for a crop of potatoes, which, when set, ought to have from ten to fifteen loads of good manure ploughed into the furrows. After that a crop of wheat is taken, and then a crop of barley and seeds. Some of the old warp lands, which by long cultivation have acquired a mellowness and fertility peculiar to themselves, are reckoned the best adapted to the growth of potatoes; and which being well manured every time the potatoes are set has borne a crop of that useful vegetable, and a crop of wheat alternately for a number of years. This, however, is reckoned an exhausting system, and it is far better to take a crop of beans after the potatoes, and then a crop of wheat, taking care not to plough the bean stubble above half the usual depth. The best method is, after the crop of wheat, to sow the land with flax and seeds, and to pasture or mow the clover produced from those seeds in the following year. The great defect in the present system of agriculture, as pursued in the Isle of Axholme, is the continual cropping of the land, without sowing seeds at the proper intervals, or pasturing the lands with sheep for a sufficient length of time. On these lands, when well managed, one hundred sacks of potatoes per acre is reckoned a good crop, four quarters of wheat a fair crop, from eight to ten

ten quarters of oats, four quarters of beans, and about two tons of clover. A good crop of flax would produce from thirty-five to fifty stones per acre.

It appears from the *Nona Villarum* *, which is a valuation made in the reign of Edward the Third, A.D. 1340, of the ninth sheaf, the ninth lamb, and the ninth fleece in every village through the kingdom, that hemp and flax were grown in all parts of the Isle, even at that remote period, to a very considerable extent; for that is one reason given why the value of this ninth was, in this part of the country, less than the value of the tenth or tythe. This continued to be the practice until the introduction of potatoes about forty years ago. The great fertility of the soil made it unfit for the cultivation of corn, the crops being so heavy that in wet seasons they rotted on the ground. Hemp and flax therefore were resorted to as yielding a more certain and profitable return. Potatoes have, however, completely cured this evil; and will, wherever they are planted, cause the richest soil to produce no more corn than can very well stand to get ripe.

When hemp and flax were the principal products of the country, the inhabitants during the winter months used to prepare them for the market. The hemp market at Gainsbrough began as early as five o'clock in the morning. The importation of foreign hemp from Riga and other places, together with the cultivation of potatoes, has very much diminished the growth of these articles, and for some years scarcely any was produced. Fields of hemp are now no longer to be seen; but line or flax is still grown to a very considerable extent, and affords much employment for the poor.

This is the common method of cultivation for a crop of flax. The land, usually wheat stubble, is cleaned in the usual manner; the seed is sown in May, afterwards carefully weeded, and then, when the plant is gone out of flower,

* From these records it appears that the parishioners of every parish made a return upon oath of the value of the ninth of corn, wool, and lambs. The amount of the ancient tax of the church was stated; and when the ninth did not exceed the tenth or tythe, which is the case in all these parishes in the Isle of Axholme, the cause was assigned, namely, that within the valuation of the church were included other articles besides corn, wool, and lambs, such as the dos or glebe of the church, tythe of hay and other tythes: and in these parishes the growth of flax and hemp is also added as an additional reason for the low value of the corn, &c.

flower, about a week after midsummer, it is pulled and bound in sheaves or beats; then carted away to the pits* or dikes, covered with soda, and left to steep in the water from ten days to three weeks, according to the weather. After the line is taken out of the pits, it is spread on grass land for about three weeks, then again bound up in sheaves, taken home, and stacked for dressing.

The expence of an acre of wheat stubble to grow a crop of flax the following summer, is as follows,—when the land is hired for that specific purpose:—

Seed, - - -	£0 15 0	Value of thirty-five stone,	
Weeding - - -	0 8 0	at 9s.	£15 15 0
Pulling, - - -	0 6 0	Expences,	£18 0 6
Leading and retting, -	0 5 0	Profit,	2 14 6
Getting it out of the dikes,		Total	<u>£15 15 0</u>
spreading and turning,	0 12 0		
Taking up & leading home,	0 7 0		
Rent of the land including			
ploughing,	6 0 0		
Hackling, - - -	4 7 6		
Expences,	<u>£18 0 6</u>		

On

* Some attempts have been made to improve these methods of preparing hemp and flax for use. About ninety years since a man of the name of Clegg, who lived at Haxey, invented a machine for crushing and dressing these articles, which it performed very speedily and at half the usual expence. Want of encouragement and support seems to have been the reason why the inventor was not able to perfect his machine, or introduce it into general use. *From Romley's Correspondence to the Society at Spalding.*

The practice of steeping the plant in stagnant water being very injurious, spoiling the colour, and when bleached requiring strong alkalines, which have a tendency to burn or rot the linen, and also cause the loss of the seed, induced some years since Admiral Lord Amelius Beauclerc to introduce an improved method. His plan was to pull it from the ground when ripe, and lay it out in the same manner as hay to dry in the field; when dry, stack it and thatch it. When the flax was to be prepared for use, the seed was taken from it by means of a mill; the *boor* was taken from it by other machines, and it was prepared for spinning in the yellow state. If required to be made white before spinning, the plant was laid on the grass, sprinkled with water, in the same manner as the old fashioned method of bleaching. Flax prepared in this manner, after undergoing the operation of *hackling*, is as soft as silk.

Several

G

On the strong rich soils onions are frequently grown, from the extent of a rood to that of one or two acres. When persons hire land for this purpose, they give, for taking one crop, from eight to twelve pounds per acre, according to the condition and fertility of the land. The owner of the soil prepares it for the seed: and in order to do this most effectually, and consequently to obtain the highest price, this preparation must commence the autumn before. One thousand pecks of onions per acre would be a very good crop,—five hundred pecks would be reckoned a bad one,—from seven to eight hundred an average. The expence is as follows.

Rent, - - -	£10 0 0	Value of seven hundred	
Seed, twelve pound at 4s.	2 8 0	pecks, at 1s. per peck,	£35 0 0
Sowing, - - -	0 6 0	Expenses,	£21 14 0
Weeding, - - -	3 15 0	Profit,	13 6 0
Pulling, - - -	1 5 0	Total	<u>£35 0 0</u>
Dressing, - - -	3 10 0		
Measuring and putting			
on board vessel, -	0 10 0		
Expences,	<u>£21 14 0</u>		

This calculation allows nothing for tithe, for if the land was liable to tithe in

Several reasons,—“trusting to others” says his Lordship, in his obliging communication to the author of this work, “and the large manufactories setting their faces against spinning it; my own professional pursuits, and the death of my head man, caused me to relinquish. After the second year from the commencement of my undertaking, I removed my operations nearer London, for the sake of the market. Here I was disappointed of water to work my rollers, and was obliged to erect a steam engine, which, from the price of coal and labour, I found was in the wrong place. For this and many other reasons I sold off what I could, and gave the public the advantage, if any, of what I had accomplished. I am convinced of this, as I lost nothing by it, much advantage is to be derived; but a capital is required to start the concern.” *Devonport, Sept. 22, 1836.* In consequence the noble Lord discontinued his operations: and this improved method of preparing flax for the weaver, it is much to be regretted, has never been brought into general use. One of these mills was erected at Althorpe, in the Isle of Axholme.

in kind, less rent would be given. The parish taxes are paid by the owner. When a man grows onions on his own land, or on land which he rents from year to year at forty shillings per acre, of course the profits are greater, but we must bear in mind that the land which is sufficiently rich and good for this purpose is only found to the extent of a few acres here and there.

Sometimes by what is usually termed a lucky hit, such as a man having a very good crop of onions when the crop in general is a failure, and the price rising to half a crown per peck, a person may make even more of a single crop than the fee simple of the land is worth*.

Land is frequently taken in the same manner for the growth of turnips, intended to stand until they ripen their seeds. This crop was introduced into the Isle of Axholme by Mr. Joseph Barnard, late of Kelfield, in the parish of Owston. The most approved method is to transplant the turnip in November : and in order to furnish plants sufficient for an acre of ground, another acre ought to have been sown with seed about the beginning of August. The expence of the plants, if they have to be purchased, depends entirely on the season. When transplanted there should be one plant to every square foot of ground. The seed ripens about midsummer. A good average crop would be twenty strikes, which is worth from sixteen to eighteen shillings per strike. This crop is much more certain than the onions, and is very useful to a small farmer, as the seed is generally turned into money as soon as it is ready for sale, which furnishes him with a little cash wherewith to get in his harvest. The seed comes off as soon as it is ripe, the land therefore

* A small farmer who has grown this and other such crops to a considerable extent, and has now retired from business, to live on the fruits of his industry, favoured the author of this work with the following observations about onion growers. " Supposing," said he "that ten persons took each an acre of land at the rate of ten pounds per acre, in order to have a crop of onions, you will find that three of them have been gainers, one perhaps having gained twenty pounds, another ten pounds, and another five pounds, but the other seven have been losers from ten to seven pounds each ; and that, if the amount of the gains of the three were thirty-five pounds, the amount of the loss of the seven would be fifty pounds. The success may in some measure be owing to good management in weeding ; but before we condemn the losers, as suffering altogether from their own fault, we must make allowance for unavoidable accidents, such as the grub, bad seed, and dry weather immediately after sowing. The onion growers generally attribute their success to what they term *luck* ; but I have always observed that these very lucky people are very industrious people."

therefore may be summer-fallowed, and a better crop of wheat obtained on the following year than if no turnips had been planted.

Carrots are grown in the same way. The land is prepared by deep ploughing, and the seed drilled in. Carrots require to be well weeded, and sixteen tons per acre is a very good crop; about twelve tons per acre is perhaps an average one. The value of this crop is extremely uncertain, as it varies in price from five and twenty shillings per ton to three guineas, accordingly as turnips and other fodder are plentiful or scarce. A genial spring might ensure a good crop of carrots, when dry weather in July and August might almost destroy the turnips, and then the carrot grower must look for his harvest. The value of them depends also, in some measure, on the situation in which they are grown; for, as they are a very heavy and bulky produce, if they have to be delivered at any distance the expence is considerable. The following may be considered as a tolerably correct statement of the value and expence of an acre of carrots when a good crop has been obtained.

Rent of land prepared by:	Sixteen tons at 25s. per
deep ploughing, £7 0 0	ton - - - £20 0 0
Seed six pounds at 2s. each 0 12 0	Expences, £14 17 0
Drilling, - - 0 9 0	Profit, 5 2 0
Weeding, - - 2 0 0	Total <u>£20 0 0</u>
Pulling, leading, and	
delivering, - - 4 16 0	
<u>£ 14 17 0</u>	

These descriptions of agricultural produce, carrots and onions, as well as potatoes, are generally delivered at the Trent side, put on board vessels, and taken to the great markets in the west of Yorkshire. Large quantities of potatoes are also shipped for the London market; and those grown upon the warp land are generally disposed of for seed to the market gardeners and others.

The

The lands in the Isle of Axholme are divided among a greater number of owners than in any other part of the kingdom. There are many small freeholders, holding from twenty acres of land to one single rood ; and the number entitled to vote at the election of Members for the County, before the Reform Bill was passed, was upwards of one thousand, out of a population of about twelve thousand.

The inhabitants are collected in villages and hamlets ; and most of the houses are inhabited by the owners, who are also the proprietors of these little farms which lie scattered about in the open fields, or consist of single inclosures in different parts of the parish. Notwithstanding the great numbers of freeholders there is a considerable portion of copyhold land in Haxey, Owston, Epworth, Belton, and Althorpe, held by fine certain of the Lord of the Manor of Epworth and Westwood, and Haxey-Hall Garth. Most of the land in the parish of Crowle is also copyhold, held of the Lord of the Manor of Crowle ; and the fine on surrender is at the will of the Lord.

Some of the small freeholders live decently and respectably ; but the greater part are very poor, and far worse than the generality of day labourers, certainly much worse than those who are constantly employed by agriculturists of the first and second class. The reason of this is, so much money has been borrowed at various times, to pay off legacies and other incumbrances, that now, agricultural produce being greatly reduced in value, the interest is a very high rent. But though they may fare hard and work hard, all is made amends by possessing a bit of land : and when, in consequence of the open fields being subdivided amongst such a number of owners, there is an opportunity of making a small purchase, a spirit of emulation arises even amongst the day labourers, who have laid by sufficient to pay in part for one or two roods of land, while the remainder of the purchase money is borrowed ; what with the expence of the mortgage, and the sum given, it is often a very dear purchase. Still, however, such little plots of ground, being very prolific, and being cultivated at extra hours, or when the owner has little else to do, will, if he continues to work for hire, and does not depend entirely on his bit of land for support, produce him excellent crops of potatoes, wheat, and other things, and add very much to his comfort.

H

The

The best lands in the Isle of Axholme, when purchased in small quantities, sell from eighty to one hundred pounds per acre; and if conveniently situated near the villages, a much higher price has been given. The Trent side land, some of the best upland pasture, and land in the open fields, lets now readily for a rent of from 80s. to £3. per acre.

In the open fields there is a right by custom of inclosure which is very singular. Every proprietor who pleases may inclose his own lands, notwithstanding the rights of common upon it while open: and accordingly many have done so, whenever by purchase or exchange they have got five or six acres together.

AFTER the litigation and rioting between the Participants and the Isle Commoners had ceased, at the close of the seventeenth century, a state of things which is without any parallel in these or any other times, the country remained stationary* for nearly a hundred years. The first step towards improvement was the passing of an act for the Inclosure of the township of Amcoats in the year 1779; and in 1795 an act was obtained for the Inclosure of the Commons in the four Parishes of Owston, Haxey, Epworth, and Belton, and certain lands belonging to the Manor of Crowle within the said parishes, containing no less than 12,000 acres of land. By this bill it was proposed that one-twentieth part of the commons should be allotted to the Lords of the several Manors of Epworth and Westwood, Haxey-Hall Garth, and Crowle, for and in lieu of their respective claims of right to the soil thereof.

After

* A gang of gypsies, generally called Boswell's, from one Charles Boswell, of Rossington, a native of that place, who lived with them as a sort of Bamfylde Moore Carew, and whom Prymne calls a "mad spark, mighty fine and brisk," have frequented the lanes and commons of the Isle of Axholme, and other parts of Manley, from time immemorial. A few years ago, one of their number, an old woman, died at the advanced age of a hundred years and upwards. She said that the villages had undergone very little alteration during the time she could remember until the late inclosures. Charles Boswell was buried at Rossington in the year 1708 or 1709. He is still remembered in the traditions of the villagers, as having established a species of sovereignty over that singular people, and to have effectually restrained them from pilfering, &c. No member of this wandering race, for many years, passed near Rossington without going to pay their respect to Boswell's grave.

After making compensation for tithes, taking out allotments for turbaries and other things, the remaining part of the commons were divided as follows: Seven-twelfth parts to the owners of ancient messuages, cottages, tofts, and toftsteads, in shares of equal value, i. e. one equal share to each such messuage, without regard to the value thereof, and the remaining five-twelfths to the same owners, to be divided and allotted in proportion to the value of their lands; and full power was given to the Commissioners to make drains, ditches, not only within the commons, but on the inclosed grounds; and for that purpose to raise money to any extent by assessment on the proprietors of lands in both the old and new inclosures.

The first provision of this act was opposed, on the ground that the Lords of the Manors in the Isle of Axholme had no right in the soil of the commons, because Sir John Mowbray had by deed, in the reign of Edward the Third, made a certain approvement of the wastes to himself, and granted the remainder to the tenants, with an agreement that no further approvement should be made; and that, notwithstanding this ancient deed, King Charles the First, who claimed under Mowbray, had conveyed all his rights and interests to Cornelius Vermuyden, in lieu of which the said Vermuyden did actually wrest from the Commoners 2868 acres, which was four times as much as any Lord of the Manor was ever allowed by the Court of Exchequer. Notwithstanding the just grounds on which this opposition was founded, the obnoxious clause was inserted in the act.

With regard to the power proposed to be given to the Commissioners to make assessments for defraying the expence of making new drains, it was argued, that the Participants were bound to drain these very grounds; and on that condition now enjoy a very large and valuable tract of land, which is subject to all the expences of drainage. To this, however true, it was answered, the drains of the Participants have never been of any use to the Isle commons, and they cannot now be compelled to make such new drains as might be effectual; if, therefore, means are not found from some other source for improving the drainage of the commons, they must remain in their present wet state, and to inclose them would be of little use.

However necessary it was to yield on this point, another clause was introduced

troduced which seems to me far more unjust and oppressive than either of these to which opposition was made. This clause gives the Participants power to use the drains made at the sole expence of the Isle Commoners, for the purpose of warping the Participant's lands ; and thus the drains may, at certain times mentioned in the act, be made in a great measure useless for the purpose of draining the lands of those persons at whose expence they were made. The Participants, as we have already mentioned, received their lands on condition of draining the Isle commons. Their works of drainage as far as these commons were concerned, proved totally ineffectual, and the owners being compelled to make drains at their own expence, the Participants have now the privilege of using these new drains for improving those very lands which were originally given as a compensation for all expences of that nature.

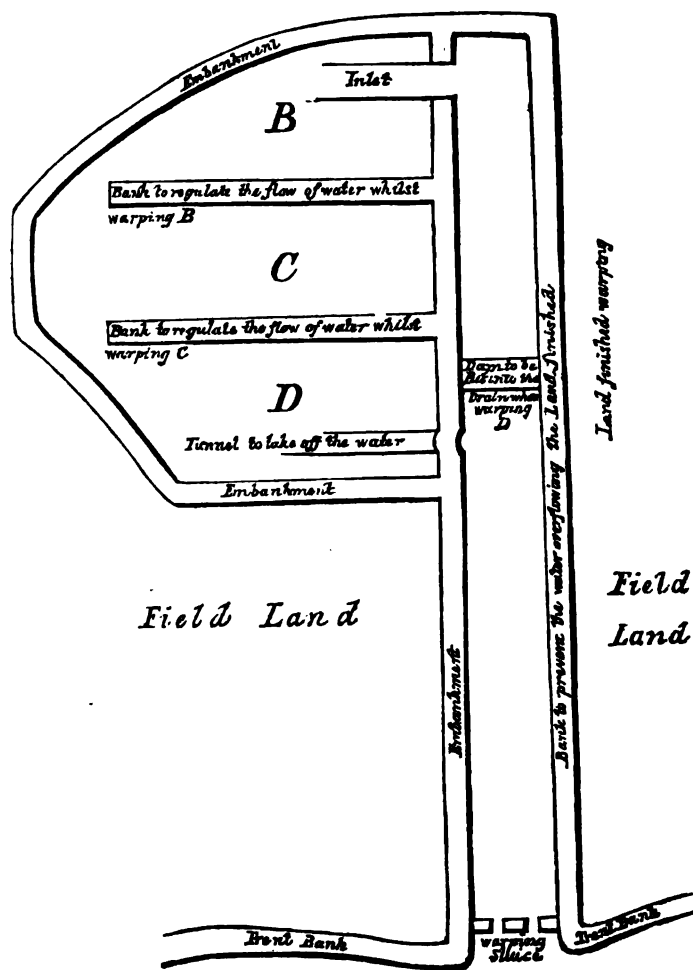
The inhabitants were more successful in their opposition to another clause of this bill, though such success has proved most injurious to themselves. They resisted the inclosure of the arable fields, which, of course, still remain open. This conduct Mr. Secretary Young, in his Agricultural Survey of Lincolnshire, is pleased to designate by the epithet "barbarous," because in open fields, where property is so subdivided and intermixed, it is almost impossible to cultivate them on any improved system of management. I have been informed, that the barbarians, if Mr Secretary's opinion be just, could not bear to part with a sufficient quantity of this good land to exonerate the remainder from the payment of tithes.

In the year 1813 an act was obtained for inclosing Crowle, Eastoft, and Ealand, in which the great error of leaving the arable fields open was avoided. In this act all due provision was made for flooding the low grounds with Trent warp, and power given "to execute and complete all such locks, drains, sewers, banks, and other works as shall be necessary for effecting such floodings and warpings, &c." and a clause also was inserted, that "no powers in this act should be exercised *so as to injure or damage the navigation of the river Trent*, any thing in this act contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding."

But

WARPING PLAN.

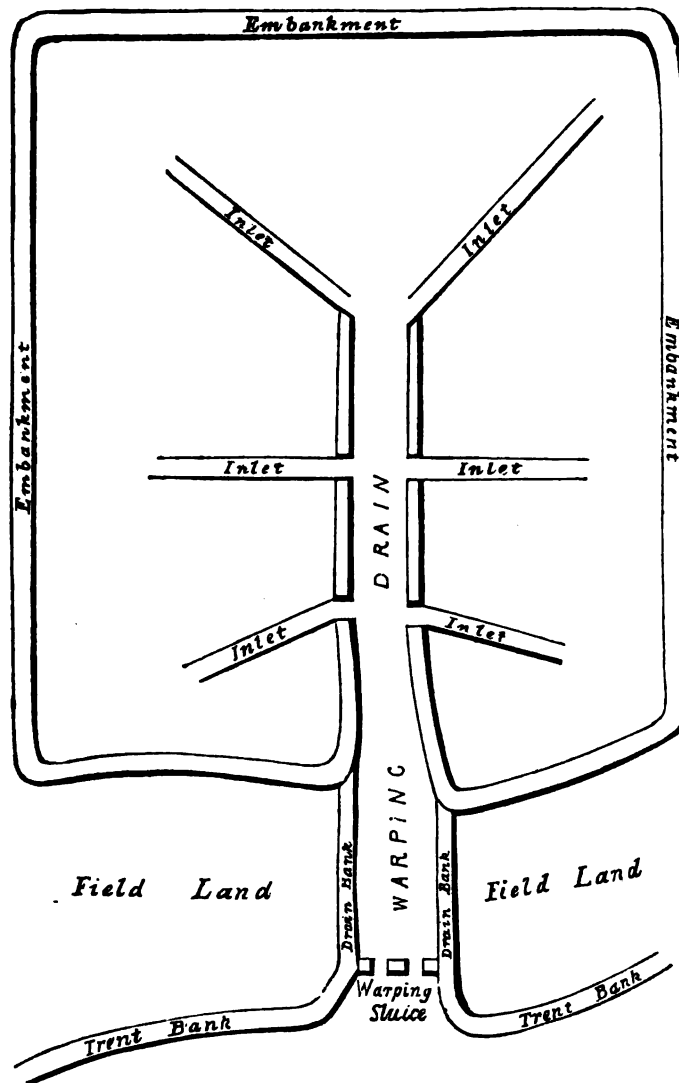
No. 2.



RIVER TRENT.

WARPING PLAN.

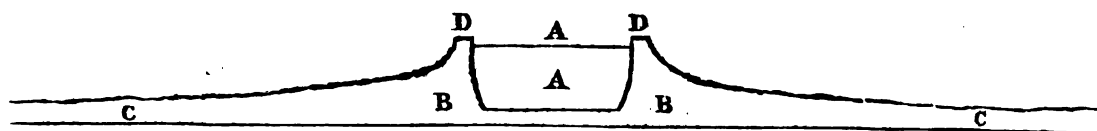
No. 1.



RIVER TRENT.

But acts of parliament in those days as well as the present seem to have been full of egregious blunders; for, as no part of the parish of Crowle abuts on the river, there was not the least danger of the Commissioners, as long as their operations were confined to that part of the country, interfering with the navigation of the Trent; nor the least use in their being empowered to make sewers, banks, locks, and drains to flood and warp the land. Consequently in the year 1816 another act was obtained to amend the former, and to extend its operations, as far as warping was concerned, to lands in the parishes of Luddington, Belton, and Adlingfleet in the county of York; and to enable the commissioners to make "a new sea sluice, at Amcoats, in the parish of Althorpe, and another near the north end of the town of Keadby." Since these inclosures, the commons, which were before in a wretched and unprofitable state, have been greatly improved. Considerable portions of them; especially on the Crowle Moors, have been warped; by which process land, in its original state not worth owning, has been converted into a soil of the first rate fertility, producing abundant crops of wheat, beans, oats, clover, seeds, and potatoes; and which lets readily from thirty to fifty shillings per acre, and in small quantities, if conveniently situated, even for sixty shillings or more.

The process of warping is easily explained. The waters of the Trent being strongly impregnated with the earthy particles termed *warp*, would, as it constantly overflowed the adjoining lands, deposit this sediment in large beds along its shores, which in all muddy rivers, when unembanked, is always greatest near the stream, thus forming on each side a flatly curved surface, and causing the land in process of time to be much higher near the river than at some distance from it; so that a section of the country on the banks of the Trent presents this form.



A A represents the river Trent at high water.—B B alluvial soil or warp deposited by the natural operation of the tide, before the river was embanked.—C C land capable of being warped.—D D the Trent banks.

I

The

The suggestion would easily present itself to the mind of an intelligent observer, that, if the sediment which the tide so copiously deposited every day, could by any means be brought on to the low moorish grounds which were so much below the level of high water, it would have the same fertilizing effect as it had on those places on which it had been left by the natural operation of the stream. To cut a drain for this purpose, to embank a quantity of land which lay convenient, to make inlets and outlets to convey the water to deposit its sediment, and to return it after it had been deposited, to ascertain the proper quantity to be embanked, or as it is termed "taken on," at one time, and the best method of regulating the flow of water, were all easy steps by which experience would guide those whose ingenuity and observation had prompted this undertaking to complete success*.

The quantity of land to be taken on at once, and the length of time it will take to complete it, depends very much on the peculiar local circumstances of the ground to be warped. If the water has to be conveyed two miles, a greater portion of the warp † will be deposited along the sides and fore shores of the drain, than if the distance was only one mile, and consequently the operation of flooding the land must be repeated oftener. So also the level of the ground selected, with reference to high water, must determine in a great measure the length of time which it will take to warp it effectually: for, if the ground is very low, so that it can be flooded three or four feet deep, a much greater body of water, and consequently of sediment, may be admitted every tide, than can be done if the elevation admit of its being flooded only two feet.

The drainage to be obtained after the warping is finished is another material consideration; for sometimes it is necessary to carry on the operation for

* See a valuable communication on the subject of warping to the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, vol. 43, of their Transactions, made by Ralph Creyke, Esquire, of Rawcliffe House, who had himself warped 429 acres, for which he received, in 1825, the large gold medal of the Society. It is said the practice was first introduced about the middle of the last century, on some land in the neighbourhood of Howden.

† The component parts of *warp*, appear to be argillaceous and silicious earth, with a portion of mica, marine salt, and mucilage.

for a greater length of time, in order to raise the ground sufficiently to keep it dry. At Ferry, Susworth, or Butterwick, however; sixty or seventy acres may be embanked at one time, when the public drains are used as warping sluices according to the act; but when large sluices have been made on purpose, as at Amcoats and Keadby, for the purpose of warping Crowle Moors, as much as three hundred acres are taken on at one time. The warping may be effectually accomplished in about three summers; but as, in fine hot weather, the tides contain much more warp than when it is cold and moist, the warping would progress faster in two warm dry summers than in three or even four wet ones.

The act of 1793, for the Inclosure of the Isle commons in the four parishes of Haxey, Epworth, Belton, and Owston; and the acts for the Inclosure, &c. of Crowle, contain provisions for carrying into effect this most efficient method of improving bad land in the neighbourhood of the Trent. By the former of these acts, the Commissioners are empowered to ascertain "what parts of the said lands were capable of receiving improvement by flooding or overflowing with the waters of the river Trent, and to give notice thereof;" and also to make rules and regulations for conducting and executing such flooding. Power also is given to a majority of the proprietors of such lands as are declared by the Commissioners to be capable of this improvement, according to the regulations laid down in the award of inclosure, to use the public drains and sluices for this purpose, to appoint proper persons to superintend the works, to ascertain the expences, and to compel payment of the same. And in the act of 1813, for the Inclosure of Crowle, to similar provisions, there is added this very salutary regulation, that no person "shall be permitted to overflow their land with water, or to use the sluices and drains for this purpose, until he or they shall make sufficient interior banks, sluices, tunnels, and other works; and also to enter into sufficient security, to the satisfaction of the Court of Sewers, for preventing any other lands or grounds from receiving any damage by or in consequence of letting in such water; for sufficient cleansing out the drains thus made use of after each season of warping; and if any damage shall arise therefrom, to make full and ample satisfaction for the same."

The

The flooding of other lands besides those intended to be warped is the great risk which the undertakers of these improvements have to incur, and against which they take all possible care to guard, by making their works sufficiently strong; but notwithstanding all the precautions which can be used, the banks will occasionally give way, especially when a high wind causes the water to press with great additional force on one particular part, and overflowing the adjoining crops, does considerable damage. Sometimes the sluice head, through which the water is admitted from the Trent, gives way, and then the damage done is very serious indeed. This was the case some years since with a sluice at East Butterwick, the private property of Messrs. Hall and Peacock, and with one called the *Spectacle Head*, in West Butterwick, which was private property also.

By the act of 1816, which was passed to amend the first act for Crowle Inclosure, full power was given to the Commissioners to warp certain lands in the parish of Belton called the Pilfrey, and certain lands in the parish of Adlingfleet called Rainsbutt, in addition to the lands capable of this improvement in Crowle and Luddington, containing upwards of two thousand acres, which in their natural state were totally unfit for tillage. To carry this great improvement on with effect, they were empowered to enter the lands of all the Proprietors, in order to make the necessary works; to make sufficient drains and sea sluices at Keadby and Amcoats, in the parish of Althorpe; to raise the necessary funds by assessment on the lands to be improved; and to make compensation to such individuals as might suffer any damage by their operations.

This great improvement is now almost completed, and will, I have no doubt, amply compensate the liberal and intelligent undertakers for all the trouble and expence which they have incurred.

There is another method by which the sediment of the Trent water is made highly beneficial to the adjoining land, and which makes this bounteous river an inexhaustible mine of wealth to the country through which it flows, this is termed "cart warping," the alluvial soil being led on the land during a hard frost or in very dry weather*. Thus if a piece of bad moorish land were covered with four hundred loads of warp per acre, it would crop better than any other land whatever; and this agrees with the most approved methods of cultivating such soils, the argillaceous parts of the warp being like marl it is admirably adapted to consolidate the peat. It is evident, however, that this process must be confined to limited distances from the place where the warp can be procured, otherwise the expence of loading would be more than the freehold of the land is worth. One hundred loads per acre would, however, be an excellent manuring; and this may be repeated as often as occasion requires. One shilling per load is the price generally paid for leading a cart load of warp about a mile from the Trent, when this work is done by hire; and sometimes an acknowledgement of three-pence per load is demanded for taking the soil, by the person to whom the fore-shore belongs. This cart warping has another advantage, it can be applied to small quantities of land, to one acre, or five, or even ten; while such portions of land cannot be flooded advantageously, because making the banks would take up so much room, and it is impossible on a few acres to regulate the flow of water.

When warp newly taken from the river, either by means of cart or by flooding, has been spread upon the land, it produces white clover spontaneously. I should conjecture that the seed has been washed down in the sediment brought by freshes into the Humber, where, being an exceedingly hard seed, and one which lies in the ground a considerable time before vegetating, has remained buried in that vast emporium of warp; but when again brought to

* During the summer of 1836, on crossing Lindholme Waste to see that interesting spot, we were shewn a small portion of the waste, some few yards square only, which the proprietor had covered with warp dug out of the old channel of the river Torn, which formerly ran close by. There was growing on it a most beautiful crop of sanfoin and white clover.

to the surface, and exposed to the influence of the sun and air, vegetates and grows.

The usual method of cultivating land newly warped is as follows:—Sow oats and clover; second year, mow the clover; third year, wheat; fourth year, beans; fifth year, line; then fallow for wheat. Or thus,—sow beans; second year, wheat, or take a crop of line, and after the line comes off in July, fallow for wheat; fourth year, a summer fallow; and then wheat and seeds. Potatoes ought never to be sown on new warp, or very seldom; and then only as a change of crop, and with extra tillage. On this land four quarters of wheat per acre would be a fair average crop, and five quarters a good crop; from four to five quarter of beans per acre. Ten quarters of oats a good crop, and eight quarters an average. Three tons of clover per acre is usually obtained.

The new warp lands bear a wet summer very badly. It requires a hot sun and dry weather to bring forth from this soil the full powers of vegetation; and in the year 1826, when it was never wet with rain, from February until the fourth day of September, the crops of seeds were luxuriant, the wheat stood up full five feet high, with long golden ears, and in some instances as much as six quarters* and six quarters and a half were obtained from an acre of ground, on which, in the wet season of 1828, the crop was scarcely worth reaping.

After Cornelius Vermuyden had diverted the course of the river Idle, and stopped the southern branch of the Don, and left the country through which these navigable rivers formerly passed imperfectly drained, being “fenny, moorish, and full of carrs,” the Isle became much more inaccessible from Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire than it was in former times, when boats went from Haxey to Finningley, and from Westwoodside to Bearswood Green, for nothing we know is so difficult to pass as soft ground; and it was not until after the Inclosure that any road whatever was formed over Haxey Carrs. The ancient communication between Doncaster and Trent was also cut off by the operations of Vermuyden.

In

* This was on a small farm, the property of W. Hutton, Esq. of Gate-Burton, on Butterwick South Moor.

In 1796, an act was procured to make a canal from Stainforth, where the Don had been stopped, to the river Trent at Keadby, by which the communication with Thorne and Doncaster might be restored, and an improved conveyance established for coal, lime, stone, &c. out of the West Riding of Yorkshire to the Isle of Axholme, and by means of the Trent and Fosdyke to a great part of Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire; while at the same time the produce of the Isle, fruit, corn, potatoes, carrots, and onions might be forwarded to the great markets of the west. By this act the original Proprietors were made a corporate body, by the name of "The Company of Proprietors of the Stainforth and Keadby Canal Navigation; by that name are to have perpetual succession, to have a common seal, and may sue and be sued; and have power and authority to purchase lands, &c. for the use of the said navigation and works, without incurring any of the penalties of mortmain." There was no natural impediment to prevent this canal passing close to Crowle, but owing to some objections on the part of the land-owners, it was cut about a mile distant.

THERE being no great thorough-fare through the Isle of Axholme, the roads like those of other places similarly situated were in a very bad state, so as to render many of them almost impassable during the winter season, even on horseback. To remedy this very great inconvenience several attempts were made, from time to time, to lay a causeway with Yorkshire flags wide enough for a horse to walk upon. This of course was first done in the worst places, in the village streets, and in the narrow inclosed lanes. During the years 1810—11—12, when agricultural produce bore a high price, the causeways were completed all the distance from one village to another; and the corn, &c. was delivered on horseback, a very tedious and expensive process. Owing to the roads being in such a bad state, and the consequent difficulty and danger of a horse, carrying a load, turning off the causeway into the mire, it was the custom of the country for a foot passenger, when meeting a horse, to step on one side and suffer the horse to pass. The ignorance

norance of this local custom has caused many a laughable encounter between an old sturdy Islonian on horseback and a young stranger on foot, especially if he was, as Prymne describes Charles Boswell, "a mad spark; mighty fine and brisk." The expence of these flagged ways could not be much less than the expence of making good roads, sixteen or eighteen feet wide, on the present improved principles. The improvements introduced by M^c Adam have at length, however, found their way into this country; and the proper use of the large bolders from Spurn Point being shewn, by breaking them into small pieces, some very good and durable roads have been made. The causeways still remain, affording excellent foot-paths through the whole extent of the Isle, and a great convenience to foot passengers, quite peculiar to the country, so that a person may walk on the flags from Owston to Haxey, from thence to Epworth, through Belton, to Crowle and Luddington. The practice of riding on the causeways appears to a stranger very dangerous, but in reality it is not, except during frost: horses accustomed to such roads trot and canter along them with great facility and safety, and soon learn to avoid any holes or broken flags.

These improvements, inclosing the commons and warping extensive portions of them, and mending the roads, have caused here, as in other places, a great alteration for the better, and a great increase in the comforts of the inhabitants. Since the roads have been made passable, one horse with a cart will draw as large a load between Owston and Epworth as formerly required four horses and a waggon; so that, since this improvement took place, it is evident the expence of delivering heavy produce has been reduced to one-fourth, nay to much less,—for one horse, with the cart and gears, would be no worse for going steadily along a good road, but it is difficult to calculate the daily wear and tear of four horses, straining through the thick mud, breaking the gears, and almost pulling the waggon to pieces. The impassable state of the roads must indeed have amounted almost to a prohibition, had it continued, to the owners of Haxey and Epworth Fields, from growing potatoes or carrots beyond what was requisite for their own consumption,—in fact, such produce never could have been delivered.

Before the inclosure farmers of the first and second class, many of them
freeholders

freeholders, had flesh meat only once or twice a week. They lived chiefly on bread, butter milk, eggs, and flour puddings; sometimes, but not constantly, they had malt liquor. About forty or fifty years ago this was generally the routine:—Sunday, bacon, sometimes butchers' meat; Monday, ash-heap cake, with butter in a hole in the middle, and milk to drink with it; Tuesday, pudding made of milk, wheat flour, and eggs; Wednesday bacon; Thursday, ash-heap cake, and butter milk to drink; Friday, hot bread and butter; Saturday, pan pudding, *i. e.* a pudding made of flour, with small bits of bacon in it; of which, said my informant, "a man thought himself very lucky if he got two bits."

In many instances women wore the same gowns and cloaks which had served their mothers; and nobody could remember a farmer having a complete new suit of clothes. A servant girl of the best class had forty shillings per year wage, when the most homely and necessary articles of wearing apparel were much dearer than they are at present: she got up at three o'clock in a morning to spin, and was clad chiefly in linsey woolsey garments. Could she see a servant of the present day, decked out on a Sunday afternoon in a straw bonnet trimmed with silk ribbons, a gauze handkerchief round her neck, a printed muslin gown, a silk shawl, and a pair of white cotton stockings, with the Adelaide boots, verily I believe she would drop down dead with astonishment.



Warping Sluice just before the flowing of the tide.

M



A. Martin & Co. Lith.

"A VIEW OF LONDON WITH THE GREAT BRIDGE AND THE TOWER OF LONDON."



GENERAL HISTORY.

THE RIVER TRENT.

A LONG the eastern side of the Isle of Axholme flows the Trent, one of the principal rivers of England. Its width below Heck-dyke is about one hundred and fifty yards, and gradually increases to near half a mile before it pours its water, at Trent Fall, into the capacious bason of the Humber.

The tides flow up this part of the river, and extend several miles beyond Gainsbrough. The spring tides run with great velocity, but the neaps flow during a longer period of time. A strong spring tide will exhaust itself in little more than an hour and a half, while a neap tide will flow above three hours. The spring tides run at the rate of nine miles an hour; but this, I believe, is a calculation rather under than over the truth; for I have started from West Butterwick in a light rowing boat when the water flowed, and could hardly keep up with it, though I performed the distance, which is four miles, in twenty-three minutes*.

In

* When the water runs with such velocity a pair of oars will scarcely do more than give a small boat steerage way; so that if a person pulled off as soon as the oegre had passed him at Butterwick, and kept in sight of it until he got to Ferry, he certainly might know, from the time he had been, at what rate the water flowed.

In certain states of the bed of the river, and at certain times of the year, the spring tides are very frequently accompanied by what is termed the *œgre*: — Then the water flows with a white curling wave, varying according to circumstances from one to four feet in perpendicular height, which has a very imposing appearance, running along the flats and shallow parts of the river with considerable noise, and causing much commotion in the water. The gradual inclination of the bed of the Trent about a foot in a mile, is most probably one cause of this phenomenon; another cause may perhaps be, that the large body of water which, during the flowing of the spring tides, has for some time been accumulating in the Humber, forces its way in this manner up the more confined channels of the Trent and Ouse. The *œgre* begins to make its appearance very gradually below Keadby, in the parish of Althorpe, with what the sailors term “a gentle shuft,” and continually gathering strength it rolls along all the way to Gainsbrough Bridge. The *œgre* is, however, by no means a constant attendant on the spring tides. In dry weather, when the river is free from freshes and the channel is much incumbered by warp, the largest *œgres* may be expected; sometimes when there is a deal of fresh water in the river, during the spring or autumn, the tide, rising as it were victorious over its opponent, rushes forward with fearful impetuosity, and the sight is then truly grand and awful. This, however, is a rare occurrence. The fresh water more frequently destroys the current of the tide, and though in a heavy flood the surface of the water is greatly raised, the stream continues to run down towards the Humber. The reason of this is almost self evident: before the tide in the lower part of the river has had time to acquire sufficient strength to overcome the opposition of the fresh water, the ebb has taken place.

When a large *œgre* is expected at Ferry, a short time before flood, the boats are pushed off from the shore into deep water, the craft in the river are all manned, the steersman standing at the helm, waiting for the appearance of the white curling wave accompanied by its rushing sound, and the well known cry of *'mare œgre*, ready to lend a hand should the vessel drag her anchor, or being heavy laden get swamped by the swell. As soon as the

the œgre is past, and the commotion caused by it has subsided, all is bustle and animation on the river: some vessels immediately prepare to resume their voyage to Gainsbrough, while others get all things in readiness against the reflux of the stream, in order to avail themselves of deep water for their passage to the Humber. Then comes the steam packet from Hull, on its daily voyage to Gainsbrough, passengers are landed or embarked; and if the wind be favourable as the tide continues to flow, brigs, schooners, sea sloops, and keels pass in rapid succession, so that on a fine summer's morning or evening, at which time, from six to nine o'clock, the spring tides in this part of the river always flow, the sight is truly animating and delightful. I never met with any stranger who, on first seeing it, did not express such feelings in a very high degree. I have endeavoured to give those who have not seen it some idea of the scene which I have attempted to describe in the engraving annexed.

Of late years the spring tides, and the œgres which accompany them, have declined considerably in height and strength. This may be caused in some measure, during the summer and autumn, by the great number of very large warping drains which at that season of the year are in active operation: but I think that they are influenced in a much greater degree by that change which has taken place in the channels through which the tide flows up the Trent from the Humber. The deposit of alluvial soil which, from time immemorial, has formed an island at the mouth of the river, has now become joined to the main land; and consequently the water in the Humber being confined to one channel, instead of two, does not flow up the Trent to the same extent as formerly. As these changes are continually progressive my engraving may perhaps represent to the next generation a sight which they will never have the opportunity to behold.

Before cultivation had made any progress in this part of the kingdom, the Trent most probably almost lost itself in that low marshy country which, after it had passed the hills at Alkborough, extends to a considerable distance on both sides of its banks. Through this extensive tract it would flow, as we see the rivers of newly discovered countries do now, in a number of streams.

The

N

The fertility of the soil deposited by the daily tides on the banks, or forming small islands amongst these several water-courses, would induce the inhabitants of the neighbourhood, by means of staiths and embankments, to reclaim the land thus formed, and by degrees to confine the waters of the river into one channel. The earliest notice which we have of any such undertaking is the issue of commissions, in the reign of Edwd. III, "to view and repair those banks and ditches as had been made for that purpose, which were then grown to some decay*;" from the making of Mare Dyke Staith below Amcoats, in the same reign, by the Abbot of Selby; and from the grant in Mowbray's Deed of trees and roots for this purpose, "to repair the river of Trent, when cause of repairing is, and to make them new†." If at this period the banks and fore-shores of the Trent needed repair, they must of course not only have been erected some time, but must already have acquired considerable extent, and been of much importance to the country, otherwise it is not likely that they could have ingrossed so large a share of the public attention.

As all that part of the country which is west of Trent became, immediately after the Conquest, the undivided property of one great Norman Baron, it is most probable that these improvements commenced subsequent to that period. One thing is quite certain, the present channel of the Trent has been formed since the destruction of the great forest by the Romans; for near Butterwick the roots of the trees as they grew are visible at low water, and in cleaning out the Drain Head at Ferry, near where the water falls into the Trent, I saw the roots of a large fir tree excavated from the spot on which it grew, which was two feet below the present channel of the river at low water mark, and fifteen feet below high water. The question then is, where was the channel of the Trent when that tree grew? Most certainly not where it is now. About two miles from this spot, on the east side of the present channel, in a low flat of ground, is a large irregular shaped piece of water called "*Ferry Flash*;" this we might probably conclude was the remains of what had been at some remote period an ancient channel of the Trent, were it not from
the

* Peck.

† Mowbray's Deed.

the entire absence of warp, and the moor which in every part forms the bottom of the pool. But I think it is easy to point out the course of the river at no great distance to the eastward. A deep bed of warp near a place called Duke's Farm, in the parish of Laughton, gives certain proof that there has some time or other been an ancient channel near that spot; a small rising ground of strong clay,* then turned it to the north-west, and in the present village of East Ferry, it seems to have pursued a devious course in several streams, until it united again near the large staith which is now maintained by his Grace the Archbishop of York: for near this staith the Trent, as it now flows, does not divide the parishes of Owston and Scotton, as is the case every where else; on the contrary, in the village of East Ferry, one house with perhaps two acres of land is in the parish of Owston, the next house with five acres in the parish of Scotton, then another small portion of land in the parish of Owston, Scotton then again intervenes, and then Owston again puts in its claim to a more extensive piece of land in the direction of Wildsworth, which is in the parish of Laughton.

This certainly indicates that these small parcels of ground, now belonging to the adjoining parishes, have formerly been separate islets, which have been claimed by each place as they happened to be occupied or cultivated by their respective inhabitants. Another though a smaller piece of water in the town of West Butterwick, called "the Fleet Hole,†" is also said to be the remains of an ancient channel of the Trent; and within the memory of the last generation Amcoats Hook was a body of warp which, continually increasing with the daily tides in what was formerly a wide part of the river, was at length reclaimed and embanked. The navigable channel then ran on both sides of this alluvial deposit, and thus formed an island; it now runs
only

* Near this place, and about a mile from East Ferry, near this warp, was found a canoe, cut from one tree of a very large size. It was forty feet long, four feet broad, and three feet deep. Some human bones were found in it.

† The word *Fleet* means an estuary or arm of the sea,—also a creek or inlet of water:—thus we have Adlingfleet, Ravensfleet, Yokefleet. When the current of the river changed its course at any particular point, there a creek, or inlet, or fleet would remain.

only on the east, but the old western channel is still very visible, and may be easily traced through the whole of its course. I shall describe this change more particularly in the history of the Township of Amcoats. Many other remains of ancient and different channels might no doubt have been traced, had not the improvements caused by warping altered the whole face of the commons on both sides, except in the Township of East Ferry, where nothing has been done.

But this theory of the Trent having changed its course, either at Ferry or any other place, will not afford a satisfactory answer to the question proposed, When that tree grew on the surface of the land which is now the bottom of the drain, and below the level of the river at low water mark, where was the channel of the Trent? for all that flat of ground extending towards the east, which is now called East Ferry Pasture, and along one side of which I have endeavoured to trace its course, exhibits the same marks of an old decaying forest, and is at this time full of trees and the roots of trees * at a small depth from the surface. When these trees grew this ground could not have been subject to any overflowings of the tides, nor even stagnation of the fresh waters, for timber trees will not grow nor thrive where water for the most part stands, nor in moor, which in course of time accumulates in such moist places. Shall we suppose then, with Richardson, when endeavouring to account for a somewhat similar appearance, of trees having grown on land now inundated by the sea, that some earthquake has altered the face of the country?

* The subterraneous trees in this common were first discovered in the dry summer of 1826. Wherever there was a tree beneath the surface its form and shape were exactly marked by the herbage being more withered than in other places. White tells us, in his History of Selborne, "that these trees may be discovered in the bogs on a winter's morning by the hoar frost which lay longer over the space where they were concealed than on the surrounding morass." Both these appearances may easily be accounted for. During the very dry weather the wood interrupted the moisture from ascending, and which the moorish soil absorbing would, in other places where there was no interruption, convey it to nourish the herbage above; while in the other case the timber prevented the warmth of the earth, which philosophers tell us has so much to do in promoting a thaw, from rising to the surface. Thus we find that the hoar frost will be no longer where there are drains, or wood pipes for conveying water, or on tiles, or thatch, or the tops of walls. See *Hall's Humastice*, p. 360. Might not this be made use of for discovering many hidden and curious relics of antiquity?

country*? or shall we coincide in opinion with those who are inclined to explain this alteration which seems to have taken place, between the level of the water and the surface of the ground, by less violent means? They argue that the rivers which flow into the Humber, bringing down with their freshes vast quantities of alluvial soil, accumulating in that great estuary, have impeded the outfall of the fresh waters, and raised the bed of the river, while at the same time the embanking of the stream, and its being confined to one deep uninterrupted channel, has caused a greater flow of water to take place during the daily tides than was the case when these ancient forests were standing. Thus the level of the water was considerably raised, and the adjoining grounds being deprived of their ancient drainage, the waters which fell from the heavens, as well as those which flowed down the rivers, were left to stagnate upon them. This opinion is much strengthened by the great depth of the former channel of the river Idle below the present surface of the country. In some places wells have been sunk to the depth of seven yards without penetrating through the warp; so that when the river Idle flowed

* In many instances trees and stumps are found standing on their roots, generally in marshy places above or very little below the actual level of the sea. They have not been transported by currents or rivers; but, though standing in their native soil, we cannot suppose the level at which they are found to be the same as that on which they grew, as it would have been impossible for any of these trees to vegetate so near the sea, and below the common level of its waters. We cannot conceive that the surface of the ocean has been lower than it now is; we have numerous phenomena to make us believe the contrary. We must therefore conclude that the forest here described grew on a level high enough to permit its vegetation, and that the force, whatever it was, which destroyed it, lowered the level of the ground where it stood.

"There is a force of subsidence, particularly in soft ground, which being a natural consequence of gravity, slowly though perpetually operating, has its actions sometimes quickened and rendered sudden by extraneous causes, for instance by earthquakes. Donati, in his Natural History of the Adriatic, has marked, seemingly with great accuracy, the effect of this subsidence at Venice, and other places on the coast of Dalmatia. In England Borlace has given, in the *Philos. Trans.* vol. 48, page 62, a curious observation of a subsidence of at least sixteen feet in the ground between Sampson and Theseau in the Island of Scilly. The soft and low ground between the towns of Thorne and Crowle in Yorkshire, a space of many miles, has so much subsided in latter times, that some old men affirm that whereas they could before see little but the steeple of Goole, they can now see the church-yard wall." *Philos. Trans.* vol. 12, page 80.

flowed in this ancient course, the trees might have stood on dry ground; but it could not have emptied its waters into the Humber had not the outfall at that time been much lower than at present.

The Trent abounds with the usual sorts of fresh water fish, such as roach, dace, bream, pike, and most excellent eels. There are two salmon fisheries at West Ferry, one at Kelfield, and another at Gunthorpe, all in the parish of Owston. Considerable quantities of smelts are also taken both in spring and autumn, and sometimes a sturgeon when the nets are drawn for salmon. The presence of salmon in the river is supposed by the fishermen to be indicated by the appearance of porpoises in pursuit of them: sometimes three or four of these monsters may be seen making their way up the stream with astonishing velocity; but they frequently get fast on stone heaps which are put out for the defence of the fore-shores, or on the shallows, and are then easily secured. The oil which the carcase of a large porpoise affords is very considerable. The season for fishing for salmon commenced formerly in the month of March, and ended on the eighth of September according to the statute, but of late years no salmon have been taken before the first of July. This alteration in the time of the fish proceeding up the river cannot be accounted for, and probably is influenced by some of those unknown changes which may be taking place without our knowledge in the waters of the great deep. The falling off in the quantity of salmon of late years admits of an easier solution, the young fry being destroyed by illegal practices at certain mills in the upper part of the stream. From this one would infer that every river has a brood of salmon peculiar to itself, and that the young fish who have made their way to the sea, pay an annual visit for the purpose of depositing their spawn also, to the river in which they were bred. This opinion is greatly strengthened by the fact that since some exertions have been made during the last three years to put a stop to illegal practices, the number of salmon taken has not only much increased, but by far the greater part have been young ones.

When the fish were very plentiful the fishermen used to say, "come let us go and catch so many, and then we will give over;" salmon was then sold at

at a penny per pound: now a single good fish every time of fishing through the season would be thought a fair remuneration. The nets are drawn three times in an hour for about three hours, during neap tides, and for one hour during spring tides. The nets vary in length from one to two hundred yards, according to the extent of the flat ground which they take their sweep. Each net requires three men, one to hold the rope or *tole-band* as it is called, and two others to row the boat. The net is carefully arranged on a platform fixed on the boat's stern; it is all uncoiled, and the boat is brought on shore. The space between the men in the boat and the man who holds the rope at the other end is the space inclosed. The distance between the parties is gradually diminished by two men drawing the net out of the water as the other advances towards them, until the portion of the net which remains in the water is sufficiently small to be conveniently lifted out with their hands.

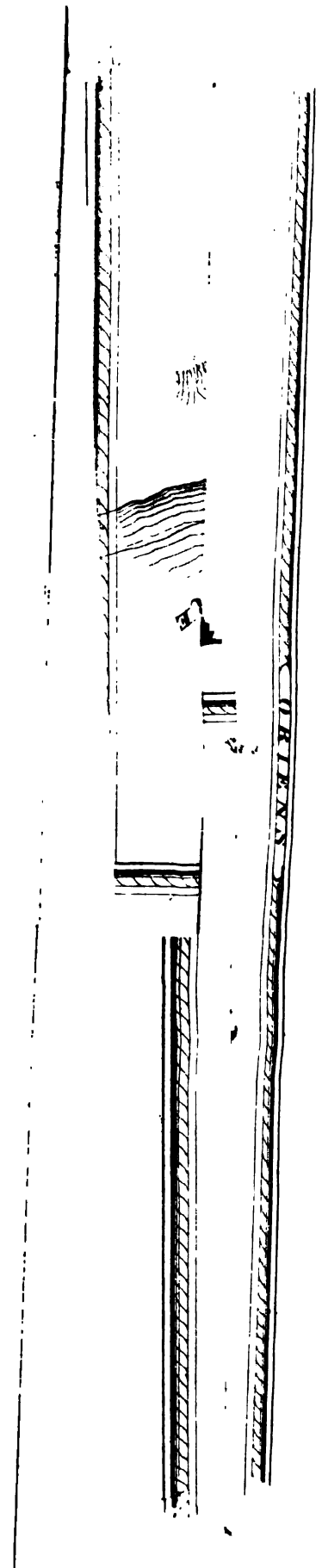
Every person resident in the Isle of Axholme has a right to fish in that part of the river Trent by which it is bounded, under the grant to that effect in Mowbray's deed; and to enable any one to exercise that right in fishing for salmon, he only wants a frontage or place whereon to land his net. Places most suitable for that purpose are of course selected, and a small acknowledgement is paid to the owner for permission to do so, which places have therefore most commonly been called fisheries; but, in the Isle of Axholme, these fisheries enjoy no exclusive privileges, nor have the owners of them any right to hinder other places from being so selected; neither can the Lord of the Manor prevent other nets from being used besides those which belong to his tenants or servants, as is the case in many other fisheries.

Every person who has a frontage on the Trent, or land which abuts upon the river, is bound to keep the bank in repair so far as that frontage or land extends; and to compel this, the banks are viewed by a jury twice a year: they make a return to the Court of Sewers which is held at Epworth, who have power to summons defaulters, and to punish them by fine or imprisonment.

As the river of the Trent is a public highway, and as the right of fishing is a public right, it is not surprising that the right of fishing is a public right, and as the right of fishing is a public right, it is not surprising that the right of fishing is a public right.

GENERAL

Map catalogued





GENERAL HISTORY.

STATE OF THE COUNTRY BEFORE THE DRAINAGE.

AT the period immediately preceeding the drainage by Vermuyden, the low grounds of the Isle were almost entirely overflowed with water. When the country was in this state, the waters extended over the whole of Haxey Carrs, towards Finningley and Wroot, to such a depth that not only in winter but in the summer, boats laden with twenty quarters of corn usually passed over it to the river Idle. So also from Westwoodside to Hatfield Woodhouse, the water was generally about three feet deep all the year round*, so that there was no less than sixty thousand acres overflowed by the fresh waters. So also the low grounds in the parish of Owston were partially overflowed in summer, and entirely in winter. To prevent this water, during the land floods, from flowing through the town of West Kinnard Ferry, and inundating the houses, Emdike bank was thrown up,

* De la Prymne.

Leland in his Itinerary, in the reign of Henry VIII, gives us the following description of the country at that time. "From Thurne by water to the great lake caullid the Mere, almost a mile over, a mile or more: this Mere is full of good fisch and fowle. From the Mere by water to Wrangton Cote, 3 miles in a small gut or lode. Al this way from the Mere to Wrangton, the water beareth the name of the Brier; from Wrangton to where I came on land in the Isle of Axholme, about a mile. So that from Wrangton thither the water is called Idille, and yet it is the very same water as Brier is; and of certenti Idille is the ancient name. From the west point of Bikeradike up along to the great Mere, the soyle by the water is fenny, and morische, and full of carrea."

up, part of which still remains. A map by Ogilvie, who lived in the reigns of Charles the First and Second, represents the country in this state.

The first attempt, however, to render the lower parts of the Isle habitable must have been directed to the making of By-carra-dike, by means of which some of the waters of the Idle, at least, in time of flood, might be conveyed into the Trent at Stockwith. As early as the reign of Edward III*. the inhabitants of the Isle and parts adjacent had directed their attention to this subject, and had endeavoured to improve the face of the country by several works of embankment and drainage; for we find several Commissions issued during that and the succeeding reign, directed to the gentlemen in the neighbourhood, and requiring them to view and repair the same, as I have already noticed. These, like the Commissions of Sewers at the present day, extended not merely to the banks and fore-shores of the river, but also to the ditches and drains in the adjacent ground. The By-carra dike is mentioned in the earliest of these Commissions.

Amongst

* In the First of Edward the III, Robert de Nottingham and Roger de Newmarch were constituted Commissioners to view and repair those banks and ditches which were gone to some decay; so also were John D'Arcey of the Park, Roger de Newmarch, and John de Crossholme. In the 25th of the same King, Will. Basset, Thos. de Swinford, Will. de Clive, Thomas Levelance, Will. Wascelyn, and Thos. D'Egmanton. The year following Ralph de Wiloghby, Will. Basset, Will. de Skipwith, Illard de Usfets, Robert de Haldanby, John de Laslingcroft, and John de Flete of Bulwiche. In 39 of Edw. III. John Tours, Wm. Wascelyn, and Ralph de Burnham, for the banks and sewers upon the rivers Don, Idle, and Bickersdike; and they are directed to proceed according to the law and customs of this realm. In 40 of Edw. III. Thomas de Ingelby, Will. de Fyncheden, Will. de Galby, Parson of the Church of Epworth, and others for those in the parts of Balne and Mersland, and Lordship of Haytfield, in the county of York, and also within this Isle and Soke of Crulle. In 41 of Edw. III. a similar Commission to Thomas William, with Roger de Kirkton, so also 43 Edw. I. Master John de Burnham, Wm. de Galby, Richd. Poutrell, and others, for the ditches and banks in the Isle between Butterwyk and Gunthorpe.

In the 2nd of Richard II. there was a Commission of Sewers to Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland, Will. de Skipwith, Roger de Fulthorpe, Henry Asty, John Poucher, Thomas de Burnham, and William de Topclyf, for extending from Bikersdike to Doneheved, (Donhead,) through all the Isle and Soke of Crulle, then in decay through the force of Trent. And in the 7th of Richd. II. another Commission was granted to Thos. Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham, Sir Will. de Wiloghby, Will. de Skipwith, and others for all those in this Isle. Long after this, i. e. in the 5 of Edw. IV. Sir Thos. Burghe, Sir Robert Constable, John Neville, Robert Sheffield, junior, Thomas Morgan, Richard Haunsard of Ouresby, were appointed Commissioners for viewing the banks and ditches betwixt Bikersdike and to the river of Don.

Amongst these early improvers, the Abbots of Selby* seem to have taken a leading part: for we find that in the reign of Henry the Fifth, a jury presented to the Commissioners, who sat at Crowle, that one Geoffrey Gadesby, late Abbot of Selby, did cause a strong sluise of wood to be made upon the river of Trent, at the head of a certain sewer, called Mare dike, of a sufficient height and breadth for the defence of the tides coming from the sea, and likewise from the fresh waters descending from the west part of the before specified sluise to the said sewer, into the said river of Trent, and thence into Humber; and performed the same in his free good will and charity for the ease of the country: which said sluise, certain unknown persons, inhabitants of the lordship of Hayfield, pulled down in the time of John de Shereburne, late Abbot of that place, and next successor of the said Geoffrey. The old Snow Sewer and the Middle Snow Sewer were amongst these early efforts to ease the low grounds in the parish of Owston and Haxey of their waters; for we find a memorandum in the parish books of Haxey about clearing them out, before the great works of drainage were undertaken by Vermuyden; and no doubt there were several others, with the names and situations of which we are not now acquainted.

This flooded state, to relieve which so much has been done both in earlier and later times, was not the natural state of the country, but one which had arisen from the operation of causes, comparatively speaking, of recent origin; for in the time of the Romans it must have been dry ground, otherwise it could never have been covered with forest trees.

How these waters were thus accumulated requires some explanation.

De la Prynne thinks, "that these waters, as well as the bogs and morasses which they helped to form, were accumulated by the destruction of the great forest.

*These wealthy foundations were not only the depositories of learning, but also the great promoters of all works of public utility. Thus the great staith at Ferry, which is absolutely necessary for the very existence of the place, was no doubt originally built by the religious house at Newburg, which was endowed with the great tithes of the parish of Owston. The Archbishop of York now maintains it in repair, as owner of the great tithe, which he was compelled to accept in exchange when the religious houses were dissolved.

forest by the Romans: That the trees which they left standing, after having set the brush-wood on fire, being destitute of that support, as well as scorched and partially killed by the flames, were easily overthrown by the strong wind: all which trees falling across the rivers which ran through this low country soon dammed up the same, turned it in into a great lake, and gave origin to the great turf moors that are here, by the gyrations and workings of the waters, the precipitation therefrom of terrestrial matter, the consumption or putrefaction of rotten boughs and branches, and the vast increase of water weeds, which wonderfully flourishes and grows upon such rotten grounds, which even now, since the drainage, and since that the country is laid dry for many miles round about, yet for all that are so turbid with water, and so soft and rotten, that they will scarce bear men to walk upon them. This no doubt, was one very powerful cause of the country being brought into this wet and marshy state: but I think from what we see going on in the Humber near the outfall of the river Don, below Adlingfleet, becoming gradually more so during several centuries, must have greatly aided in bringing about this favourable change.

The western side of the Isle of Axholme joins the level of Hatfield Chase, a royal demesne, which before the drainage was covered with vert, and well stocked with deer. This vert was the after-growth of that great forest, which in the time of the aboriginal Britons covered the whole face of the country. "I have seen some fir trees," says the learned antiquarian whose works I have so often quoted, "as they have laid all along, after that they were fallen, have struck up great branches from their sides which have grown into the thickness and height of considerable trees." I have been told by several gentlemen that about twenty years ago, one Sanderson of Hatfield died, aged near eighty years, whose father, much about the same age, did frequently assure him, and other gentlemen who were curious in the matter, that he could very well remember many hundreds of great fir trees, standing one here and another there, in a languishing decaying condition, half as high as houses and some higher, whose tops were all dead, yet their boughs and branches always green and flourishing, growing all of them in these levels: and John
Hatfield

These were the limits of the Chase nearest to the Isle of Axholme; but the keepers claimed a right of following the deer beyond those limits; they claimed to go "into Haver Gate, to the west side of Winterton Fields, to Woot Fleet, and to More Dyke Bank, where Yorkshire ends, and Lincolnshire meeteth; . . . yet, it is remarked in the perambulations of these purtious of the Chase, 'the meaning of the regards is that this should be nothing prejudicial to no gentleman's inheritance, but only for the hunting the King's game.'"

Q

of looking swans* over all parts of Haxey Carr, between Lammes and Michaelmas,—from the valuation of fisheries † in Doomsday at Qwston, Haxey, and Epworth,—from the payment of anguillæ out of the copyhold fisheries, in the

Level

* The inquisition of “the bounder” of Hatfield Chase, taken in 1607, speaks of a special royalty of swans belonging to the King; and in the Swainmote Court of that Manor, many strict regulations were enforced for their preservation. The Islanders were not subject to the forest laws, but as all swans, the owners of which were not known, belonged to the King of his royal prerogative, and which right was of course vested in the Lord of the Manor, every stray swan was required, to be brought to the Steward of the Manor Court, for which the bringer was to receive twelve-pence for his trouble.

† “At a time when the consumption of fish, owing to a religious rule which was seldom relaxed, was much greater than at present, the fisheries, whether on the coast or on the inland lakes, were an object of greater importance. On the Mere at Tudworth, there were twenty distinct fisheries at the time of the Conquest, each of which rendered a thousand eels, if by anguillæ is meant the eels only and not any of the smaller fry, to the Lord of Coningsbrough. I find at a later period fifty copyhold fisheries spoken of at Thorne, in which it may be presumed those of Tudworth were included. The monks of Roche, and even those of Lewes, in Sussex, kept their rule from these inexhaustible fisheries.” *Hunter's Hist. Deanery of Doncaster.*

§ Our Saxon ancestors used anguillæ as abundantly as they did swine. Four thousand eels were a yearly present from the monks of Ramsey to those of Peterborough. We read of two places purchased for twenty-one pounds, wherein sixteen thousand of these fish were taken every year; and in one charter twenty fishermen are stated, who furnished, during the same period, sixty thousand eels to the monastery. *Turn. Ang. Sax. vol. 2.*

There is a remarkable passage in Bede, in which he tells us that Wilfred, Bishop of Lindisfarne, who lived in the eighth century, first taught our ancestors the means of taking *pisces*, fish, who before had been only able to take *anguillæ*, eels. The passage is this, “for though the sea and their rivers abounded with fish, they had no more skill in the art than to take eels. The servants of Wilfred threw into the sea nets made out of those by which they had obtained eels, and thus directed them to a new source of plenty.” From this some learned men have been of opinion that the word *anguilla* means all sorts of small fry, such as perch, dace, and other small fishes, and that the bishop taught them the art of taking salmon in the rivers and other large fishes on the coasts: and indeed, it seems extremely probable that whoever spread nets to take eels would take other small fish; though we must allow that when angling is resorted to, eels are taken much more easily than any thing else. To catch eels it is sufficient to tie any bait to a piece of string, and merely to throw it into the water, which might be done by the most barbarous people: the practice is quite common at the present day, and is termed bobbing. Persons bobbing for eels never take any thing else. Other fish, there being no hook, discharge the bait, before they are drawn out of the water, which the eel is not able to do. I am of opinion that *anguilla* means eels only; and that the bishop taught them by means of a more skilful apparatus to catch other sorts of fresh water fish. The servants of the bishop constructed nets made out of the rude lines and strings with which the natives caught eels.

Level of the Chase to the Lord of Coningsbrough,—and from the award made by the Commissioners for settling the disputes between the natives and Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, of four hundred pounds to be paid by him for purchasing a stock of hemp, in order to employ the poor people of Haxey, Epworth, Owston, and Belton in making sacking, cloth, and cordage, as a compensation for their loss in fishing and fowling by the works of drainage.*

In addition to that most truly graceful of all birds the swan, which graced these meres with their presence, there were cranes, storks, bitterns, herons, and several of the falcon tribe; curlews, jacks, snipes, ruffs, and godwits; redshanks, plover, water-crakes, water-hens, and coots; various species both of wild geese and wild ducks, widgeons, and teal. Of these both the tame and wild swans, with the cranes and storks, have entirely disappeared. Bewick, who wrote about the year 1800, says, that swans without an owner were still common on the river Trent; but I cannot learn that there have been any in the recollection of any person now living, except a casual one, shot during the rigours of a very severe winter, which, no doubt, was an emigrant in search of food, from the more northern parts of Europe. The same events, however, which prolonged the generation of the ancient fowlers for a century, prolonged also the existence of the other species of these birds, which were the object of their pursuit. The egret and the night heron are, I believe, entirely extinct; but the common heron may still be seen standing motionless, near ditches and pools of water, exhibiting, says Buffon, "the picture of wretchedness, anxiety, and indigence." I am of opinion, however, that Buffon sometimes wrote strange nonsense; and that the wretchedness, anxiety, and indigence, of which he speaks, existed no where but in his own imagination. The heron, I conceive, whilst watching on the edge of the water for passing fish, is a picture of ornithological perfection: his plumage lies close on his back in beautiful order, his eye is fixed on the water, and his position is so judiciously taken, that you feel convinced he will strike with success. I have had an opportunity of observing this by means of a very powerful telescope, from the drawing room windows of Walton Hall.

In

* Prymne's MS: Account of the Drainage.

In the year 1817, I shot two bitterns on Barringham Moors, opposite Dedytherpe, and, on one occasion, saw a nest containing four eggs. This shy solitary bird is never seen on the wing in the day time, but sits commonly with the head erect, hid among the reeds and rushes of the marshes, where it always takes up its abode, and from whence it will not stir unless it is disturbed by the sportsman. The bittern always changes its haunts in the dusk of the evening, and then rising in a spiral direction, soars to a vast height. It flies in the same heavy manner as the heron, and might be mistaken for that bird, were it not for the singularly resounding cry which it utters from time to time, while on the wing; but this cry is feeble when compared to the hollow booming noise which it makes during the night time, in the breeding season, from its swampy retreats.

The moor buzzard still frequents the waste which surrounds Lindholme. I saw a nest in the summer of 1836 containing three young ones. This bird builds its nest a little above the surface of the ground; preys on rabbits, young wild ducks, and other water fowl; and is said to be the most voracious of its species. The gyr-falcon is also sometimes seen sailing over this and the adjacent wastes. Next to the eagle, this bird is the most formidable, the most active, and the most intrepid of all voracious birds; it boldly attacks the largest of the feathered race: the stork, the heron, and the crane are easy victims; it kills hares by darting directly upon them. The female, as in all other birds of prey, is much larger and stronger than the male.

Those very curious and beautiful birds, the ruffs, are now seldom to be met with, as the warp is spread farther and wider over the surface of their ancient haunts. I saw three near Ferry Flash, in the year 1827; and the late Mr. Richard Empson, of Scotton, had a case containing eight beautifully stuffed specimens, which he had shot about that time in the same neighbourhood. They are called ruffs from the beautiful wide spreading variegated tufts of feathers, which grow out of their necks, and which is different in almost every bird; for Buffon tells us, that Klien compared above one hundred ruffs together, and found only two that were similar. This tuft, or ruff, a portion of which stands up like ears behind each eye, is in some black, in others black and yellow, and in others again white, rust colour, or barred with glossy violet, or black and white.

As

Soon after their arrival in the spring, they take up their abode in such marshy and swampy places as formerly abounded in the Commons of the Isle of Cheshire; and each of the males, of which there appears to be a greater number than of females, immediately goes upon a particular dry or grassy spot in the marsh, about which he runs round and round and round until it is tired out; to this naturalists think he wishes to invite the female, and waits in expectation of her taking joint possession of the selected place. As soon as a single female arrives, her feeble cry rouses all the males to war, for they instantly begin to fight, and she becomes the prize of the victor. Buffon says they not only contend with each other in single combat, but advance to combat in marshalled ranks; for this reason he has named the bird *Le Combattant*, and Linnaeus *Tringa Pugnas*. Some naturalists, I believe, doubt the truth of this. All I can say is, that an old fowler, who I am sure never heard of Linnaeus or Buffon, told me that these birds form themselves into a circle, while two of them fight a pitched battle in the centre; during the engagement the rest keep running round. I went with him, in the year 1819, on Birmingham Moors, to ascertain the fact, but was not able to approach sufficiently near to them; the birds being alarmed, seemed to rise from a cluster, and took wing. I afterwards saw a dozen which the same person had taken in his snares or nets. He was intending to feed them with bread and milk in order to fatten them for the London market, where they are esteemed as a most delicious morsel.

The peewit or bastard plover, still hovers around its accustomed haunts, uttering its loud and incessant cries, which it repeats without intermission whilst on the wing, sporting and frolicking in the air, or running along the ground, and springing and bounding with great agility from spot to spot. Snipes, though not in such numbers as formerly, still visit in the breeding season the moors and wet places which are yet unfrequented or inaccessible; and when the young birds are fledged, they delight to dabble in the soft mud on the land under process of warping, at which time they afford excellent diversion to the sportsman. One species of the snipe tribe used generally to be termed the moor lamb, from the bleating noise it makes, particularly in the breeding season, when hovering at an almost imperceptible height in the air.

R

Flocks

Flocks of wild geese are frequently met with on the less cultivated parts of the low ground; and the different species of wild duck are now caught in that most efficient of all methods of taking them, the decoy. One of these engines of destruction is regularly worked during the season, about a mile from the town of Crowle. Beside the mallard and the common duck, I have seen specimens of the scaup duck, the shieldrake, the pin-tailed duck or sea pheasant, the swallow-tailed shieldrake, and the pockard, or great headed widgeon.

The decoy has superseded all those ancient methods of taking water fowl which used to be resorted to by the old fowlers in this and other parts of Lincolnshire, such as lying in ambush, shooting, taking with baited hooks, wading in the water with the head covered in a perforated wooden vessel, and the stalking horse*,—all which methods were attended with much toil and fatigue, and were comparatively trifling in point of success†.

Before

* The stalking horse was trained to walk slowly along, with his head down to the ground, as if grazing, and the fowler armed with his long gun walked close to his shoulder, on the side farthest from the fowl. When he had thus approached sufficiently near, the fowling piece was laid across the horse's back, and discharged just as the bird rose upon the wing. A person using this method was generally termed a *Gunner*.

† The decoys now in use, or which were in use within the last ten years, are formed by digging or selecting a large pool of water situated in the midst of the solitary marsh. From the four corners of this pool tapering ditches are cut in a semicircular form, which are deep and wide near the water, but gradually become narrower at the end farthest from the pool. The fowlers term these ditches *pipes*, and place over them funnel nets, very high and wide at the entrance, but becoming smaller and smaller until they end in a sort of barrel net. Alongst both sides screens, formed of reeds, are set up in such a position as to prevent the possibility of the fowl seeing the decoy man, but at the same time allowing him the opportunity of shewing himself to them at any given moment. As the birds feed at night, all is prepared for this sport about sun-set. The decoy birds resort to their usual places of being fed, the mouth of the pipes, followed by the young wild fowl. The well trained dog, a small water spaniel, jumps through one opening in the screens, and returns through another, in such a manner as to lead the decoy ducks to believe they are about to be fed, and just sufficiently to let the wild ones catch a sight of him. Curiosity tempts the strangers to proceed up the ditches or pipes in company with their false friends, until the nets extend over their heads. As soon as this

13

Before the drainage, the river Idle, entering near the south-west point of the parish of Haxey, pursued its devious and sluggish course through the low grounds, bringing copious supplies of water to the immense pools which covered the surface of the country thereabouts. Near Wroot it received the tributary stream of the Torn, which together formed Messie Meres, in the parish of Epworth. From thence, still retaining the name of Idle, it passed close by Sandtoft, where there was a ferry, and near Dirkness, in the parish of Belton, poured its waters into the southern branch of the river Don. The Don flowed by Crowle; and then dividing again, one branch passing near Cottle Hall, fell into the Trent at Mere Dike Staith, and the other pursuing its course by Eastoft, Haldenby, and Folkerby, fell into the Humber near Adlingfleet, close to the Trent Fall. So altered, however, is the country in this respect, that the highway from Idle Stop to Dirkness Bridges crossed the old channel of the river Idle in many places. An orchard of fine fruit trees is growing in its bed, where the river first entered the Isle; and a farm yard in the parish of Epworth occupies another portion. The channel of the Don, though in some places perceptible by the inclination of the ground,

is

is ascertained, the work of destruction commences; the decoy man suddenly shows himself to the wild fowl, close in their rear within three yards of them. The sight of a man so near and so unexpectedly, alarms them to such a degree that they dare not offer to return, and are prevented by the nets from escaping upwards: they therefore press forward in the utmost confusion into the end of the pipe, into the funnel or purse nets prepared to receive them, while their treacherous guides remain behind in conscious security. All this is done in less than five minutes, without any noise, or the least alarm being given to the rest of the wild fowl in the pond. I have seen a dozen ducks taken in this way, when there was as many as seven hundred wild fowl in the decoy, not one of them being disturbed. The fowlers have a notion that these birds always fly in a particular direction with regard to the wind, and select a north-west, east, or south pipe for their operations, with reference to the quarter from which the wind then blows. They also believe that these birds never will face any body, which is true enough; but then it arises from no other cause than their extreme shyness. I once saw this method tried with a covey of partridges, which in a very dry season had strayed into one of the pipes of a decoy on Ashby Common, probably in search of water. The decoy man shewed himself behind them, but only one rushed into the net; all the rest flew past him, out of the mouth of the pipe, in all directions. It is an interesting sight to peep through the small aperture in the screens, about as large as a shilling, and see such a number of beautiful fowl bathing, and washing, and trimming their feathers, or resting as in perfect security, alas! when the destroyer was so near them, a single word,—a cough,—a sneeze,—they had taken flight in an instant.

is most easily traced by the old willow trees which grow upon its bank; and we seek in vain for the Maiden and the Gamson, two tributary streams, which no doubt, with many others of inferior note, meandered through this marshy district.



The plant is a species of the genus *Phragmites*, and is commonly known as the Common Reed. It is a tall, slender plant with long, narrow leaves and a dense, dark, rounded flower head. The plant is shown growing from a small base. The illustration is centered on the page.

GENERAL

The plant is a species of the genus *Phragmites*, and is commonly known as the Common Reed. It is a tall, slender plant with long, narrow leaves and a dense, dark, rounded flower head. The plant is shown growing from a small base. The illustration is centered on the page.

Map catalogue ↓

7
i
v
3
c





GENERAL HISTORY.

THE DRAINAGE.

I SHALL commence this History of the Drainage of the Commons in the Isle of Axholme with the account which De la Prymne has given us of the last Royal Hunting in Hatfield Chase, because it led immediately to this celebrated undertaking of draining the whole Level.

In the reign of James the First, the accomplished Prince Henry*, his eldest son, during his progress to York, hunted in this forest. He was entertained by Sir Robert Swyfte, at Street-thorpe, on the west side of the Chase, near Doncaster; or, according to some authors, by Portington, at Tudworth, near Thorne. He probably paid a visit to both these gentlemen. "The first day's sport" says, Prymne "was a plain stag hunt." What a beautiful and animating sight must that day's sport have afforded! It seems as if the coming destruction of every thing interesting in this noble and ancient demesne, was to be ushered in by that which was the chief and peculiar
grace

* This Prince from his earliest youth gave infallible proofs of the best and greatest qualities. His courage, the first quality discernible in infancy, was undaunted. It is recorded that when he happened to hurt himself, even severely, in the eagerness of his infantine sports, he cried not, but concealed and denied the injury. This disposition soon took a military turn. Looking at the chase, which he was too young to be allowed to follow, one of his attendants asked him whether he should
like

grace and ornament of the Chase—a royal hunting; as if the genius of the place, now about to take leave for ever, was to bid farewell to his ancient haunts, in the presence of the Prince, and during the exercise of his favourite sports. The most animating sight which any modern sportsman can expect to behold, is finding a fox in woodlands, followed by a sharp burst over a well cultivated country; but what is that compared with rousing a noble stag from his lair, in the wilds of his native forest, when

“The antler’d monarch of the waste

Sprung from his heathery couch in haste,

Like crested leader, proud and high,

Toss’d his beam’d frontlet to the sky.”

and when the royal train, “Knight and Page and household Squire,” clad in all the various and fanciful costume of the time, rode along the open glades, and dashed through the thick vert and shallow waters which abounded in this Chase, and which must have added greatly to the pleasures of hunting, and given a peculiar and interesting character to the sport.

“The next day the Chief Regarder of Thorne, and Robert Portington, Esq. promised

like that sport,” he answered, “yes; but I should better like another kind of hunting, the hunting of thieves and rebels, with brave men and horses. . . . He was so exact,” says an anonymous Historian MS. entitled a Relation of Prince Henry’s Noble and Virtuous Disposition, and of his sundry Witty and Pleasant Speeches, “in all the duties of filial piety to the king; he was strictly pious and most exact in the exercise of his public and private devotions; and had such an aversion to the profanation of the name of God, that he was never heard to use it but devoutly. His household was a little monarchy, which he ruled with equal power, policy, and dignity. He was master theoretically of the art of war,” and Cornwallis informs us, “that he performed military exercises with so much dexterity and skill, that he became second to no prince in Christendom, and superior to most persons who practised with him. He loved, and did mightily strive to do somewhat of every kind, and to excel in the most excellent. He greatly delighted in all kinds of rare inventions and arts, and in all kinds of engines belonging to the wars, both at land and sea.” The same Author tells us, that “he was extremely courteous and affable to strangers, and easily gained their affections upon a very short acquaintance; but that he had a certain height of mind, and knew well how to keep his distance, which indeed he did to all, admitting no near approach either to his power or his secrets.” He died on Friday, the 6th of November, 1612, of a fever, which seems to have proved fatal through the ignorance of his physician.

promised to let the Prince see such sport as he never saw in his life before. The Prince and his retinue went with them, and having come to Tedworth, where Mr. Portington lived, they all embarked themselves in almost a hundred boats that were provided there ready; and having frightened some five hundred deer out of the woods, grounds, and closes adjoining, which had been driven there the night before, they all, as they were commonly wont, took to the water, and this little royal navy pursuing them, soon drove them into that lower part of the Levels called Thorne Meer, and there being up to their very necks in water, their horned heads raised themselves to represent a little wood. Here being encompassed about with the little fleet, some ventured amongst them, and feeling such and such as were fattest, they either immediately cut their throats, and threw them up into their boats, or else tying a strong long rope to their heads, drew them to land and killed them. Having thus taken several, they returned in triumph with their booty to land. The Prince that day dined with Robert Portington, Esq. and was very merry, and pleased with his day's work.

During this celebrated hunting there rode in the train of that Royal Prince a phlegmatic Dutchman, who beheld the scene before him not so much with the eye of a sportsman as with a view of turning the country to his own profit: this person was Cornelius Vermuyden*, who is said to have then first conceived the idea of draining the whole Level. This happened in the year 1609; and before the conclusion of the reign of James the First, we find him in treaty with that monarch, respecting the drainage of certain lands in the county of Cambridge, which undertaking, owing to conflicting claims, did not at that time proceed. He then seems to have turned his attention to the Level of Hatfield Chase; and in the second year of King Charles the First, articles of agreement were signed between the Crown and Vermuyden to the following effect.

That
* Cornelius Vermuyden was the Son of Giles Vermuyden, by Sarah his Wife; daughter of Cornelius Workendyke. His parents lived at St. Martin's Dyke, of the Isle of Thorney, near the mouth of the Scheldt. What first brought him to England is not known.

That the said Cornelius Vermuyden should, at his own charge, drain the whole Chase and overflowed lands adjoining; that he should begin the work in three months after the King had agreed with those persons who had interest of Common therein; that the King should issue a Commission for that purpose under the Great Seal of England. In consideration thereof the said Cornelius should have one third part of the grounds so drained and recovered, the Crown another third, and the remaining third was to be given to the tenants. He was to be allowed to import his working implements duty free, and to make what water-courses he pleased. He was empowered to take land for the works on paying the owners such sums of money as they should be thought worth, by four Commissioners, whereof two were to be named by the Lord Treasurer of England, and two by Vermuyden; and he was to set out land, not exceeding three thousand acres, to receive any extra overflowings of the water. He was to nominate certain persons, after the works were finished, who were to constitute a corporation, and who were to make acts and ordinances for the better preservation of the same. And three years after the completion of the said works, six Commissioners were to be chosen, three by Vermuyden and three by the Lord Treasurer of England, who should view them, and estimate what would be the annual expence for their perpetual preservation; whereon Vermuyden was to convey to the afore-mentioned Corporation such lands, in trust, as should be of sufficient yearly value to defray such charge, in default of him or his heirs making reparation of the same.

From this it appears that Vermuyden was to have one entire third of the drained lands, the Crown was to have another, and the remaining third was to be given to the tenants of those Manors in which the lands so recovered were situated.

The original grant was solely to Vermuyden. He sold shares to several of his countrymen, who thus became Partners, or *Participants*, with him in this

this great undertaking, by which latter demonstration the holders of these lands have ever since been distinguished. Several of these Participants were very rich and of noble extraction, and most of them resided in Holland; but some few individuals came over, and took an active part in conducting the operations. These were,

Cornelius Vermuyden,	who had	4564 acres
Matthew Valkenburgh, the Treasurer,	611	::
Lucas Valkenburgh, the Surveyor,	1247	::
Marcus Valkenburgh,	1116	::
Philbert Vermaat,	1016	::
John Correll,	3000	::
The names of the other Participants were as follows:		
Mr. Andrew Boord, who shared with John Correll,	1178	::
Mr. Abraham Verschoor, and others,	850	::
Corneilus van Boven, of Dort,	1178	::
Samuel van Boven, of Dort,	1178	::
John van Bieren, of Amsterdam,	1178	::
William van Wely, of Amsterdam,	1178	::
Philip Jacobson, of Amsterdam,	1178	::
Isaac and Pieter van Peert, of Amsterdam,	1178	::
Pieter Crasypen, of Amsterdam,	1178	::
The Widow of Edward Bushop,	400	::
Marcellus van Darin,	400	::
Sir James Campbell, knt.	600	::
Sir John Ogle, knt.	339	::
The Heirs of Derrick Senoy, of Amsterdam,	300	::
Leonard Catts, at Middleborch,	200	::
Fabian Vliet, at the Hague,	200	::
Roelof and Sebastian Franken, at Dort,	200	::

T

Michael

Michael Crayesteyn, at Dort, who had 200 acres
 Abram Dolens, at Dort, who had 200 acres
 Abram Struys, at Dort, who had 250 acres
 Dionysius Vandace, at Dort, who had 160 acres
 Jacob Struys, at Dort, who had 150 acres
 Charles de Bruxelles, at Dort, who had 100 acres
 Regnier Cornelissen Vos, at Dort, who had 100 acres
 Wouter de Gelder, at Dort, who had 100 acres
 The Professor Goet, at Dort, who had 100 acres
 John Vandimen, at Dort, who had 100 acres
 The Heirs of Jacob Droogbroet, at Middleburgh, 80 acres
 Sir James Catts, knt. at Dort, who had 67 acres

It is to be observed that Vermuyden proposed not only to drain the Chase, but the overflowed grounds in the adjoining Manors of Wroot, Finningley, Misterton, and on the Commons in the Isle of Axholme. In the Chase, being the sole property of the Crown, there could be no disputes to be settled, nor claims to be satisfied; but on the east side of the Level, the case was far otherwise. "Certain persons," says the original grant, "did claim common of pasture in sundry of the said grounds;" and therefore the Crown undertook to issue a Commission, to enable claimants "to treat with such Commissioners, by way of composition in land or money, concerning the same."

The Commission was issued accordingly; but the endeavours of those appointed to settle these claims were by no means successful, and the number of consents obtained never exceeded three hundred and seventy. This number, the Participants asserted, constituted the whole of the persons interested, except those who claimed on Epworth Common. The Commoners* replied, that many of those who had signed had no common right; that some of the names were signed three or four times over, to make up the list,—so that the way to get a number of signatures seems to have been as well understood

two

* See Appendix in State of the Case of the Manor of Epworth.

two hundred years ago, as it is now by any manufacturer of the hole and corner political petitions of the present day. It is matter of fact, however, that the number of those who dissented were three times as many as those who had given in their names, had every one of them been the signature of persons who possessed right of Common. Those persons who refused to consent claimed their right of Common under the ancient Deed of Sir John Mowbray, by which he, having made what is termed in law an approvement to himself of part of the said commonable grounds, and disposed of the remainder to his tenants, all future Lords* were debarred from making any further approvement.

This was the state of the case before Vermuyden commenced his operations. One thing is self-evident, that the original grant recognized this right of the Commoners; and that a very great majority of them never consented to receive any compensation either in money or land. I think it right to call attention to this fact, in order that a correct opinion may be formed of the conduct of each party in the following history: for it appears to me that the authors who have written on this subject, overlooking the peculiar circumstances, in which the Commoners were placed, and fixing their attention solely on the vast improvement which might be expected, as the necessary consequence of this undertaking, to the surrounding country, have represented them as a set of "monstrous barbarians," who, to maintain the ancient state of things, had recourse to the most violent means. I allow that the means made use of were most unjustifiable; but I contend that these were not resorted to until the persons who did so had suffered great injury, and received abundant provocation. Others have said that the rights of the Commoners, if such there were, rested on nothing better than the "interpretation of a clause in an old Deed, which had become the subject of antiquarian law†." If by antiquarian law is meant a law which had become antiquated

* These are the words of the Deed: "That the said Sir John and his Heirs shall not approve any wastes, moors, woods, waters, nor make any manner of approvement of any part, within the said Isle of Axholme."

† See Hunter's History of the Deanery of Doncaster, vol. 1.

antiquated or obsolete, they assert what is altogether untrue, for about this time the law was, and I believe still is, in full force, and the Commons had a trial, verdict, judgment, and execution upon it, at the bar of the Exchequer.

It was not, however, to be expected, that Vermuyden*, "secure of his Majesty's favour, and resting on the authority of his inexhaustible treasure," would give up his project for want of the consent of the Commons, which, however, would have been an effectual bar to his obtaining an Act of Parliament at the present day. Accordingly he brought over from Holland a great number of workmen and implements of drainage, who sailed up the Trent in a number of vessels, facetiously termed by the Author of the History of the First Nine Years of the Drainage, "a Navy of Tharshish."

The original plan of the drainage seems to have been this. The level was first to be relieved from the waters of the Torn, the Idle, and the southern branch of the Don; and then sufficient drains were to be made to carry off such waters as fell from the heavens upon the surface of the Level itself. To accomplish the first part of this plan, the waters of the Idle were diverted out of their old channel, and conveyed by a drain cut parallel to the old Bykersdyke, to the Trent at Stockwith; and to prevent them overflowing the Isle in time of floods, a strong embankment was made. This was done at the extreme south part of the parish of Haxey; and the place, from that circumstance, has ever since been called Idle Stop. A sluice was also erected at Misterton, to prevent the tides from flowing beyond that point. The southern branch of the Don was blocked up not far from Hatfield, and its water attempted to be conveyed into the river Ayre, at a place called Turn-bridge. The waters of the river Torn, which joined the Idle near Wroot, were all that now remained to be disposed of. This was attempted by means of the drains made to carry off the surface water, which fell upon the Level from the heavens: a double drain was cut from Idle Stop, in a northerly direction, to a place called Dirkness, near Sandtoft, which then turned due east to the Trent at Althorpe. The waters of the Torn were conveyed by a tunnel over one

* History of First Nine Years of the Drainage.

one of these drains into the other, and so passed along with the surface water to the Trent. Two other drains conveyed the waters from the neighbourhood of Hatfield to Dirkness; and another drain those from Thorne, in a direction due east, by means of a separate outfall at Althorpe. At Hirst, in the parish of Belton, these drains from Idle Stop and Hatfield united, and ran parallel to that which came from Thorne: one was called the South Double River, and the other the North Double River. The surface waters on the low grounds in the parishes of Haxey and Owston, were conveyed by a drain called the Snow Sewer to the Trent at West Ferry.

The great error of this plan was draining into the Trent at Althorpe: so much so that when it was determined that the drains should take an easterly direction at Dirkness, all advantages to the Isle Commoners was at an end. They ought to have pursued a northerly direction, and taken the natural outfall of the southern branch of the river Don, below Adlingfleet, where the doors might always have been open during a great part of every ebb of the tide, and where the river freshes or floods could never have kept them shut.

We are not aware, at the present day, of any obstacle which could have prevented Vermuyden cutting his drains through the parishes of Crowle and Luddington, greater than that which he encountered in taking them through Belton and Epworth to Althorpe; but it is not improbable that from the continual tendency of embanked rivers to raise their beds, the outfall at Althorpe may be much worse now than it was two hundred years ago.

There were, however, two other very serious defects. The drain which was to convey the waters of the Torn across the Isle Commons to the Trent was neither wide enough nor deep enough; and the outlet into the river Ayre, which was to convey the waters of the southern branch of the Don, had a similar fault.

The first of these defects not only prevented the Isle Commoners from receiving any benefit from the drainage, but made it to them the cause of a very serious injury, inasmuch as the new drain for the Torn being formed on higher ground, lands which before were dry now became flooded. The second defect overwhelmed the inhabitants of Snaith, Fishlake, and Sykehouse, in Yorkshire, with ruin and desolation.

U

This

This plan, however defective, was rapidly proceeded with, so that before the close of the second year from its commencement, it was so far completed that a Commission was issued in order to survey and divide the same. "Cornelius Vermuyden," says Prymne, "to the great surprise of the whole nation, and to the vast advantage of the country round about, which before was but barbarously and thinly inhabited, poor and beggarly, and at the incredible labour and charges of above £400,000 * did discharge and drain Hatfield Chase, whose name deserves a thousand times more to be honourably mentioned and received in all histories, than Scaurus was in those of Rome, for draining a great lake in Italy not a quarter so big as this." That the large deep pools of water were drained off the Chase, we are willing to allow; but that this was done to "the great benefit of the country round about," is an assertion which we can by no means admit. The very reverse was the fact, as the History which I am about to relate will abundantly prove.

The Commissioners were the Viscount Aire, Sir John Saville, Sir Ralph Hansby, and Sir Thomas Fanshaw. They proceeded with their task amidst the loud complaints of the inhabitants, who alledged that the work could not be said to be completed, for that instead of the water being conveyed away, it was only removed from the new lands to be spread upon the old: and when they had assigned the thirds to the respective parties, they were charged with having sacrificed the interest of the natives, by assigning to them only the lowest and worst lands. This dissatisfaction of the Commoners soon produced acts of open violence and outrage.

A manuscript written by one of the original Proprietors gives us the following account of some of these proceedings. "While the great projector was actively employed in this undertaking, he found himself mightily annoyed by the gnats and flies, that is the common sort of the inhabitants, that set upon him when he should rest; for they finding these mounds of earth, cast up for his ease and security, would prove their utter ruin, and dam that

* Fifty-five thousand eight hundred and twenty-five pounds was the sum expended in making the drains. The afore-mentioned sum of Prymne probably includes the repairs of banks, purchase of land and other heavy expences. Reading says, in his Memorial to the Court of Sewers, above £300,000.

that water upon their ancient lands above, which should lay upon his improvement below, they disturbed him in his works, and when that would not do, in great numbers they burnt his carts, and barrows, and working instruments, in great heaps by night."

The first disturbances which took place seem to have been allayed by employing the people, and giving them such high wages that to use the words of the author before quoted, "they did not see the ruin which before they were so apprehensive of."

When that part of the plan began to be executed which consisted in stopping up the south channel of the river Don, and forcing its waters into the river Ayre, these disturbances broke out afresh. They were not now confined to the lower orders; but some of the better sort of the ancient freeholders were implicated in them, and particularly Robert Portington*, a justice of the peace, one of the ancient family of that name at Barnby-upon-Dun, which appears in all its generations to have consisted of the sons † of violence and misrule, so far forgot what was due to his character and station, that he openly countenanced these lawless proceedings, and was personally engaged in them. He was indicted with others, by the Attorney General, at the suit of Veruayden, before the Council Board, in the presence of the King, for beating, wounding, and killing divers of the workmen employed in this undertaking; and it was moved against Portington, that he should be put out of the Commission. He was, however, only bound over to keep the peace, and ordered to continue in Commission so long as he behaved himself well.

The following year, 1630, the inhabitants of Sykehouse, Fishlake, Stainford, Cowick, Snaith, Baln, Pollington, and divers others of the West Riding of

* Robert Portington was second brother to Roger Portington, of Tudworth. During the civil war, he was major in Sir Wm. Saville's regiment. He was a valiant soldier, and plundered the Isle of Axholme. He was in the fight at Willoughby,—was there taken prisoner, and sent to Hull, where he lay until the King was restored: and then coming over Booth Ferry, or, as others say Whitgift, he there received in his hand the bite of an ape, that was then by chance in the boat, which gangrened shortly after, and carried him to his grave. *Prynne's Diary*.

† Hunter's History of the Deanery of Doncaster, Vol. 1.

of the County of York, exhibited their petition to the Council Board at Whitehall, representing the infinite loss sustained by the inundations of water caused by the Participants' new works, "which did not only enter into their dwelling-houses, but their corn and hay, both in the barns and stacks, was utterly spoiled; their corn sown upon the ground washed away; their cattle lost for want of food; their lands tilled made unfit to be sown; and thereby the inhabitants much impoverished, which overflowings were occasioned by the banks raised by Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, to drain the lands in Hatfield Chase and other places adjoining, by turning the waters of Don and Ayre into channels not capable of receiving them, whereby in a short time that part of the country would become uninhabitable." A lively picture of these disasters is given in the following quaint and curious letter from Richd. Brydges, of Sykehouse, to Lord Wentworth, dated September 6th, 1630.

My humble duty and service premised, &c. May it please your honour to give me leave to acquaint your Lordship with some accidents, since your noble employment and pains taken at Hatfield for the good of this country. So it is, noble Lord, that upon Monday, the 30th of August last past, I came to a poor tenant I have in Sykehouse, on horse-back, with great difficulty and danger of water; where I was and yet am a woeful spectator of the lamentable destruction of my native soil and countrie. The fearful outcrye and clamours of both old and young made me sensible of that saying whereof before I never had experience. "*Curæ magnæ loquuntur ingentes stupent.*"

I did see the mothers, Pyrrha like, trudging middle deep in water, with their infants hanging upon their breastes; and the fathers, Deucalion like, bearing their children upon their shoulders, to seek higher ground for their succour. All sorts of people in pietifull distresse; some to save their lives, some their goods and cattle, some to get food for their hungry bodies. *Quis talia fando temperet a lacrymis?*

Many of their habitations are left desolate, the inhabitants being fled away with great damage and loss. Their corn and hay which they had

had gotten standeth deep in water; their corn and meadow uncut is covered with water; that which was in stacke, and in swathe is carryed away with water. "*Omnia habet pontus.*"

The holy prophet heard a voice of greates mourning and lamentatione, Rachel weeping for her children and would not be comforted because they were not; but I both see and hear these miserable mothers weeping for their children, and would not be comforted because they are, as being an eye-sore and grief unto them, and I deem the cause of this sorrow the greater. "*Beati enim sunt mortui in domino.*"

Thus have strayngers prevailed to destroy our inheritance, and to convert that waste ground to their profit and our subversion, which our ancestors left for a synke and receptacle of inundant waters for our future safetie. I and my company have been confined to an upper chamber, and seen no dry land for the space of these seven days; and as yet the water is not so much abated as above half a yarde plumbe. Notwithstanding I purpose to stay here a while longer, to acquaint your honour, on my cominge home to York, with the catastrophe of this woeful tragedy. And thus cravage pardon for my boldness, I humbly betake your Lordship's worship to the grace of God; always praying for your long life and prosperity, and confidently expectinge your honourable comforts in these our miseries."

On the other side it was alleged and urged that these losses were very greatly exaggerated, and that the decay and lowness of the old banks belonging to Fishlake and Sykehouse, and over against the new walls of the undertakers, were the true causes of the inconveniences complained of; and that the undertakers had cut a new channel of sufficient breadth and depth: that the substantial repairing and raising of the whole banks to the height and breadth they were originally of, according to a late order of the board would secure the country, and prevent future damages and danger. These allegations on both sides were deliberately investigated by the Council, the King himself being present.

These

X

These litigations were continued until the year 1635, and seem to have been at length ended by the Commissioners building a sluice at Goole; which answered very well, until being out of repair, it was driven down by the violence of the tides. I shall not enter more at length into these matters, as they relate to the Yorkshire side of the Chase, and there is a very clear and excellent account of them in Hunter's History of the Deanery of Doncaster. I am desirous to repeat no more of that which has already been so ably treated of, than is absolutely necessary to make the account of those things plain and intelligible which properly belong to him who "has undertaken to give a History of the Isle of Axholme."

Thus we have "an account of nine years and six days, in which the country was miserably spoiled and wasted, the poor oppressed, to the great pleasure and vanity of a new nothing. Not long after this, these chosen people forsook their entrenchments and fled; having the favour to borrow craftily, and to spoil most of their neighbours. Sir Cornelius Vermuyden dies miserably poor in the south, and all the rest saving a few dispersed, leaving their adventure to a hopeful succession of managers, who would scare the very rainbow out of the firmament of heaven, were they but assured of an ark for their own safety." These are the words of a bitter enemy to the drainage, who appears to have been much prejudiced, not only against the original undertakers, but those who succeeded them in the management of the affairs of the Level, and of course great allowance must be made for the heavy charges which he makes against Vermuyden and his successors. Nevertheless we can easily believe that the works of the improvers, in diverting the course of rivers and raising mounds of earth,—erroneous in design and deficient in execution,—caused the old inhabitants great damage, and subjected them to intolerable inconveniences: still, however, we cannot agree with this author, that "Vermuyden deserved to be hanged on his own gallows," nor characterise his great undertaking as "the vanity of a new nothing."

About this time the affairs of the Participants began to be surrounded with difficulties, and many of them, after suffering great losses, sold their shares for a mere trifle to any who chose to purchase them.

These

These difficulties arose partly from the unforeseen expences which had been incurred, in remedying the evils caused by the works of drainage on the Yorkshire side of the Chase; and by the arrears of assessments made upon the lands of those who resided in Holland, or who refused to discharge them*. By the original grant the sole management of the improved lands was vested in Vermuyden, and he agreed to convey and assure the inheritance of a certain portion of those lands to such a value as should be thought sufficient to support his works for ever: these were called the Decreed Lands; but the profits arising therefrom were not adequate to meet the expences incurred, which therefore fell on those who had taken an active part in the management of affairs. These persons had no other means of defraying them, than by making a general assessment on all the lands allotted to the Participants; but they had no legal power to enforce the payment thereof. To remedy this evil†, Vermuyden and his coadjutors petitioned King Charles the First to issue a Commission of Sewers§. This Commission, after reciting the names

* The following is a list of the names of persons in arrear, with the sums owing from each individual.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Sir John Ogle,	389	12	0	Mr. Wm. Van Weely,	180	10	0
Mr. Sam. Van Peenin,	95	4	0	Mr. John Van Darin,	157	10	0
Mr. Abraham Strigs,	412	12	0	Mr. Leonard Catt,	114	8	6
Mr. Abraham Vermatti,	275	0	0	Mr. Charles de Bruxelles,	117	10	0
The Lord Banning,	941	0	0	Mr. Peter Crayspenminck,	29	0	0
Abram Dolens,	245	0	0	The Widow Craystein,	90	0	0
Mr. Cor. Van Beueren,	337	9	0	Sir James Catt,	33	1	0
Mr. Baerle,	375	0	0	The Heirs of James Droogbroot,	26	14	0
Mr. Roeloff and Sebastian Franken,	180	0	0	Mr. Wouter de Gelder,	37	10	0
The Widow Vandale,	186	8	0	Mr. Fabian de Vliet,	25	0	0
Mr. Thos. and Will de Witt,	15	0	0	Mr. Dengman de Urie,	35	0	0
				The Professor Goel,	12	10	0

† Records of the Court of Sewers, Vol. 1.

§ "After this it came to pass that it was taken into consideration that several of the Participants living in Holland, and not paying their taxes, such of them as were upon the Levels, and stood entrusted with the management, petitioned his majesty to arm them with the power of Commissioners of Sewers, to tax and sell the defaulter's lands: upon which his majesty was pleased to order it accordingly." From the Remonstrance of Reading to the Court of Sewers; the document is in Reading's hand-writing.

of the persons therein appointed to act, and describing the limits to which their authority was to extend, empowers them, or any six of them, to survey "the said walls, streams, ditches, banks, gutters, and sewers, gowts, bridges, trenches, mills, mill-dams, flood-gates, &c. &c. and the same cause to be made, corrected, repaired, amended, put down, or reformed, as the case shall require after their wisdom and discretions, according to the statute of Henry VIII in that case made and provided." The Commissioners were also empowered to summon juries, and to inquire of them upon their oaths if any one had suffered damage by such works of drainage being out of repair, or if any parties bound to keep such works in repair had neglected to do so. Authority is also given them to make the necessary assessments for maintaining all the works herein recited, and to take carts and other implements necessary for such repairs, on paying the owners a proper compensation according to the laws and customs of Romney Marsh, in the County of Kent. Defaulters are to be punished by distress, fines, and amercements, and the sheriffs of the several counties of York, Lincoln, and Nottingham are to summon juries, &c.

In pursuance of the authority thus vested in them, the Court of Sewers sat at Doncaster, in the year 1635, Cornelius Vermuyden himself being present.

We learn from one of the earliest records of this Court, which sat at Haxey, in the month of June, in the same year, it was "Ordered, and for a law decreed, for easing the river of Bycarsdyke, and for draining Misterton, Gringley, Everton Lordships, in the County of Notts, a cut or drain be cut at the said Bycarsdyke, at a place called Cornley Nook, 66 feet wide, and to be conveyed to Heckdyke Sewer, and then to fall into the river Trent, and also a sluice out of Bycarsdyke into the said new cut." At a subsequent sessions, in the September following, the outfall was ordered to be at Gunthorpe, that being found to be the most eligible place by a survey of Vermuyden himself. This work was accordingly undertaken, but it was never finished. The remains of it may still be seen near the highway which leads from Haxey to Stockwith, in the direction of Langholme. The subsequent troubles, and the poverty

poverty in which the affairs of the Participants became involved, might be the cause why nothing further was done; or it might appear on second consideration that, when completed, it would prove very ineffectual.

In the year 1636, the Commoners of Epworth being dissatisfied with the allotment of six thousand acres made to them by the Commissioners some time before; the subject of dispute was, by mutual consent, referred to Sir John Banks, the Attorney-General, who allotted the Commoners a thousand acres more, out of the portion which had before been given to the Participants*, also Epworth South Moor and Butterwick Moor: and "considering that the poor within the parishes of Epworth, Haxey, Owston, and Belton, all in Epworth Manor, would be sufferers by the loss of fishing and fowling, awarded that the Participants should pay four hundred pounds, for a stock to employ their poor people in the making of sackcloth and cordage†.

This was far from giving satisfaction to the Commoners, who considered the whole thirteen thousand acres, by virtue of Mowbray's Deed, as their inalienable right; and tumults broke out similar to those which had before occurred on the other side of the Chase: they assaulted and beat the workmen, threw some of them into the river Torn, and kept them under water with long poles; and several times upon the knocking of a bell, came in companies to the works, filled up the ditches, and burnt the tools. For these offences heavy fines of one thousand pounds each were imposed in the Star Chamber, upon William Torksey, Hezekiah Brown, John Moody, and Henry Scott, Commoners of Epworth, and they were ordered to pay one thousand marks damage to Vermuyden. But upon their consenting to become parties to some illegal proceedings with one Newland, an agent of Vermuyden, these fines were never levied.

It appears that a Sergeant at Arms had been sent down from the Star Chamber to apprehend the rioters; and, on his going away, not having been able

* This is the piece of land on Haxey Common described in Arelabour's map, made 1639, as having formerly belonged to the Participants.

† Frymne's MSS.

able to take all that were named in his warrant, he left it in the hands of Newland. Newland, knowing most probably that there were many guilty persons whose names were not in the warrant, and who expected to be apprehended, altered this most important document, and received, it appears, in conjunction with Moody, Francis, and Thurley, as much as eleven hundred pounds in money, and two hundred pounds in land, from different persons, for their discharge from arrests, under colour of this forged process. This caused them, at the suit of the people at Misterton, to be brought again before the same tribunal; when Moody and Newland were fined one thousand pounds each, and Thurley and Francis five hundred pounds each. They were also sentenced to stand in the pillory with papers in their hats, and Moody was to come to the Bar of the Exchequer with a paper in his hat, and there to acknowledge his false answer which he had given to the Court, to the prejudice of the country. They were further sentenced to make restitution to the amount of forty pounds each, for the money extorted from divers persons under colour of the execution of the warrant of the Sargeant at Arms, and fifty pounds "to a man from whom they took the pig[†]." By tampering with the prosecutor they found means also to elude this sentence, and to escape the shame and punishment which was due to them. The Participants, however, obtained a Commission of Over and Terminer to try the ripters.

In the same year, King Charles granted to Cornelius Vermuyden, all the third part of the improved lands awarded to the Crown in Epworth, Belton, Haxey, Gringley, Misterton, Spaith, Cowick, Rawcliffe, and Crowle, to be held of the King and his Heirs and successors in free and common socage, and not in chief, nor by knight's service, for the annual rents of four hundred and sixty two pounds seventeen shillings, and two hundred and eighty one pounds. The King afterwards granted these rents to Philip, late Earl

* From Copies of Minutes of the Star Chamber, now in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq. of Temple Bellwood.

† Case of the Manor of Epworth.

of Pembroke and Montgomery, and Sir Robert Pye, in trust for the Duke of Buckingham and his heirs for ever. The Commissioners being thus restrained by the terror of the law from outrage and violence, the complainants on the west side of the Chase being in a great measure satisfied by the additional works which had been completed in that quarter, and the affairs of the whole Level being judiciously administered by the independent and upright gentlemen who had been named in the Commission of Sewers, the affairs of the Participants began to take a turn for the better, and they enjoyed a season of rest and tranquillity.

About this time Sir Cornelius Vermuyden withdrew from the works, having engaged, along with Sir Robert Heath, in a speculation of the Dove Gang lead mine, near Wirksworth. He sold his share of the improved lands, and the manors which he had purchased of the Crown, to Sir James Catts, who sold them to Sir John Gibbons. There is a drain in the Bedford Level called Vermuyden's Drain; and as he was summoned to appear before the House of Commons and give an account of his proceedings with the works in the fens, there can be little doubt but that he engaged in the drainage of that part of the country. The libellous author of the History of the Drainage, tells us that, soon after this period, he died miserably poor in the south. That he was poor is most probably true, for such is but too often the fate of the original proprietors of great public works and improvements. He was alive, however, in 1656; for in that year his name occurs as a petitioner on the journals of the House. Beyond this we are not able to trace him. Sir Cornelius Vermuyden married Catherine the daughter of All Saints Lapps of London, by whom he had two sons, Cornelius and John, and three daughters Sarah, Catherine, and Adriand.

This season of tranquillity was, however, but of short duration. The breaking out of the civil war afforded the Islanders an opportunity of trying to get rid of the new settlers, which they resolved not to let pass without endeavouring to make the most of. They circulated a report that Sir Ralph Hanby, who was exceedingly active in the royal cause at Doncaster, was about to march into the Isle, the inhabitants of which were for the most part disaffected

disaffected to the King, owing, most probably to the new improvements being introduced into the country under the royal auspices. Under pretence of frustrating this design, they persuaded the Committee, which sat at Lincoln to watch over the parliamentary interests in the county, to order "the flood-gates of the Snow Sewer to be pulled up, which by letting in the tides from the river of Trent, soon drowned a great part of the Level; divers persons standing there with muskets, and saying that they would stay until the whole Level was drowned, and the inhabitants forced to swim away like ducks; and so continued guarding the said sluice for the space of seven weeks together, letting in the tides at every full water, and keeping the doors shut at an ebb. About the same time, some of the inhabitants of Misterton pulled down another sluice at that town, which occasioned the river Trent to break down the banks, and overflow the whole Level, so that the barns and stacks of corn were drowned a yard high at the least*."

The authority of the laws being now relaxed, the Commoners of Epworth revived their claim, under Mowbray's Deed, to the 18,000 acres on their common, which had been settled by the award of Sir John Banks, in 1636; tumults and riots again broke out, and in the year 1642, "they threw down a great part of the banks which had been erected as works of drainage, and filled up the ditches, putting cattle into the corn and pastures of those that had been adventurers for the drainage."

The following table when compared with the map will enable the reader to perceive the actual damage which the Participants suffered. It also shews what persons were in arrear from the year 1642 to the year 1652; and the sums owing from each, none of them having paid any assessment during the whole of that period. It appears also, that out of the twenty-two proprietors here enumerated, only seven were original Participants.

This table is entitled "a certificate and list of the Participants' lands lying in the Isle of Axholme, in the County of Lincoln, throune downe in the summer of 1642; and also the scotts and taxes laid by the Commissioners of
of

* Ex prefatis depositionibus.

of Sewers, since that time to the 21st of Jany. 1852, amounting in all to 41s. and 6d. the acre, for the repaire of the works, namely, sasses, (a *mass*, an old French word, signifying a frame work of wood,) sewses, rivers, banks, diaynes, &c. within the diage and draynage of the Levell of Hatfield Chase, which said lands were cavelled out, and allotted to every Participant, by 6 capital divisions, in every part of the said Levells, by 6 letters, namely, A. B. C. D. E. F. by which every owner may know where his lands lyeth, and in what part of the Levells, as followeth.

Acres		
"Cavell D. The Lady Cambell,	132	41 12
F. The Lady Cambell,	132	41 12
E. Sir Ant. Valkenburgh,	100	20 10
E. Mr. Valkenburgh,	32	6 3
A. Sir Gabriel Vernatti,	66	13 6
A. Mr. Sam Van Paine,		
alias Peenin,	66	13 6
C. Mr. John Gibbons,	132	27 18
B. Mr. John Farren,	47	9 15
H. Mr. John Gibbons,	85	17 0
A.	792	£ 1643 12 0

"The 6 cavells by Bickersdyke of 145 acres.

"Cavell A. Sir Gabriel Vernatti,	72½	149 2 9
A. Mr. Sam Van Paine,	72½	149 2 9
B. Sir Antony Erby,	145	301 2 6
F. The Lady Cambell,	145	301 2 6
C. Mr. John Gibbons,	145	301 2 6
D. Mr. John Farren,	47	97 10 6
D. Mr. Duvyghlight & others	98	203 7 6
E. Sir John Ant. Valkenburgh	145	301 2 6
A.	870	£ 1803 13 6

The

The

"The 6 cavells by Haxey Carr of 155 acres.

	Acres.		£	s.	d.
"Cavell C. Mr. John Gibbons,	155	arrears 41½ 12 scotts	821	12	6
A. Sir Gabriel Vernatti,	77½	:: :: ::	160	16	3
A. Mr. Sam Van Paine,	77½	:: :: ::	160	16	3
E. Mr. Van Valkenburgh,	155	:: :: ::	321	12	6
D. Mr. Richd. Burdett,	77½	:: :: ::	160	16	3
D. Sir Gabriel Vernatti,	77½	:: :: ::	160	16	3
E. Lady Cambell,	155	:: :: ::	321	12	6
B. Mr. Chuit,	105	:: :: ::	217	17	6
B. Mr. Burdett & Lady Saville	50	:: :: ::	103	15	0
	<u>A. 930</u>		<u>£</u>	<u>1929</u>	<u>15 0</u>

"Other persons whose lands were thrown down, but to whose names no arrears are affixed.

"The 6 cavells under Epworth of 150 acres.

"Cavell F. The Lady Cambell,	150
C. Mr. John Gibbons,	150
A. Sir Gabriel Vernatti,	75
A. Mr. Sam Van Paine,	75
B. Sir Hugh Carbright and others,	150
F. Sir John Ant. Valkenburgh,	150
D. Sir Gabriel Vernatti,	75
D. The Lady Ramsden,	75
	<u>A. 900</u>

"Part of the 6 cavells of 120 acres in Binintake.

"Cavell C. Mr. John Gibbons,	100
D. Mr. Duvyglight,	62
F. Sir J. Ant. Valkenburgh,	50
	<u>A. 212</u>

Part

"Part of the cavells of 91 acres under Epworth.

	<i>Acres.</i>
"Cavell E. Sir John Ant. Valkenburgh,	91
D. Sir Geo. Saville and L.	
Ramsden,	51
A. Mr. Richd Burdett,	45½
A. The Lady Banning,	45½
A.	<u>238</u>

"Part of the 6 cavells of 102 acres upon Rosse.

"Cavell D. Mrs. Mary Vernatti,	102
E. Mr. Valkenburgh,	102
A. The Lady Cambell,	51
A. The Lady Banning,	51
A.	<u>306</u>

"Part of the 6 cavells of 120 acres.

"Cavell F. Lady Cambell,	68½
B. Mr. Gibbons,	82½
A. Mr. Ferrer and Mr. Nevill,	69
A.	<u>220</u>

"Part of the cavell of 91 acres under Epworth.

"Cavell B. Lady Cambell,	39
B. Lady Ramsden,	52
F. Lady Cambell,	91
A.	<u>182</u>

"Part of the 6 cavells of 102 acres upon Ross.

"Cavell B. Sir Anth. Erby,	102
----------------------------	-----

Cavell

	<i>Acres.</i>
" Cavell C. Mr. Gibbons,	102
F. Lady Cambell,	102
A.	<u>306</u>

"The cavells of 100 acres in Belton Plaines.

" Cavell A. Sir Gabriel Vernatti,	50
A. Mr. Van Paine,	50
B. Lady Ramsden,	100
C. Mr. Gibbons,	100
D. Mr. Rombould Jacobson,	100
E. Mr. Valkenburgh,	90
F. Mr. Gibbons,	10
E. Lady Cambell,	100
A.	<u>600</u>

"The cavells of 150 under Hirst.

" Cavell A. Sir Gabriel Vernatti,	158
B. Lady Oagle,	158
C. Mr. Gibbons,	158
E. Mr. Valkenburgh,	158
F. Lady Cambell,	158
D. Mr. Vernatti,	120
D. Mrs. Croyston,	38
A.	<u>948</u>

"Part of the cavells of 151 acres on Bryan Hills.

" Cavell C. Sir Anth. Tryham,	105
B. Mr. Gibbons,	42½
B. Mr. George Saville,	45½
A.	<u>193</u>

Part

"Part of the cavells of 600 acres in Wroot.

	<i>Acres.</i>
"Cavell E. Mr. Valkenburgh,	58
D. Mr. Burdel,	55
	<hr/>
A.	108
	<hr/>

"Part of the cavells of 200 acres in the Meolings.

Cavell F. Lady Cambell	200
C. Mr. Gibbons,	200
B. Mr. Vernatti,	12
B. Mr. Custon, &c.	32
B. Lady Ramsden,	50
D. Sir Gabriel Vernatti,	101
A. Sir Gabriel Vernatti,	28½
A. Sir Christ. Tryram,	6½
	<hr/>
A.	630
	<hr/>

"Part of the cavells of 80 acres in Dirkness.

"Cavell E. Sir J. Ant. Valkenburgh,	54
-------------------------------------	----

"Part of the cavells of 200 acres in Haines.

"Cavell A. Mr. Van Paine,	2
E. Lady Stappleton,	33
E. Mr. Valkenburgh,	17
D. Mr. J. Eatch,	20
D. Mr. Lyens,	20
	<hr/>
A.	92
	<hr/>

In the December following the Participants exhibited a petition to Parliament, against the perpetrators of these abominable outrages ; and the Commoners also presented a counter one, which is entitled, "the great complaint and

and declaration of above 1200 Freeholders and Commoners, setting forth the plot and design of Mr. John Gibbons, and his fellow projectors, to gain possession of the said Freeholders' ancient inheritance in their commonable grounds contrary to law, humbly presenteth and desireth to be perused." In this petition the Commoners endeavour to justify their proceedings in pulling up Snow Sewer, by saying that "it was done to defend the Isle from the coming of Sir Ralph Hanby, then of the King's partie;" and insinuates that the Participants were the greatest rioters, "murdering, wounding, and shooting to death the Freeholders when they first came; and accuses Mr. Gibbons* and his Participants, in those parts, of having their hands in such horrid things, they are well they have escaped the rope†." The petition then concludes in the canting phraseology of the day,—“the Lord direct your honours to hold forth the law to them, for there is nothing in this case which is not determinable by law: so shall the hearts of many thousands, men, women, and children, in the Isle of Axholme, have occasion to bless God for this deliverance, when they see that through your mercy the law of the land is become their protection in these their estates, against usurpers and wrong-doers. *Prov. xxiii, verses 10 and 11*, “Remove not the old land mark; enter not into the fields of the fatherless: for their redeemer is mighty, he shall plead their cause with thee.” It appears also, from this petition, that the Commoners had raised two companies of foot § for the Parliament, and the Participants one troop of horse for the king.

It was ordered, however, by the Lords in Parliament assembled, “that the shireve of the County of Lincoln, and the Justices of the Peace” should strictly enforce the statutes made in the 13th of Henry IV, “for the suppressing

* Gibbons had purchased the share of Cor. Vermuyden.

† From an original document in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq.

§ I have before me an old MS. containing part of an assessment for paying these two companies of foot; and it is endorsed, “the number of soldiers is 495.” There is also a muster-roll of one of the companies,—Captain, Wm. Manning,—Lieut. Wm. Tule,—Ensign, Thos. Pergiat,—Sergeant, Wm. Harris. On this muster-roll is endorsed,—“returned by Capt. Wm. Manning, the 18th of August, £33 16s. 8d. for the payment of the 100 soldiers and officers, which payment began the 17th and the 26th.”

pressing of riots and routs ;" and call to their assistance the train bands, if need be, of the same county. And the Parliamentary forces next adjoining to be aiding and assisting the Participants, in guarding and keeping these sluices and sewers, and in repairing what had been so demolished, and in levelling the taxes legally imposed, tending to the preservation of so good and beneficial a work to the commonwealth. The Sheriff was also enjoined to appoint a deputy within the limits of the Level ; and this order of Parliament was to be published in the several churches and market towns of the county.

These measures being put in force, seven of the inhabitants of Epworth had recourse again to their favourite system of litigation, and endeavoured to overturn what had before been settled, with their consent, by the award of the Attorney-General ; but meeting with little success, they returned to their old practice of rioting : for the Sheriff having come with about one hundred persons to preserve the peace, and to repair the damage done to the four thousand acres first laid waste, one Daniel Noddell, solicitor for the litigious inhabitants of Epworth, gathered together about four hundred men defeated the Sheriff, and demolished the reparation which he had begun to effect.

The Participants being thus forcibly kept out of possession, endeavoured to obtain redress from the Court of Exchequer ; but while the case was hearing, Nodell, having obtained the assistance of Lieut.-Colonel John Lilburne*, a person of a most turbulent disposition, and also of Major John Wildman,

* John Lilburne, a stern republican, was one of the most restless and contentious spirits of the time. John was an apprentice in London to a poor book-binder, where he first exhibited his impatience of controul, by a complaint before the Chamberlain against his master for ill-usage. He then began to study the divinity of the time ; and the Book of Martyrs inspired him with an enthusiastic fervour for acting and suffering in what he deemed a righteous cause. He was soon called upon to suffer ; and no one could go through his trials with a more unsubdued spirit. Lilburne passed a life of contention against power, in every hand in which it was placed, and of dispute with all his superiors in command ; which no doubt procured for him great popularity with the lower orders, and the title of *free-born John*. He was a violent controversialist on civil and religious topics ; a brave soldier, but never found an authority under which he could act. Cromwell made use of him to inflame the army against the Parliament ; but no sooner was the sovereign power lodged in Cromwell's

Wildman*, headed the inhabitants in another riot, and laid waste the remaining three thousand four hundred acres on Epworth, which till then had remained undisturbed. The sufferers not knowing what to do, complained several times to Michael Monkton, a Justice of the Peace for the said parts, who not only refused to grant any warrants, or to pursue any legal course for their preservation, but on the contrary gave encouragement to the rioters; and succeeded so far in protecting them by his influence, that, when indicted and found guilty at the sessions, they were fined only twelve-pence a man.

In 1650, a decree was issued from the Exchequer in favour of the Participants, which the inhabitants, through the influence of Lilburne, Wildman, and Noddell, refused to obey, and said they could make as good a parliament themselves,—some calling it “a parliament of clouts;” and declared, that if any forces were sent they would resist them.

They then proceeded to deface the Church at Sandtoft; buried carrion under the communion table, carried away the leads and seats; “and within ten days’ time, did totally demolish the town itself, with the houses thereabouts, to the number of four-score and two habitations, besides barns, stables, and out-houses, and also a wind-mill, and destroyed all the corn and rape then growing, the damage of which amounted to four score thousand pounds, as appeared by the testimony of sundry witnesses.”

These rebels, with their confederates, Jasper Margrave and George Stovin, having got possession of the Participants’ lands both in Epworth and Crowle, demised

well’s hands, than Lilburne loaded him with every species of abuse and invective. Cromwell had him tried for high treason; but the jury returned a verdict of acquittal, which infinitely enraged and perplexed Cromwell, who is said to have regretted it more than the loss of a battle. Noddell and others drew him into disputes respecting the rights of commons, &c. and he appears to have acted with spirit in their cause. He wrote “the Case of the Tenants of the Manor of Epworth.” This singular man at last turned Quaker.

* Wildman was bred a scholar in the University of Cambridge; and being young and of a pregnant wit, in the beginning of the rebellion, meant to make his fortune by the war. He was patronized by Cromwell, who made use of him in his disputes with the Parliament. He afterwards quitted the army, and betook himself to civil affairs, in the solicitation of suits depending in the Parliament or before committees. He was afterwards imprisoned for exciting the army to take up arms against Cromwell; and many expected he would have been executed. Lord Clarendon thinks he was let off on condition of becoming a spy in Cromwell’s service.

demised several parts to different persons ; and Lilburne, having repaired the house which had been built for the Minister at Sandtoft, sent his servants to reside there, and used the Church for a stable and barn.

In 1658, an order was made by the Council of State, that the forces quartered in that neighbourhood should aid and assist the officers of justice in putting a stop to these abominable proceedings ; and that a special commission of oyer and terminer should be issued to try the rioters, and to inquire of the damages suffered by the Participants and their tenants : but notwithstanding this the said inhabitants still continued in open rebellion.

Another character now appears upon the scene, who, if Vermuyden deserves "high praise and honourable mention in all histories" for making his drains, ought to be compared to Hercules, for his prowess and incredible labours in subduing the rioters, and defending the property of the Participants. This person was Mr. Nathaniel Reading, a Counsellor. He was first sent into the country by the Earl of Antrim, who had married the Dowager Duchess of Buckingham, to collect the fee farm rents in arrear, granted by King Charles to the late Duke. He was employed by the Commoners as their counsel when the allotments were divided ; but he seems quickly to have deserted that side, and to have agreed with Sir Anthony Tryram and the other Participants, for a salary of £200 per annum, and indemnification of all charges, to undertake the work of subduing his old patrons, and enforcing upon them obedience to the laws. This was, to use the political phraseology of the present day, "ratting" with a vengeance ; and is sufficient to account for that deadly hatred which afterwards existed in the hearts of the Commoners towards him.

Mr. Reading being appointed collector of the rates and scotts imposed by the Court of Sewers on the improved lands, and payment thereof being refused by the Commoners of Epworth, he distrained their cattle, which they rescued with great violence from the pinfold at Hatfield, wounding the constable in the head and both his legs. The Court of Sewers, in vindication of their authority, sent a remonstrance * to Cromwell, to this effect, "that the

* Records of the Court of Sewers, Vol. 2.

the inhabitants of the Isle of Anholme had wounded and maltreated the officers who, by order of this Court, had distrained upon them for a certain scott or rate; and had rescued from them the distress*. And not being content with having in a forcible manner dispossessed the Participants of four hundred

* We learn from the depositions, in the records of the Court of Sewers, who were the principal actors in this rescous. One of the deponents says he saw James Brown and his Son, armed with a fork, Wm. Brown with a club, Alexander Clark with a club, William Shuttleworth with a club, Allen Coggan and Jos. Waterland with a club, John Wilson, Wm. Moody, blacksmith, and Peter Cheesman with a pistol; Thos. Potts, John Glew the elder, and John Glew the younger, Rowland Stephenson, with a sword; Edmund Maw, Robert Maw, Daniel Lander, Wm. Tate, Charles Tate, Robert Pycock, Alexander Batty, William Ellis, with a sword; all of Belton aforesaid. Peter Barnard, of Epworth, is accused of having threatened, that if Mr. Reading came to Low Melwood, or Epworth, or Owston, or Ferry, he would have four men to lay in wait for him.

A chirurgeon of the name of Grey deposes, that Thomas Heddon, constable of Hatfield, had divers wounds upon his head, arms, and leg, which if they had not been immediately attended to would have endangered his life. In consequence of these informations, the following persons were summoned before the Court of Sewers, in Dec. 1655, and fined in various sums.

Peter Barnard, gent.	Wm. Tate
Robert Barnard, yeo. of Belton	Charles Tate
Wm. Sandall, yeo.	Alexander Batty
Geo. Glew, yeo. jun.	Wm. Eratt, of West Butterwick
Rowland Johnson	Thos. Potts of Epworth
Thos. Glew	Christopher Maw, of Epworth
Peter Cheesman, yeo.	Geo. Woodsworth, yeo.
Wm. Ellis, yeo.	Geo. Guilby, of Belton
Thomas, the Servant of Mr. Ryther	John Watson
Robert Cheesman, yeo.	Thomas Flisher, labourer
David Popplewell, the younger	Wm. Broughton, yeo.
James Brown, of Epworth, yeo.	Wm. Eadlington, of Kelfield
The two Sons of James Brown	Bryan Robinson, of Kelfield
John Waterland, labourer	Wm. Healey of Butterwick
Wm. Shuttleworth,	John Coleman, of Belton
Allan Coggan, yeo.	John Ross of the same, labourer
Henry Glew, of Owston	Robert Brown, yeo.
Jos. Wilson, of Belton	John Hudess
Wm. Mooley	Robert Batty
John Glew, the elder	Rich. Maw
Robert Maw, yeo.	Wm. Foster
Edmund Maw, yeo.	Robert Whiteley
Daniel Elmer	Peter Clark
Daniel Saunders	Alexander Clark

hundred acres of land, as we are credibly informed, for which and other offences they were excepted out of the general pardon, they have compelled the Participants to maintain the banks for the preservation of those lands thus taken from them. And, notwithstanding their former misdemeanors did too sadly presage their future disobedience, yet hoping what we all most earnestly desired, a change of spirit in them, we requested our worthy friend Nath. Reading, Esq. being both a Commissioner and a Participant, to undertake the getting in of the assessments charged upon the said lands, and empowered him accordingly, requiring the Sheriff of the county to be assistant to him therein. But when the said Mr. Reading had distrained several of their goods, some of the inhabitants of the said Isle, to the number of one hundred, with swords, pistols, carbines, halberts, and other arms, did, at Hatfield, in the county of York, assault and set upon the persons appointed to keep the said distress, dangerously wounded several of them, and amongst them the constable of the said town, who in your Highness' name, charged them to keep the same. And when, on the 19th inst. the Sheriff of the said county of Lincoln, in pursuance of a precept, assisted Mr. Reading in taking another distress, several of the assailants aforesaid, to the number of forty or fifty, rescued that distress likewise." The remonstrance then concludes with petitioning Cromwell for some extraordinary powers, in order to enable the Court to enforce obedience to their orders; and express their fears that the Islonians would be guilty of still further outrages against the public peace.

On the presentation of this remonstrance Major-General Whalley was deputed to call both parties before him, and to examine the whole matter, which he accordingly did.

The Commoners, however, affected to treat his authority very lightly. They declared, "that if the Lord Protector himself were to come, they would make no more of him than of an ordinary person,.....and that they would choose a hundred men out of the Isle, against a hundred of Cromwell's soldiers, who should fight them for their possessions*."

In

* Geo. Starke's deposition.

In the following year, however, Whalley received sufficient power to disarm the rioters, and effectually to prevent the commission of any further misdemeanors, by calling to his aid military force, "to the end that the improvers' just rights might be restored, according to law, and the said strangers have the peaceable exercise of their religion, in the place designed for the public meetings to that purpose."

About this time Mr. Reading set himself most vigorously to perform his agreement with the Participants, to subdue the Commoners. He "obtained writs of assistance*, and deputations from the Sheriffs of the three counties, provided horses, and arms, and necessaries, with twenty hired men at twenty pounds a year each, and their diet, with a chirurgeon in ordinary; and upon particular occasions he hired many more; and after thirty-one battles, wherein several of his men were killed and many wounded, he subdued these monsters to obedience, repaired the Church at Sandtoft, settled another minister, restored the congregation, and made the Levels quite safe and flourishing."

The Court of Sewers seem to have acted toward both parties with great impartiality. On one occasion we find them dismissing certain charges which the Commoners had preferred against Reading†; on another, compelling him to restore a distress which he had illegally taken.

After the restoration of King Charles II, Parliament was much occupied with the disputes between the Participants and the Commoners, and with the outrages of which they had been guilty. It was moved that the persons who had so shamefully defaced the Church at Sandtoft should not have the benefit of the Act of indemnity then about to be passed. Orders were

issued

* Memorial presented to the Court of Sewers in the latter part of his life.

† Reading complains also, "that very many actions and thunders of indictments had been brought against him and his assistants, that he had been tried in the Court of King's Bench for killing one of the rioters, and that he had been put to great expence in prosecuting them in all proper Courts, both above and below; and that in levying the fines laid upon the rioters in the Court of Sewers, he had spent several years amidst inexpressible hazzards and difficulties, which occasioned him the loss of his practice, and damage to his wife and children, never to be repaired."

issued to try the persons accused of murder and treason, and the Sheriffs of the three counties were strictly enjoined to keep the peace. A bill was brought in to establish a Corporation for the perpetual government of the Levels, which, according to the original agreement between Vermuyden and the Crown, was to have consisted of such persons as Vermuyden should think proper to appoint*.

The bill passed the House of Lords; but was lost in the Commons, owing to the opposition of Lord Downe and Sir Thomas Yarroworth.

It may be as well to remind the reader, that the subject of this obstinate incessant contention was that part of Epworth Common which the inhabitants claimed under Mowbray's deed, seven thousand† four hundred acres of which had been awarded by Sir John Banks to the King and the Participants. This was now referred to certain of the judges, who, though they held several meetings, made no award upon the case. In 1668, the Commons, by letter of attorney, agreed to have their differences with the Participants settled by "their friends and patrons, Lord George Castleton, Sir George Carteret, Sir John Monson, Sir William Hickman, Sir Charles Hussey, or to any three or more of them§." What was the result of this arbitration I have not been able

* Had the bill passed, this Corporation was to have consisted of a Governor, three Bailiffs, twelve Conservators, and a Commonalty, which were to manage the whole Level of Hatfield Chase, levy scotts for the keeping up of the drains, and do every other matter connected with the said drainage, according to the custom of Romney Marsh. They were also empowered to hold a weekly market at Sandtoft, on Friday in every week for ever; and two public fairs, one on the tenth day of April, and one on the tenth day of September. The Governors, Bailiffs, and Conservators, were to be annually elected on the 16th day of February. The qualification for Governor or Bailiff was to be three hundred acres or more of the said drained lands; for a Conservator one hundred and fifty; for a vote at the election of these officers one hundred acres. The Governor, Bailiff, and Conservators were to be constituted the sole Commissioners of Sewers for the said Level, wherein no other Commissioner should in anywise intermeddle. Sir John Saville, Bart. was to have been the First Governor; Edward Waldron, John Gibbon, and ——— Bradbourne the three First Bailiffs; Sir Thos. Abdy, Walter Rea, Mark van Valkenburgh, Robert Hampson, Sir John Anthony van Valkenburgh, Sir Charles Harbord, Sir John Ogle, William Ramsden, John Hatfield, George Johnson, John Hanbliett, and Alexander Broom, were to have been the first twelve Conservators.

† Coloured green in Vermuyden's Map, 1639, by Josias Arlebout.

§ From the original document, in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq.

able to learn ; but it appears that the Commoners managed to keep possession of the disputed ground until the year 1681, when Mr. Nath. Reading obtained a writ of assistance from the Court of Exchequer, on the ground that Mr. Ryther, of Belton, had threatened to pull down his house, and the houses of several other Participants ; and on this authority he endeavoured to hinder the cattle of the Commoners from pasturing on the lands in question.

On the application of the Commoners the force of this writ was restrained to Mr. Reading's house and premises ; but on the report of Mr. Toby Eden, which is said to have "been slanderous and false," it was again extended over the whole seven thousand four hundred acres. For the truth of this statement I rely on a petition presented to King Charles II, and signed by nearly twenty of the most respectable gentlemen in the neighbourhood ; who assert that they were personally acquainted with the affairs of the petitioners, and believed the substance of the petition to be true*.

In 1688, another reference was agreed upon by both parties ; when Sir Thos. Hussey, Sir Willoughby Hickman, and Sir John Boynton, made an award "that seven hundred and fifty acres being set aside for the use of the Commoners, the remainder should be equally divided between them and the Participants† ; but the Isledonians refused to abide by it. In 1691, however, this cause coming to an hearing in the Exchequer, the Court recommended the parties to come to some accommodation amongst themselves. Accordingly James Dalbye and William Fulbeck being appointed Commissioners for the Commoners, and William Skiers and Thos. Crosby for the Participants, the decree of Sir John Banks was set aside ; and it was awarded that the Commoners

of

* The signatures are

Newcastle
H. Sandys, *Vice-Comes*
Wm. Nevitz
Geo. Neville
Wm. Calley
Fred. Armiger

Thos. Dickenson
Thos. Warren
Clifton Rhodes
Charles Hussey
Willoughby Hickman
Dan. Brevent

N. Smythe
Francis Anderson
G. Gravenor
Thos. Williamson
And several others which are
illegible.

† From the original document, in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq. signed by Thos. Hussey, Willoughby Hickman, and Geo. Whichcot.

of Epworth Manor should have a thousand acres more, to be set out in the first place; that six hundred and sixty-four acres should be set out for the Commoners of Misterton, and that five thousand seven hundred and thirty-six acres, the residue of the seven thousand four hundred acres concerning which all this litigation, rioting, and bloodshed had been, should be surveyed and divided into two equal parts, one half to be enjoyed by the Participants, and one half by the Commoners. The Commoners were also to enjoy the six thousand acres on Epworth South Moor and Butterwick Moor, as first allotted to them. This reduced the share of the Participants on the Isle Commons to two thousand eight hundred and sixty-eight acres.

Favourable, however, as this award was to the inhabitants they were determined that the struggle should not end here; but again had recourse to violence and outrage, in order to enforce what they considered as their inalienable right to the whole. For no sooner had the Sheriff of Lincolnshire, by virtue of a writ of assistance, given the several parties possession of their allotments, and the tenants of the Participants proceeded to plough and sow the same, than, while the corn was yet growing, "a great number of men in disguise, women, and children, with Popplewell's wife * at their head, came and pulled down, demolished, and burnt the fences, and destroyed the corn."

About this time the Participants being indebted to Mr. Reading to the amount of three thousand pounds, he solicited them for payment; but they excused themselves on the ground that their expeditor had nothing in hand, and that the rioters had again laid waste their crops; but if he would accept a lease of their lands in Epworth Manor, for six years, they would grant him one for that time, in full consideration of his demands. To this proposal he was very unwilling to accede, foreseeing the evil consequences which would follow; but having no other alternative he was obliged to accept of it. He made several miles of fences, and had ploughed and sown about one thousand acres of land, when, a consultation having been held amongst the rioters, they assaulted him and his sons and servants night and day, shot

at

* The sole daughter of Robert Ryther, of Belton Esq. Popplewell was one of the principal landed proprietors at Belton, of whom a more particular account will be given in the Topography and History of that place.

at him desperately, and killed and destroyed his cattle. Not being satisfied with the perpetration of these violent outrages, that famous woman, Popplewell's wife, again headed a desperate mob, with a torch in her hand, set fire to his crops, and pulled down his house. She, and others of the rioters were indicted at the Lent assizes, held at Lincoln in 1694; but on submission they were allowed to escape all punishment on the payment of a small fine. To protect himself more effectually against these violent outrages, Mr. Reading got a bill brought into the House of Commons, the preamble of which, after reciting the statutes of Merton and Westminster

* Reading gives the following account of his situation at this time. "That your petitioner was put upon a more forlorn adventure than the first: his straw was taken from him, and his task of brick was trebled: he was disarmed and yet must fight and engage with a hydra glomious formidable than ever. But no other choice on retreat being left him he was forced to push on; and having at great expence made several miles of fences, and turned off the cattle of the enraged enemy, and beaten his swords into plough-shares, and sow'd almost a thousand acres, such mischiefs grew thereupon, that instead of receiving one thousand pounds by the lease, it has occasioned him being damaged six thousand pounds; for a consult being had amongst them, they assaulted him and his sons and servants night and day, fired at them desperately, indicted them again and again, killed and destroyed his goods, fired his house with design to have burned him and his wife and children in their beds, and afterwards great numbers of them having been disguised and armed, destroyed all his out-houses and tenants' houses near, chopped down his fruit trees, plundered a new house he was forced to build to ly in, and would have fired that also, had not orders come to the contrary*, carried away his goods, burnt his fences, turned their cattle into his corn, and gave him the diversion of all points of military execution. And when your petitioner complained thereof above, and obtained pardon for the discovery of these villaines, and had several of them in prison, some of the dragoons were suborned by their commanders to deny upon oath whatever they had confessed, and was fully proved against them (the rioters); who being outlawed, braved the laws, and detached some of their principals to go up with a public purse, and defy the Parliament; having forged notorious falsehoods, which they had the impudence to print and distribute to the Members of both Houses.

"Thus triumphing in their impunity, your officers are hereby discouraged; and not daring to put your decrees, as they say, in execution amongst them, the burden of the public works is hereby thrown on the Participants' lands. And to such insolence have the rioters now grown, that a great part of the lands belonging to the Crown and the said Participants are vastly in arrear to the Court, and therefore leased to your petitioner. [Part of these lands] are graved up and carried away by them, and other parts are enclosed by them, and let out to raise money to defy her Majesty's Government, and your authority under her commission." *From the original document in Reading's handwriting, now in the possession of Robert P. Johnson, Esq.*

* From old Popplewell I suppose.

against pulling down and destroying fences of approved grounds, by unknown persons in the night; further recites, that divers evil-disposed persons were grown so impudently bold of late, that they not only in the night time pull down, and destroy houses, fences of approved ground, and other things; but also in multitudes, armed, and disguised in such a manner that they may not be known, in the day time commit the same offences, in contempt of the law, and the insupportable wrong and damage of many of his majesty's subjects; and the towns adjoining will not apprehend such offenders, and bring them to justice. "Wherefore it is prayed, that it may be enacted," that if any person disguised, do, in the day time, destroy any such fences or corn, and the towns next adjoining do not, upon notice given to the constable, or other chief officer, apprehend and cause such offender to be brought to justice within a reasonable time, that such township next adjoining, for every such neglect, shall be "distreined" to levy and make up, at their proper charge, such hedges and ditches, and answer damage to the party or parties, in like manner as towns neglecting to indict such as are guilty of throwing down fences in the night are by the said former statute to be "distreined," and answer damages.

The Commoners opposed this bill, and published a Statement of their Case, on a large half folio sheet of paper*, in which they state, that, though "this bill was brought in as a public bill, it was in fact intended only for the private advantage of Mr. Nath. Reading,—and for their prejudice." Then, after showing that Mowbray's Deed exempted them from the operation even of the old statutes of Merton and Westminster, they go on to say, "that in case this bill should pass into an act, it would be severe on all towns, and especially on the inhabitants of this Manor of Epworth, their commons lying many miles in length, inasmuch that a constant watch of less than one hundred persons could not secure the fences; and in case such watch should be kept for that purpose, yet, in misty days, fences may be thrown down, and the watch not

2. From the original hand bill, in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq. on which is endorsed "100 ordered to be printed."

see them. That the said Commissioners have great reason to believe that the said Mr. Reading hath so great prejudice to them, that, in case this bill passed into an act, he will by himself or his servants, when he or his servants see the coast clear, and that they are not seen, pull down the fences themselves."

I have now to relate a transaction the most savage and horrible that can well be imagined, being nothing less than an attempt to destroy Mr. Reading's house by fire, and to cause him and every member of his family to perish in the flames. Mr. Reading had erected a new house at Sandtoft, at a short distance from the site of that which had been destroyed a few years before, and to which he had removed. On the first night, the 15th of April, 1697, the thatch was discovered to be on fire, and, on the alarm being given, the inmates of the burning dwelling found that all possibility of escape was taken away, by the key-holes having been stopped up with clay. Who can describe the dismay and consternation which overwhelmed them? For the house had been so strongly fortified with iron stanchions at the windows, that no exit could be made through them, until Colonel Reading succeeded in pulling out one of the bars, and the family crept through the opening just as the blazing roof was ready to fall upon their heads. This is the account of Reading: but a witness, whose deposition was afterwards taken, says that "a number of disguised persons, of whom one Peel and Sparke were the ringleaders, having set fire to the thatch, by thrusting old bundles of straw underneath it, broke into this house, and dragged the family from their beds at the dead of night."

Mr. Reading printed an account of this horrible transaction, and the Commons
 * It appears from an affidavit of Mr. Reading, that the first house, in which he had lived upwards of forty years, was on the south side of Sandtoft church and town; and the new one, which was the scene of this horrible transaction, was in Belton Plains, adjoining the six cavells of land marked on the map A B O D E F. On this ground the corn was growing which the incendiaries destroyed. That which Mrs. Popplewell set fire to grew on the hundred acres next the Sandtoft house. From the original document, in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq. It appears also, from these affidavits, that this house in Belton Plains had been set fire to, and burnt down in January preceding.

† From the original depositions, in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq.

Commoners endeavoured to confute him, by publishing "a true Account how Mr. Reading's house at Sandtoft came to be burnt." And this they assert that the "servants having been brewing the night before, and having brought much wood to boil the liquor, and more than did it, left it there carelessly. Now it happened that the wood took fire that night, and got to the thatch, and so burnt the house;" that Mr. Reading himself made the bundles of tow, tied them to sticks, and thrust them under the thatch himself, which had escaped burning, after the accident had happened; that Sparke could prove that he was at the house of one Althus, in Belton, all that night, which when Reading heard was the case, he then "charged Richard Scott, William Vessey, and William Kynman with it." (The subsequent proceedings of these villains prove how very little credit is due to any of their statements.) This fire took place in April; and in June following, this very Sparke, with Thomas Peel, Alexander Pitt, Robert Scott, John Davy, Robert Otter, Benjamin Harley, Geoffrey Glow, and William Godfrey, Robert Batly being disguised, went to Sandtoft, and pulled down the out-buildings belonging to the house which had been burnt, cut down the fruit trees, burnt and destroyed the farming implements, such as waggons, harrows, ploughs, &c. &c.; that Richard Scott broke the lead pump into several pieces, and distributed them amongst the rioters, "to make pellets for their mortar;" and that "the very same evening they sent from Reading's house two hens, a cock, and a duck, and three small pigs to deponent's house, for her to get ready for supper, which she did; and that Sparke came with the disguised persons, and partook of their supper."

For such crimes as these, perpetrated in so open a manner, and executed as deliberately as they were planned, and of which there was such clear evidence, one would have supposed that none of them could have escaped capital punishment, especially as Popplewell declared that, "he would have nothing more to do with them." The ringleaders were indeed obliged to

abscond

* From the original hand-bill, in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq.

† From the deposition of Elizabeth Law.

abscond, and never durst make their appearance in the country again ; and several of the rioters were indicted at Lincoln assizes, and true bills found against them. But Popplewell foreseeing the evil fate which awaited his wife, and the disgrace which would come upon his family, by her suffering an ignominious death, applied to Colonel Whichcott and Colonel Pownell to intercede with Mr. Reading, not to press matters to extremities. Mr. Reading agreed * to refer the whole business to these gentlemen ; who awarded that Popplewell and the other rioters should pay £600, on condition that all legal proceedings against them were stayed.

Mr. Reading survived these events nineteen years, when he died amongst his inveterate enemies, and was buried at Belton, on the fourth of June, 1716, at the advanced age of nearly one hundred years, "after having been kept," as he himself says in his petition, "in the wilderness of the Participant's service, and grieved with this generation of vipers longer than forty years." He married Arabella Churchill, aunt to the famous duke of Marlborough, and sister to Sir John Winstan Churchill, by whom he had four sons, John, Lionel, Thomas, and Robert, all of them military men. After their father's death, Thomas and Robert continued to lease the Participants' lands, and were at very great expence in inclosing and keeping up the fences. When not engaged in active service, Lieut.-Colonel Robert Reading resided at Sandtoft. In 1714, however, the Islonians destroyed his crops, and he was obliged to have a part of his own regiment stationed at Ross, to protect the property ; but the act against rioting being passed in the following year, and another bill of the Commoners against the Participants being dismissed with costs, they seem at length to have been effectually deterred from rioting, and weary of litigation.

From this account it appears that the Participants by no means succeeded, to use the expression of a bitter enemy to the drainage, "in turning the springs of Derbyshire into the western seas ;" on the contrary, their drains answered

* This agreement bears date 28th Feb. 1698, and is said to be for the purpose of abiding the award of Whichcott and Pownell, for settling the unhappy and vexatious quarrels which have happened between Mr. Reading and the Commoners.

answered very imperfectly the object for which they were made; for a great part of the Level continued flooded at times, to such a degree, that before the late inclosure of the Isle Commons, boats frequently passed from West-woodside to Bearswood Green. The profit to the original undertakers was little or nothing. Scarcely ten years had elapsed ere "these chosen people," says the same author, "had forsaken their entrenchments and fled." To the inhabitants it was the cause of much moral evil. It led them into the commission of the greatest crimes, and involved them in expensive litigations, for nearly a hundred years, to the ruin of many ancient and opulent families.

Most authors who have written on this subject have represented the Commoners as a set of ignorant and malignant monsters, who resisted, by the most unjustifiable means, that which was even to themselves a very great and beneficial improvement. But such, I think, is not a just statement of the case. The works of the Participants never were and never will be of any advantage to the Isle Commoners; on the contrary, they were for many years a source of very great and serious loss: for the drain which was made to convey the waters of the river Torn to the Trent, not being sufficiently capacious, was continually overflowing its banks, and drowning those lands which had hitherto been dry.

Every one must allow that the claim which the Commoners made to the whole of the Commons, under Mowbray's Deed, was a just claim, and to a very considerable extent it was finally established. We ought, therefore, to consider them as persons forcibly deprived of one-third of their inheritance; and, before we condemn them too severely for the violent means which they had recourse to, let us remember they were smarting under the injury of having the remaining two-thirds miserably wasted and destroyed; and that their acts of aggression were strictly confined to those lands* in the Isle of Axholme on which they had formerly right of common.

Vermuyden and his people seem, in the first instance, to have provoked the outrages of which they complained, by their insolent threats, and by erecting a gallows whereon to hang the inhabitants; who, having been ac-

* Coloured green in Vermuyden's Map by Arlebout, 1639.

customed to earn their living by fishing and fowling, and to the illicit practices incident to the neighbourhood of a great chase, so agreeable to the natural propensities of such a population, could hardly be expected to view his improvements with much favour or complacency. When the civil war broke out, nothing else could be expected than that they should side with that party who sought redress of grievances, and opposed what they considered as the encroachments of the Crown. The expedient which they made use of, by flooding the whole Level, in order to get rid of the new settlers, however cruel to those individuals, was nothing more than what the most civilized nations have frequently had recourse to against their enemies, and which the Dutch themselves had recently practiced during their war of independence. The burning Reading's house was certainly a terrible example of what the Americans term *lynch law*, attended by circumstances of the most horrible nature; but we must recollect that he was their inveterate enemy,—he was in possession of what they considered their inalienable right,—that he had assumed the character of a mercenary soldier, who for a fixed salary, undertook to subdue them, and by his own statement had fought with them thirty-one pitched battles, in which several persons had been killed and many wounded,—and that he himself was satisfied with the compensation of six hundred pounds.

The Isle Commons remained in this wretched state until the year 1776, when the eminent Mr. Smeaton presented a report, wherein he directed that the old river Torn should be widened and deepened, and improvements were likewise advised to be made in other drains. These measures being carried into effect, the evils complained of were considerably diminished. The Participants wished to make the land-owners on the Isle Commons contribute towards these expences; but they effectually resisted the attempt, on the very just ground that, “according to the tenure of their very great estate, the Participants were bound to make, and for ever maintain, an effectual drainage of the said Isle and Level*.” From this period no measures of importance were undertaken, until the year 1795, when an act of Parliament was obtained for inclosing the Isle Commons. Several new drains were then cut,

* See Appendix.

cut, which, though they have prevented any large tract of land from being continually overflowed with water, did not produce such an effectual drainage as the purposes of agriculture require. The great error in this act was limiting the engineers to drain into the river Trent; and Mr. Stone is of opinion "that upwards of fifty thousand acres in Nottinghamshire, Yorkshire, and Lincolnshire, which are now flooded, will ever continue to be overflowed, until the present plan of draining into the Trent shall be given up. And he further thinks that an effectual drainage might have been accomplished by means of a new river, cut in a parallel direction with the course of the Trent, so that a sufficient and certain outfall might be obtained below Adlingfleet; and that the contributions of the Isle-Commoners, to the general expence of such an undertaking, would not have amounted to above a moiety of what they have already incurred in an ineffectual attempt*."

This plan seems to have met with general approbation; for in the year 1812, Mr. Thackray was employed to take levels, and in 1818, Mr. Rennie presented his report on the more effectual drainage of these Levels, in which he recommends "that the highland waters should be confined in separate outfalls from the low land waters, to effect which he describes at length where fresh drains should be made, and which of the old ones should be improved. But he gives it as his opinion, that to procure a perfect drainage, a new outfall ought to be made at Waterton, about five miles below Keadby, where in the ordinary state of low water, there is a fall of nearly two feet more than at Keadby; the present outfall; but in freshes, about three feet and a half. In fact the river at Waterton is so wide that the freshes do not produce half the effect as at Keadby."

"There are upwards of five thousand acres of low lands," says Mr. Rennie, "lying near Thorne, which would then have an opportunity of an excellent drainage into this new drain. The lands in Crowle, Eastoft, part of Luddington, Garthorpe, would be greatly improved by this new cut, and relieved of the expence of keeping their present outfalls in repairs. The warping of the lands would not be prevented by this drain, as its depth under the soil

* See Beauties of England and Wales, Vol. 9. p. 579.

will be sufficient to allow of temporary troughs being laid over it. The line of the drain would not be injurious to the lands through which it was to pass, because the most of it, while within the inclosed lands, runs along the line of the old drains; very few fields will be cut asunder, more than what is now done, and there will be convenient roads and bridges, &c. &c. In Crowle Commons no inconvenience can possibly arise, as in the division of the Commons the Commissioners will allot the lands to suit the drain. Upon the whole it appears to me, that while this drain will be of the most essential advantage to the Participants and Freeholders of Hatfield Chase, and to the Proprietors of the Commons and low lands adjoining, it cannot prove injurious to any land through which it will pass to Waterton."

No steps seem to have been taken in consequence of this report, until the year 1828, when this great desideratum of a more perfect drainage of the whole Level, by means of a new outfall either below Waterton or Adlingfleet, was again taken into consideration; and a Committee having been appointed to investigate the subject, their report was received at a general meeting of the Participants. The report was, in substance, as follows: "the Committee perfectly agree with Mr. Rennie and Mr. Smeaton; that, by the present outfalls at Althorpe and Keadby, a good drainage can never be effected. They state that the natural outfall of the Level is evidently at Adlingfleet, where the united waters of the Idle, the Torn, and the Don emptied themselves before they were turned off, the one at Idle Stop and the others near Wroot and Thorne, by Vermuyden. They recommend that a new drain of sufficient dimensions should be cut from Dirkness Bridges to Ousefleet, two miles west of Adlingfleet. At Dirkness Bridges it would receive all the waters of the present drains of the Participants, and relieve them from the expence of maintaining them between that place and the Trent. It was then to be continued along the course of the present Idle Drains, to the extremity of the Level at Idle Stop. This new drain was intended to combine the three-fold advantages of draining, warping, and navigation. For the purposes of draining, it would give to the Isle of Axholme, a better outfall by eight feet, and during floods, when most wanted, of ten feet, than the present

sent one. The whole of the low Level, comprising Thorne Waste, the cultivated grounds on the north side of Keadby Canal, Hatfield Waste, the lands towards Austerfield and Finningley, Blaxton, Cantley, and Arnthorpe, and to Doncaster Carr, which are now either waste or very imperfectly drained, would at once be relieved,—fifteen thousand acres might be warped; and for the purposes of navigation, the drain might be so made, as, at the same time, to be used for navigation, in the same manner as the Dutch River, the bottom of the drain being cut so much below low water, as to leave a sufficient depth for navigation when the tide is out. It was proposed to raise the requisite funds without reference to the land-owners in the Levels, by means of a company formed in the same manner as a company for navigation, to act upon the basis laid down in the act of Parliament, procured by Mr. Greyke and Admiral Sotheron, to lay the lands under contribution as the benefit of drainage or warping, or as one or both had reached them. It was hoped that such an important work as the complete drainage of more than one hundred thousand acres, the warping of fifteen thousand, which would alone add twenty thousand pounds a year to their value, and procuring a navigation to the whole, would command the patronage and assistance of the noblemen and gentlemen who are themselves owners within the district."

Such, however, was not the case. A sufficient number of consents in order to get an act of Parliament could not be obtained. The estimated expense, three hundred and fifty thousand pounds, seemed to the land-owners overwhelming, and the projectors, unlike Vermuyden, "resting on the royal favour, and his inexhaustible treasures," durst not proceed without one. Besides the consideration of the expence, those who had estates in Marshland were particularly adverse to it, on the ground that, being well drained themselves, they did not wish to have their estates divided by the new drain, in its progress from Dirkness Bridges to Ousefleet. They had another very serious objection: they were apprehensive that, as the whole of marshland was alluvial soil, laid up by the river Trent and Ouse, if such a large cut as a drain with one hundred feet bottom was made, and the works at the outfall, especially during their

their erection, were to go away; or as the engineers term it blow up; during the time of floods, meeting strong spring tides, the consequences might be very serious; no one could tell how far the damage might extend, or where it might end: the Humber might resume its ancient domesne; and a considerable part of marshland be washed away; just as we see beds of warp which have accumulated at the drain heads, are cleared out by admitting a tide at flood and discharging it through the doors during the ebb. And when we consider what dreadful inundations * this country has been subject to, from the occurrence of

* De la Prymne has left us in his MSS. the following account of these inundations. "Towards the end of the year 1687 there happened a great inundation in the Levels, by means of the much rains that fell, and the high tides which increased the waters so that they broke the banks, and drowned the country for a many miles round. My father, and in general every one that dwelt there, lost very considerably in their winter corn, besides the great expence they were put to by boating their cattle to the hills and firm lands, with the trouble of keeping them there two or three months. I have been several times upon those banks, which are about three yards in height, when the water has been full to the very tops, and nothing appeared on that side but a terrible tempestuous sea. The water remains about half a week, and sometimes a week, at its full height; whose motions some hundreds of people are watching day and night; but if it chance to be so strong as to drive away, as it often does, any quantity of any of the banks, then it drowns all before it, and makes a noise by its fall which is heard many miles before they see the water; and in the place where it precipitates itself down, makes a huge pond or pit, sometimes one hundred yards about, and a vast depth, so that in that place, it being impossible for the bank to be built again, they always build it half round, many of which pits and banks may be seen beyond Thorne.

"On the 17th of December, 1697, we had a very great snow, which was, on the level ground, about two feet and a half thick, after a pretty hard frost, which froze over again for several days. On the 20th, it thawed exceedingly fast, upon which there came down so great a flood that the like was never known. About forty-one years since, there was the greatest flood that was then ever remembered, but that was much less than this: for this came roaring all of a sudden, about eleven o'clock at night, on to Bramwith, Fishlake, Thorne, and other towns, upon which the people rung all their bells backward, as they commonly do in the case of a great fire; but though this frightened all to the banks, and bid them all look about them, yet nevertheless the loss was very great. The people of Sykehouse and Fishlake they had banks to save them, yet it overtopt all, drowned the beasts in their folds, and destroyed their sheep. Several men lost their lives, their houses in Sykehouse, and many in Fishlake, being drowned up to the very eves, so that they reckon no less than three thousand pound damage was done by the same in the parish of Fishlake. It came with such force against all the banks about Thorne, which keep the waters off the Levels, that every body gave them over, there being no hopes to save them, and ran over them all along, and the ground being so hard, they could not strike down stakes upon the top of their banks to hinder the water from running over.

At

of heavy rains, high tides, and sudden thaws at the same time, when "the sluices at Thorne was in great danger of being washed away;" and the damage done was estimated at above one million of money, we must allow that the objection was by no means unreasonable.

At last it being impossible that such vast waters should be contained in such short small bounds, it burst a huge *gime* close by Gore, near Thorne, where there had been a vast *gime* formerly, and so drowned all the whole Levels to an exceeding great depth, so that so many people were kept so long in the upper part of their houses that they were almost pined, while all their beasts were drowned about them. It was indeed a very sad thing to hear the oxen bellowing, and the sheep bleating, and the people crying out for help round about as they did, all over Bramwith, Sykehouse, Stanford, and Fishlake, and undoubtedly in other places, yet no one could get to save or help them, it being about midnight; and so many poor people in the highest rooms, without meat or fire, until they were almost starved. *The sluice at Thorne was in great danger of being washed away; and if so, it was thought it would not have been replaced, as the whole country would have petitioned against it, and the Levels returned to their ancient state."*

N.B. From this last sentence it is evident that De la Prynne considers the works of the Participants as one cause which greatly aggravated the mischief of these floods; and if he is correct, we cannot wonder that the inhabitants should withhold their consent from any others being erected of a similar nature.



THE MANOR OF EPWORTH AND WESTWOOD.

THE whole Isle of Axholme was given at the Conquest to Geoffrey de Wirce, but it constituted only part of his immense possessions. Having reverted to the Crown, it was on the next grant divided. The Manor of EPWORTH and WESTWOOD was bestowed on Nigel D'Albini; and the Manor of Cronle was given to the Abbot of Selby. I shall begin this historical and topographical survey with the Parishes in the Manor of Epworth and Westwood,—Epworth, Belton, Haxey, Omston, and Althorpe: and this will lead me to describe EPWORTH in the first place.*



EPWORTH Field must have been one of those places selected by the first cultivators of the soil for the purposes of agriculture, “a fine rich brown loam, than which there is none more fertile in England.”

The view from the Church-yard is very extensive: it terminates only on the north with the Yorkshire Wolds, on the other side of the Humber; the high grounds near Alkborough, Burton Wood, Messingham, and the town of Kirton, in Lincolnshire are its boundaries on the east; on the west the setting sun gilds the spire of the

* The origin of Manors seems to be involved in some degree of obscurity. The name is either from the French *manoir*, or from the Latin *maneo*, as the usual residence of the owner of the land. Many of

the Church of Daughton-en-le-Murmel, and Cringleby on the Haldolose the prospect on the south; so that we see at once the whole country covered by that ancient forest, which sheltered the aboriginal Britons from the fury of the Romans, and part of which was afterwards converted into a Royal Chase.

How peaceful and calm the whole *Dever* appears. *Quam* we behold the different changes which it has undergone, and the various whole have others taken place, like as in the moving pictures of a *Norman* we should see such stirring scenes. The first picture would present us with a dense forest, having a few openings or glades inhabited by the ancient Britons, whose sole property was their cattle, who were clothed in their skins, and dwell in huts. They have been attracted to the place not only by the shelter of the forest, and the mast and food which it afforded for their flocks and herds, but also by the rich pasturage of those fertile spots which now constitute Epworth Field, Haxey Field, the Belgraves, Belton, and Belton Fields, Oulton Field, and Crowle Field. Look towards the extreme west, there is the smoke of an enemy's camp. The valiant Romans having concentrated their forces near Austerfield, have defeated the inhabitants in battle, driven them into the forest, and set fire to the trees. The flames driven by the force of a strong south-west wind, spread with fury, and we can see nothing for the smoke. The scene changes, a long interval has elapsed since the conflagration, which has been covered by the impenetrable veil of oblivion; and now we look again, a few only of the trees survive, they are covered beneath their own ruins, and their decayed leaves and small branches have formed a thick and extensive bed

of

of

of our best writers have considered them as of Norman introduction: but Whitaker, in his History of Manchester, assigns this division of property to the Saxon era. Be this as it may, every Manor was the similitude of the kingdom at large, during the feudal times. The Lord divided his Manor, as the state had divided the kingdom, into two parts; the one part he retained for his own support, and was called his dominium or demesne; the other part was parcelled out among his dependants, who returned him their services. *Wainwright*.

When the Romans, that they might both destroy and the enemy, the easier, took the opportunity of a strong south-west wind, and set great fires therein, which taking hold of the fir trees, burned like pitch.

of peat, the brittle ground of these mighty monarchs of the forest*. The rivers and the rivulets having been impeded in their course by this accumulation of vegetable matter, have caused in some places an impassable morass, in others large lakes of stagnant waters cover the ground. The Romans are gone. Look, however, as far as you can to the north-west, and you will see another race of people, who have set the battle in array on the heath near Hatfield, army against army: the savage Penda and the pious Oswald are about to contend for the sovereignty of Northumbria, and victory declares for the blood-thirsty invader. Again we change the scene. Look towards the north-east, the bosom of old father Trent is white with the sails of strangers, they are the plundering Danes. "The force of the storm," they sing, "is a help to the arms of our rowers; the hurricane is in our service, it carries us the way we would go." They are laying waste the country with fire and sword, and with the most horrible ferocity snatching infants from their mothers' breasts, and catching them on the points of their spears. They soon depart and after a considerable lapse of time, we have a more peaceful scene. The inhabitants having been converted to Christianity, the conquering Normans have erected the houses of God in the land. We see Gringley Church, the Towers of Thorne and Hatfield Churches, Haxey Church, Burton Church, Elixborough, Messingham, and Kirton. A considerable portion of the ancient forest has become a Royal Chase;—

"How sweet in the woodlands,

With fleet hound and horn,

To awaken shrill echo,

And taste the fresh morn."

Who.

* Mr. Bigland gives the dimensions of a tree which he measured, as follows:—In the beginning of the year 1819, James Brailsford, or Belford, a person whom you well know, dug up, about two hundred yards from the west bank of the Torne, and nearly opposite to the bridge between Akum and Gale-wood, an oak tree, of which the trunk measured 40 yards in length, and was 12 feet in circumference in the middle. Making a reasonable allowance for the top, this giant of the forest can scarcely have been less than 70 yards in height. Had it been now sound and standing, it would have contained, by the usual although somewhat erroneous mode of measuring, about 1080 feet; and at the present price of good oak timber, would have been worth £162, besides the branches which might have been worth £15 or £20 more, making the whole £177 at the least." *Wainwright's Topography of the Wapentake of Strafford and Tickhill.*

Who is that noble figure passing so swiftly before us? It is Baliol*, the King of Scotland, amusing himself during his exile at Wheatley, with the pleasures of the chase. Look again, what is that far more magnificent spectacle? It is the King of England's eldest Son, Prince Henry, and his noble retinue, attended by the reguards and their men; they have driven the deer into the waters by hundreds together, and are about to kill such as they shall select. This lively and amusing scene passed, what has we next,—the water has disappeared, the Chase has been disforested, and the land devoted to the more ignoble growth of grain. Towards the west, near that clump of trees, the little village of Sandtoft has arisen, with its humble Chapel. There are the dwellings of those poor French and Dutch Protestants, who have left their country for conscience sake, and have come to cultivate the Levels as they vainly hope in peace: but the demon of civil discord has spread his baneful influence over the land, and this little community will soon be dispersed.

Having thus reviewed the past, let us look at the scene as it now presents itself to our view; now that peace and plenty shed their smiles around, and to use the beautiful language of the psalmist, "he who stills the raging of the sea, the noise of the waves, and the madness of the people, has crowned the year with his goodness." Now that these "little hills rejoice on every side, and the vallies stand so thick with corn that they laugh and sing†." What change will next take place? Are the mighty waters again to break their bounds and overflow the land, and is the whole Level, according to the prognostication

* When Edward, the Son of John Baliol, King of Scotland, who had been deposed by Edward the First, was residing at Wheatley, in Nottinghamshire, before his accession to the throne of his ancestors, he amused himself with hunting in the Chase. There is a curious instrument in the *Fœdera*, dated Oct. 19th, 1356, in which a formal pardon is granted to him for the slaughter he had committed, with amusing particularity. In the Chase he had killed 16 hinds, 6 does, 8 stags, 3 calves, and 6 kids, 1 *sourellum* or *dama triennis*. In the ponds, 2 pike of 3½ feet, 3 of 3 feet, 20 of 2½ feet, 50 pickerels, 6 of 1 foot, 106 perch, roach, tench, and skellies, 6 bremes and bremetes.

† This was written August 26th, 1836, when there was a very fine harvest in the Isle of Axholme.

nostication of De la Prymne, to return to its ancient lost* and marshy state, the dwelling of the bittern, the heron, and the glee? I cannot tell. One more change certainly awaits it; "when the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, and the earth and all the works that are therein shall be burnt up."

To return to the topography of the Parish of Epworth. The first intimation we have of the existence of this place is from the Doomsday Book.

"Manor. In Epeurde † Ledwin had eight carucates of land to be taxed. Land to twelve ploughs. Geoffrey de Wircce has there two ploughs, and eight sokemen, with two carucates, and five oxgangs of this land; and thirteen villanes, and nine bordars with six ploughs, and eleven fisheries of five shillings, and sixteen acres of meadow. Wood pasture one mile long and one mile broad. Value in King Edward's time eight pounds, now five. Tallaged at twenty shillings.

"The

* Whenever the embankment near Idle Stop, by which Cornelius Vermuyden prevented the waters of that river from meandering through the Chase, breaks, the Level always does return to its ancient marshy and lost state, until the damage is repaired, as is evident from the following curious memorandum, extracted from a blank leaf in the old French Bible, formerly used in the pulpit of the Church at Sandtoft. "Memorandum of the year 1763—4. It may be observed to be the wettest season ever known. We have continual rain from June, 1763, to, I believe, the first week in March, without having one whole week of fine weather; and very oft very heavy rains or snow, so that great part of our grounds was over with water at harvest, and continued very wet to the 14th of Jany. 1764, when it blew a terrible gale of wind to the south-west, which broke the bank called Byearsdyke bank, and then quite laid us under water, from half a foot to a foot deep in the Green Garth, and from 3 foot to 3 foot and a half in the grounds. As I observed, the bank broke on Saturday, the 14th of Jany. and taken again on the second of March, by about 60 or 70 hands. The same misfortune happened in Dec. three years before; and again it broke the 20th of Nov. 1770, and entirely overflowed all our grounds, and destroyed all our corn: and again, in the year, 1773; and on the second of December, the Torn bank broke, and with that overflowed the greatest part of our ground, and destroyed all our winter corn." As long as the present works of drainage are kept in repair, such floodings as these here described can only be temporary: but if they should fall to decay, the Level most certainly would return to its old lost and marshy state. Whether such changes will take place in the prosperity of this kingdom as have taken place in Egypt, and other parts of the world, famous in ancient times, and cause such decay, is what the author does not venture to assert.

† The names of places are much the same at the present day as they were before the Conquest. *Heape*, in Saxon, means raised ground, a little hill; *urde*, signifies farm; *Heapeurde*, or *Epurde*, or *Epworth*, the hill farm, or the farm on the rising ground, a very appropriate designation.

"The jury in the west-riding affirm that the claims which are in Epeurde Wapentake are rightly made."

It appears from the *Inquisitiones Nonarum*, which were made in the year 1340, that the value of the ninth fleece, the ninth sheaf, and the ninth lamb in this parish, was thirteen pounds, thirteen shillings, and four pence, which valuation was made by Ralph at the Kirke, John in the Elleres, Robert Curtace, and Robert Wythe.

It was in the reign of Henry the First when the Manor of Epworth and Westwood was given to Nigel d' Albini. This celebrated warrior was bow-bearer to William Rufus, and being girded with the sword of knighthood, by the sovereign then reigning, had the Manor of Egmont^{*}, with diverse parks in the forest of Sherwood. He was enfeoffed with the vavasories[†] of Camville and Wyville, which so attached him to the Crown, that in the battle of Tinchebray, the last of those unhappy conflicts which took place between Henry and his brother Robert, he exerted himself with the greatest valour, and took the King's brother, and Robert Baron of Grundeboef, or Fronteboef prisoners: and for distinguishing himself in Normandy, Henry also bestowed upon him the lands of Robert de Mowbray abroad, with the castle of Baieux[§] and the extensive possessions of Geoffrey de Wirce, which were twelve lordships in the County of Warwick, twenty-seven in the County of Leicester, and twenty-four in Lincolnshire, of which the Manor of Epworth and Westwood was one. Nigel d' Albini was twice married, first to Maude, during the captivity of her husband Robert de Mowbray, by the permission of Pope Paschal; but she was afterwards divorced on account of their consanguinity: secondly to Gundreda, daughter of Girald de Gournay. This union took place at the express desire of Henry the First. By the former marriage he had no family; but by the second he had

* *Regis. Abbey de Furness, in Officio Ducat. Lanc.*

† The title of Vavasour corresponded to the lesser Anglo-Saxon thanes, and to the modern English gentlemen, of ancient families and large estates. See *Selden's Titles of Honour*, page 518.

§ Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. 1. page 122.

had two sons, Roger and Henry. Roger being the eldest, and consequently heir to the property of his father, assumed, by the royal mandate, the name of Mowbray. This change of name is thus noticed by Hardyng, in his Chronicle.

"The same Nygell that hyghte Albanye
A sonne had then, whom the King Henry
Roger Mowbray did call, ever after ay.
Thus Albany was changed morally,
Unto Mowbray for lyvelod only,
Whiche Mowbray had afore of heritage.
These Mowbrays nowe rose first of hye courage."

And thus it was that Nigel d' Albini, having obtained the possessions of Geoffrey de Wirce, and his Son Roger changing his name, the Lords of this Manor were called Mowbray. They had a mansion situated at the Vine Garths*, near the Church, at which some of the family occasionally resided. Roger Mowbray died here, in 1266. John, who gave the celebrated deed, had a son born here in 1326, and a grandson in 1365; and it was the summer residence of Katherine Duchess of Norfolk in 1340†. In the

* It is certain that in former times vineyards were quite common in England; and no where was there a finer soil for the cultivation of the vine than this Garth at Epworth. Few of the great monasteries were without a vineyard. Vopiscus carries the antiquity of the vine in England, at least as far back as A. D. 280. He informs us that the Emperor Probus, towards the latter part of his reign, restored the privilege of the vineyard to most of the provinces in the north and west. We have the authority of Bede for the existence of the vine amongst us in the middle of the eighth century. William of Malmsbury, in his History de Gestis Pontificum, describing Gloucestershire says, the vines there are "proventu uberior sapore jucundior;" speaking of Thorney, he says, "hic prætextitur ager vineis quæ vel per terram repunt, vel per bagulos palos in celsum sargunt." *Introduction to the Indices of Domesday.*

† The following letter, written by Katherine duchess of Norfolk, is dated from Epworth. It is evident that she had been residing at this place during the summer, and was going in the month of October to spend the winter in London.

"Right trusty and entirely well beloved, we grete you wel, hertily as we kan; and for as much as we propose with grace of Jhu to be in London, wt you in bryff tyme, we pray you yt your place there may be ready for us, for we wole sende our stuff thiderto for our coming, and syche agreement as we

the survey of the Manor taken in 1749, it is described "as a capital Messuage or Manor-House, consisting of a hall, a parlour, a kitchen, with three lofts over them:" and that "the close of arable land called the Vineyards, lay on the north and east side thereof." This description would convey to us but a poor idea of a hall or principal mansion of the lord; but so late as the reign of Henry the Eighth, the apartments in the manor houses were but low and small, having only one or two rooms which modern ideas would think eligible, and these were the hall or the chapel. About eighty years since some part of the buildings were to be seen, but now they are entirely gone. Several relics of antiquity have been found near the site: two rings of gold with inscriptions, and one of silver, weighing near one ounce, and set with a red cornelian.

The origin of the illustrious family of Mowbray in England, was this. When William, duke of Normandy, invaded the kingdom, he was accompanied by Goisfrid, bishop of Constance, who so highly signalized himself in the memorable battle of Hastings, that the Conqueror rewarded him with two hundred and eighty lordships; and for his further exertions against the Danes and English, he gave him other marks of his royal favour, in numerous grants of property. Robert de Mowbray, nephew of the bishop of Constance, succeeded to the property and possessions of his uncle. He was the son of Roger de Mowbray, who, on the death of Walcher, bishop of Durham, A. D. 1080, was created earl of Northumberland. This person, on account of his rebellion against William Rufus, forfeited these immense possessions, and was confined a prisoner in Windsor Castle, where he languished thirty years, and his property was conferred on Nigel d' Albini, of whom I have already spoken.

A short biographical account of the descendants of this family, who for such a considerable length of time were Lords of this Manor, and frequently resident therein, may properly be introduced in this part of the History and Topography of the Isle of Axholme.

ROGER

we toke wt you for the same we shall duly prforme, yt wt yr myghte of Jhu who haft you in his blissed keping. Wretyn at Eppeworth, the 1 day of Octr.

"To our righte trusty and hertily wel beloved John Paston, Esquire."

ROGER DE MOWBRAY, being under age when the death of his father Nigel took place, was a ward of King Stephen; in the third year of whose reign, though in his minority, he was one of the Barons who met at York, to consult with Archbishop Thurston, for the defence of the north, then invaded by David * King of Scotland. Roger took the chief command in the battle which was fought near North-Allerton, † and in which the English obtained a complete victory over the Scottish forces. In the seventh year of Stephen, A. D. 1142, Roger, adhering § to the King against the Empress Maud, was taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln, but soon afterwards regained his liberty. In the thirteenth of Stephen, A. D. 1148, Roger attended Lewis, King of France, to the Holy Land ‡. In the twelfth of Henry the Second, Roger ** was certified to hold eighty-eight knights' fees, †† a third and fourth part *de veteri feoffamento*, and eleven knights' fees, and three parts, *de novo*; for which, upon levying §§ the aid for marrying the King's daughter, he paid sixty-eight pounds, sixteen shillings, and fourpence. In the twentieth of Henry the Second, Roger, to support the cause of Prince Henry, who wished to reign either over England, or Normandy, Anjou, and Maine, repaired his castle at Kinardfere, in the Isle of Axholme, which had been long ruinous, and fortified all his other strong places; but Geoffrey, bishop elect of Lincoln, and the King's natural son, having collected the forces of Lincolnshire, laid seige to Kinardfare castle and destroyed it. This

* Rich. Hagusbald, 320. 15.

† This was called the battle of the Standard, from a remarkable standard erected on a machine with wheels, in the centre of the English army. See Note in Henry's History of England.

§ Hagusbald, 320. 18.

‡ S. Dunelm, 276. 3.

** Lib. Rub. in Scacc. Ebor.

†† This was money paid by those who wished to exempt themselves from military service, the sum demanded temp. Henry II for each knight's fee was three pounds. Gervas Chron. c. 1381.

§§ Rot. Pip. 14 Henry II, Ebor.

This took place in the year 1173*. Roger perceiving the badness of his cause, and repenting of the baseness of his conduct for encouraging the Prince against his father, hastened to the King, who was then at Northampton, confessed his fault, and implored in the most submissive manner the royal pardon, surrendering his castles at Thirsk and Kirkby Malesard. The royal clemency was extended towards him; but lest his contrition should not be sincere, the King ordered his castles to be immediately destroyed, and thus put it out of his power either to offer them as places of strength to others, or of defence and refuge for himself, should rebellion again break out in the kingdom. After this he continued firm in his allegiance and attachment to the throne.

The charities and bequests of Roger de Mowbray were as numerous as his possessions were extensive. At the instance of his mother, Gundreda, he founded the Abbey of Byland† for Cistercian monks, in the year 1145, and also the Abbey of Newburgh for Canons Regular of St. Augustine, to which he appropriated the Churches of Haxey, Owston, Epworth, and Belton, with all the lands and tythes belonging to them, situated in the Isle of Axholme. Roger de Mowbray founded a Preceptory at Balshal, in the County of Warwick, for Knights Templars, and endowed it with certain lands in the Isle of Axholme, and with the Manor of Kettleby, in Lincolnshire. This raised him so high in the estimation of that order, that they unanimously granted to him and his heirs the power of releasing any of the 'Templars' fraternity, under the sentence of public penance, for any offence whatever, on expressing their contrition§.

In the early part of the reign of Henry the Second, Roger bestowed Sandtoft upon the Abbey of St. Mary's, at York; to the Hospital of St. Leonards

* *Camden's Britannia.* R. Hoveden, p. 307. W. Newbrigen, c. 2. c. 32. *Benedict Abbas*, p. 73. *Anglia Sacra*, c. p. 378.

† Byland, olim Debellalanda, Begeland, Rot. Pip. 16, Henry 2.—Beckand, Sim. Dunelm, A. D. 1138.

§ For a more enlarged detail of these endowments, see *Dugdale's Mon. Ang.* Vol. 2, p. 193, 528.

ards, the ninth sheaf of all his corn throughout his lordships in England; and, amongst other Hospitals which were founded and endowed by Roger, that of Burton Lazars claimed particular notice, being the chief of all the spittles and lazar houses in England, but dependant on the great one at Jerusalem. It was founded for eight sound, as well as for several poor leproous brethren, and was dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary and St. Lazarus*. Several other endowments were made by this munificent and pious nobleman to charitable institutions and religious establishments.

During his stay in the Holy Land, Saladin taking advantage of the differences between Guy de Lusignan and the Earl of Tripolis, entered the Holy Land with an army of Turks, and utterly defeated the Christians. Roger de Mowbray was taken prisoner, and shortly after, having been ransomed by the Templars, he died † abroad, and was buried at Sures, leaving issue by his wife, Alice de Gant, two sons, Nigel and Robert.

NIGEL, like his father, had a great predilection for the holy wars; and being signed with the cross for an expedition into those parts, died before his arrival there, in the third year of the reign of Richard the First, 1191. Whether his journey was for the purpose of rescuing Palestine from the hands of the infidels, or whether he was one of those who went by the authority of the Pope, to dethrone the Christian Emperor of Constantinople, cannot now be ascertained. Whatever was the object of his journey, he did not live to reach the end of it. He left four sons, William, Robert, Philip, and Roger‡, by Mabel, his wife, daughter to the Earl of Clare. Though
his

* Its possessions, 26 Hen. VIII, were valued at £265 10s. 2d. per ann. and the house itself was granted to John Dudley, Lord Lisle, 36 H. 1. See *Tanner's Notitia, Leicestershire, Art. 3.*

† Dugdale relates the following extraordinary event to have happened to Roger de Mowbray, which was no doubt firmly credited in the times of monkish superstition. Roger wearied with the wars of the Holy Lands, was returning to England. In his journey he found a dragon fighting with a lion, in the valley of Saranell; he mortally wounded the dragon, by which he so far gained the regard of the lion, that it followed him to his castle at Hode, in England. After this he lived fifteen years.

‡ Roger, son of Nigel de Mowbray, in the twelfth year of John's reign, obtained a grant from the King

his charities were not so extensive as those of his father, he performed many deeds which showed that he possessed great feeling and liberality.

WILLIAM, eldest son and heir, was his father's successor; and in the sixth of Richard the First, 1194, paying £100 for his relief, had livery of his lands. In the time of King John, he was the most resolute of the barons who took up arms to compel that weak prince to sign Magna Charta, June 9th, 1215. After the death of King John, he espoused the cause of Prince Lewis of France against Henry the Third, and was among those taken prisoners at the decisive battle fought in the streets of Lincoln; but, through the interposition of Robert de Burgh, his submission was received. He retired to his possessions in the Isle of Axholme, where he died in 1222; and his body was taken for interment to the Abbey of Newburgh. His wife was Agnes, daughter of the Earl of Arundel, by whom he had two sons, Nigel and Roger.

In this history of the lineal descendants of the house of Mowbray, we perceive that, whether engaged at home or abroad, whether advocating the royal cause or supporting the measures of the disaffected, they always took a leading part, and frequently displayed considerable courage and resolution. But individuals like nations have their periods of tranquillity and peace; and the sons of the last mentioned William seem to have been but little engaged in state affairs.

NIGEL DE MOWBRAY, in the eighth of Henry the Third, paying £500 for his relief, had livery of his lands; but he died soon after, in 1228, leaving no issue; and was buried at Nantes in Brittany. His wife was Maud, daughter and heir to Roger de Camvil.

ROGER, his brother, succeeded to his property; and was one of the barons Henry appointed to command the army which he sent into Scotland, to assist the King of that country against the rebels: and when Henry went to Chester, to subdue the Welch, Roger attended him. Roger married Maud, daughter

King, of Swansham, Fulburn, and Cotesey, which were the lands of Allan de Roan. Roger dying without children, these were afterwards inherited by his brother William.

ter. to William de Beauchamp, of Bedford, by whom he had issue Roger, Robert, Andrew, John, Edmund, and William, and also three daughters, whose names are not mentioned. Being fond of domestic ease, he retired to his domains in the Isle of Axholme, where, in the 51st Hen. III. A. D. 1226, he breathed his last, and was buried at Pontefract.

ROGER, his eldest son, in the sixth year of Edward the First, on doing his homage, had livery of his whole inheritance, and had summons to the Parliaments of the twenty-second, twenty-third, twenty-fourth, and twenty-fifth of Edward the First*. He was one of the King's attendants when he went into Flanders; but dying at Ghent, his body was brought over for interment to England, where it was buried in the Abbey of Fountains, A. D. 1299. Roger was married to Rose, sister† to Gilbert Earl of Clare, by whom he had several sons.

JOHN, the eldest, being a minor on the death of his father, was given in ward to William de Breos, whose daughter Aliva he married.

John

* Roger de Mowbray was one of the barons summoned by Edward the First to sit on the trial of David, the Welsh Prince, at Shrewsbury, when that brave but unfortunate sovereign was sentenced to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, for defending the liberties of his native country and his own hereditary authority. But perhaps we may feel less commiseration for his fate, when we recollect that, on being dispossessed of his inheritance by his brother Llewellyn, he had sought and received the protection of Edward, and assisted all the efforts of that Prince to enslave his countrymen. This is alluded to in the summons: "*Et quia vobiscum, qui, ut prædiximus circa expugnatione dictorum fratrum et suorum complicum, dampna, labores, sumptus una nobis sustenuistis, colloquio habito, intendimus ordinare quid de David fieri debet, memorato (quem susceperamus exulem nutriveramus orphanum ditaverimus de propriis terris nostris, et sub alarum nostrarum clamide fovimus, ipsum inter majores palatii nostri collocantes.*"

† Hornby, in his Remarks on Dugdale's Errors, says, she was not a daughter but great-granddaughter to Rich. de Clare, Earl of Hertford.

§ Jones, in his History of Brecknockshire, Vol. 1. p. 95, observes, that this last William de Breos, or Braose, was a most abandoned and dissipated spendthrift, defrauded his son, John de Mowbray, of the lands of Gower, on whom he had settled them, and cheated his creditors by mortgaging them three times over, and at last sold them to three different persons at the same time, none of whom obtained possession, although all paid him the purchase-money.

John was one of the three hundred nobles who received knighthood when Edward Prince of Wales had that honour conferred upon him. In the thirty-fourth year of Edward the First, 1305, this John, although not of full age, had livery of his lands, and attended the King on his expedition into Scotland. Edward the Second, on succeeding his father, appointed John to the shrievalty of Yorkshire, and to the government of the city of York. He was afterwards made governor of Malton and Scarborough castles. These distinguished honours, and certain marks of royal favour, did not, however, secure the loyalty of Mowbray. He joined Thomas Earl of Lancaster, and other great nobles, in an insurrection against the Spencers*, and shared the ill fortune of his confederates, being taken prisoner with the said Earl and many others, at Boroughbridge, and was afterwards hanged at York. All his landed property was confiscated to the Crown, of which Epworth in the Isle of Axholme was a part. Edward also imprisoned Aliva and her son John in the Tower.

The numerous acts of compassion exercised by Edward III, on his accession to the throne, shewed that he possessed in no ordinary degree that brave and generous disposition so well calculated to ensure a prosperous and happy reign. He liberated the wife† and son of Mowbray; and, acknowledging

* Fabian in his Chronicles gives the following account :—

"In this XII yere, the kynge held his great councell at York, where contrary to the mynde of his lords, syr Hugh Spencer the sone was made hyghe chaumberlayne of England; by reason whereof he bare hym so hawtely and so prowde, that no lorde of this land myghte gaynsaye hym anythyng that he thought good, whereof grew the occasion of the barons warre, as after followeth."

Walsingham says it was occasioned by this Hugh Spencer obtaining a license from the King to hold an estate *in capite* which the Earl of Hereford had purchased of William de Breos, the father-in-law of Mowbray. Another historian says that Mowbray, on the death of his father-in-law, immediately took possession of the estates, without the formality of taking livery of the King. Spencer, longing for the barony, prevailed on the King to put the rigour of the feudal law in force, and seize it to the Crown, and to confer it on him.

† Aliva married for her second husband Sir Richard Peshall, knt. and died fifth Edw. III. but before her death she obtained from the King a confirmation of Gowherland to herself and her son John, who in his Charter, styles himself "Dominus Insula de Haxeholme, et de Honoribus de Gowher et de Brember. See *Dug. Mon. Ang.* Vol. 1. 776. *Cart.* 2. *Edw.* III.

ledging the sense he entertained of the eminent services which the forefathers of John de Mowbray had rendered his royal progenitors, accepted his homage, and gave him livery of all the lands which his father had forfeited by rebellion to the Crown; and, upon the death of his mother, John gave three hundred pounds fine for all the lands which she had inherited. In the fourteenth of Edward III, 1340, John was made governor of Berwick-upon-Tweed. He was in that memorable battle near Durham, against David King of Scotland, who was taken prisoner. John attended the King in his campaigns abroad; and, from his constancy and attachment to him during a long and active life, proved himself worthy of the royal favour which had been extended towards him. He fell a victim to the pestilence which prevailed at York, in the thirty-fifth of Edward III. His body was taken to Bedford, and buried in the Grey Friars of that city. He had one son, John, born at Epworth, A. D. 1326, by Joan, his wife, who was the daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster. This John granted the famous deed, of which mention is made in other parts of this History, to his tenants and residents in the Isle of Axholme, in which he gave them free use of all the waste lands adjoining to the several parishes for their common.

JOHN DE MOWBRAY, like his father before him, stood high in the favour of the King, whom he attended to the wars in France. In the memorable battle of Crecy, Mowbray is mentioned, with Mortimer and others, as attendants of Edward, who conducted in person the last line of the English forces; and when peace was concluded between the sovereigns of France and England, John de Mowbray was one of the English lords who made oath for the just observance of its articles*. In forty-second of Edward III, he went to the Holy Land; and was killed by the Turks near Constantinople, A. D. 1368†. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Segrave, by whom he had two sons, John and Thomas, the former of which was born at Epworth, A. D. 1365.

JOHN DE MOWBRAY succeeded his father, and on the coronation of Richard

* Froissart, f. 146.

† Dug. Mon. Ang. Vol. 2. 294.

Richard II, 1377, was created Earl of Nottingham*, with this special clause in the charter of his creation, that all the lands and tenements of which he was then possessed or should become possessed, should be held "*sub honore comitatu*, and as parcel of his earldom †." These, however, he enjoyed but a short time; for dying in the sixth year of Richard II, 1382, at London, he was buried in the church of the Friars Carmelites, near Fleet-Street‡.

THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, on the death of his brother John, was created Earl of Nottingham ‡, and three years afterwards was constituted Earl Marshal of England for life, being, according to Sandford, the first Earl Marshal; for before his time they were only Marshals, though Dugdale calls Thomas of Brotherton, Earl Marshal. He joined the Duke of Gloucester, and the Earls of Arundel and Warwick in accusing the King's ministers of high treason, who, together with Burleigh, Beauchamp, Berners, and Salisbury, were sent into banishment or perished by the hand of the executioner. He afterwards not only lent his aid to accomplish the destruction of his father-in-law, the Earl of Arundel, but was ** one of those who guarded him to his execution, and is affirmed to have been the person who bound up his eyes, and even cut off his head. He is also stated to have had a principal hand in the execrable murder of the King's uncle, Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester. The precise manner of the death of this unfortunate nobleman has ever been wrapped in the veil of mystery, and is differently related by different authors. Mowbray was Governor of Calais when the Duke was imprisoned there.

Thomas de Mowbray was one of the ambassadors sent into France to demand the Princess Isabella, eldest daughter of Charles the Sixth, and to

* Cart. 1. Rich. II. m. 30.

† Selden.

§ Stow's Survey, p. 438.

‡ Thomas was grandson of Thomas of Brotherton, through his daughter Margaret, who married Lord Segrave. His daughter Elizabeth married John as before stated. Thus Thomas had a claim to the honors of Duke of Norfolk and Earl Marshal.

** The Archbishop of York, the Duke of Ireland, the Earl of Suffolk, Robert Tresillian, Nicholas Brembre. Knyghton's Col. 2693. Brady's Hist. Vol. 2. 368.

who settled all the articles of marriage between her and Richard. He obtained the King's licence for founding a monastery at Melwood, in the Isle of Axholme, which was "commended to the patronage of St. Mary, St. John the Evangelist, and St. Edward the King and Confessor *." He obtained also the royal charter of confirmation to the office of Earl Marshal of England to the heirs male of his body, with an union of the office of Marshal in the Courts of King's Bench and Exchequer, of Marshal's Crier before the Steward, and Marshal of the King's Household; and that he and his heirs male, by virtue of their office, as Earl Marshal should bear a golden truncheon, enamelled with black at each end, having the royal arms engraved at the upper end, and at the lower the arms of Mowbray.

In the year 1397† Thomas Mowbray was created Duke of Norfolk; and to support the dignity of his Dukedom, the Manors of Worth and of Kingston-juxta-Lewes, with the reversion of several other Manors, and their advowsons, were conferred upon him.

But the period now arrived when the tide of Mowbray's prosperity turned: the Duke of Hereford presented a schedule§ to the King, which he said contained an account of certain slanderous words which the Duke of Norfolk had spoken to him of his Majesty. The King had several deliberations with parliamentary commissioners on the dispute between these noblemen; and it was at length resolved that the controversy should be determined by the laws

* Leland's Itin. Vol. 1. 39.

† Thomas Mowbray had for his page Sir John Falstaff, according to Shakspeare, "Then was Jack Falstaff, now Sir John, a boy, and page to Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk;" but in a poem of Weever's, entitled, "the Mirror of Martyrs," it seems to have been Sir John Oldcastle. Oldcastle relating the events of his life, says,

"Within the spring time of my flowing youth,
 "He (his father, stept into the winter of his age,)
 "Made meanes, (Mercurius thus begins the truth,)
 "That I was made Sir Thomas Mowbray's page."

§ The schedule was to this effect. "That in the month of December, in the 21st year of our reign, the Duke of Hereford, travelling between Brainford and London, met the Duke of Norfolk with

laws of chivalry, in a single combat between the contending parties, before the King, at Gosford Green, near Coventry. The following account of this transaction, from Hollinshed, may not be unacceptable to the reader.

"In the reign of Richard the Second, Henry, Duke of Hereford, and Thos. Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, accused each other of treason, and challenged each other to combat; and having obtained licence of the King, all things necessary were immediately prepared; and on the day appointed the Duke of Aumarle, High Constable of England, and the Duke of Surrey, Marshal, first entered the lists with a great company of men, every one of which bore a tipped staff, to keep the field in order. Then came the Duke of Hereford, the appellant, completely armed, in rich attire, and mounted on a stately white courser; the Constable and Marshal came to the barrier of the lists,

and the Duke of Norfolk, the appellee, came forth, and with a great train, and discoursed with him of divers matters, amongst which he told him they were all ready to be undone; and the Duke of Hereford demanded, why? He answered for the fact at Radcot Bridge. The Duke of Hereford said, how can that be? for the King hath shewed us favour, and declared us in parliament to be good and loyal towards him. The Duke of Norfolk answered, notwithstanding that it will be done to us, as it has been done to others before, for he will vacate this record. The Duke of Hereford replied this would be a great wonder, since the King had said it before all the people, that he would afterwards make it be annulled. And further the Duke of Norfolk said, this was a marvellous world, and unsafe, for I know well, said he, that if my Lord your father, and you had been taken, or killed, when you came to Windsor,

after the parliament was up; that the Dukes of Albermarle and Exeter, the Earl of Worcester, and himself, were agreed never to undo any lord with just and reasonable cause: and the malice of this fact was in the Duke of Surrey, with the Earls of Wiltshire and Salisbury, drawing to them the Earl of Gloucester, who had sworn to undo six other lords, that is to say the Duke of Lancaster, Hereford, Albermarle, and Exeter, with the Marquis of Dorset and himself. He also said they proposed to reserve the judgment of Earl Thomas of Lancaster, and hereby we and many others should be disinherited. The Duke of Hereford said, God forbid, for it would be a great wonder if the King should assent to this, for it was with a cheerful countenance that he promised to be a good lord to them and others, and also he knew that he had sworn it by St. Edward; and the Duke of Norfolk answered, he had done the same to him many times, and sworn by the body of God, and that for all this he was never the more to be trusted; and further said to the Duke of Hereford, that the King was about to draw the Earl of March and others to the same agreement and purpose of the said four Lords, to destroy the rest aforesaid. The Duke of Hereford replied if it be so, we can never trust them. The Duke of Norfolk said for certain not: for although they cannot accomplish their design at present, yet they will be contriving ten years from this time to destroy us in our houses." This complaint in writing was read before the King. *Paul's History, Vol. 1.*

* Illegible in the record.

and demanded who he was : he answered, "I am Henry of Lancaster, Duke of Hereford, which is come hither to do my devoir against Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, as a traitor, untrue to God, the King, his realm, and himself. Then incontinently he swore upon the Holy Evangelists, that his quarrel was just and true, and thereupon he required to enter the lists. He also further swore, that, "he dealt with no witchcraft, nor arte magick, whereby he might obtain the victory of his adversarie, nor had about him any herb, or other kind of experiment, with which magicians used to triumph over their enemies." This ceremony being performed, he put up his sword, which before he held naked in his hand, and putting down his visor, making a cross upon his horse, and with his spear in his hand he entered the lists, and descending from his horse, sat down in a chair of green velvet at one end of the lists, and there reposed himself. Soon after the King entered the field in great triumph, attended by all the Peers of the realm, and above ten thousand men in armour, lest any quarrel might arise between the nobles of either party. A king at arms then made open proclamation, prohibiting all men in the name of the King, of the High Constable, and of the Marshal, to approach or touch any part of the lists on pain of death,—except such as were appointed to order and marshal the field. This proclamation ended, and the herald cried, "beholde here, Henry of Lancaster, Duke of Hereford, which is entered into the lists royal to do his devoir against Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, defendant, upon pain to be found false and recreant." Then came the Duke of Norfolk, defendant, to the barrier, completely armed, and likewise richly attired, mounted on a good horse : he also answering who he was, and taking oath as the Duke of Hereford had also done before him, entered the lists ; then alighting from his horse, which was covered with crimson velvet, embroidered with lions of silver and mulberry trees, he sat himself down on his chair, which was crimson velvet, trimmed with white and red damaske.

"The Lord Marshal viewed their spears, to see that they were of equal length, and delivered the one spear himself to the Duke of Hereford, and sent the other to the Duke of Norfolk by a Knight. Then the herald proclaimed

claimed that the traversers and chains of the champions should be removed, and commanded them in the name of the King to mount their horses, and address themselves to the combat. The Duke of Hereford was soon mounted, and closed his visor, and cast his spear into the rest; and when the trumpets sounded, set forward courageously to meet his enemy; but ere the Duke of Norfolk had well set forward, the King cast down his warder, and the heralds cried, Ho! Ho! And so the combat was prevented by the King's taking the matter into his own consideration and judgment as he should think it."

After this the King with the advice of the parliamentary commissioners, pronounced the following sentence, "that the Duke of Hereford should be banished for the term of ten years, and that the Duke of Norfolk should leave the realm for life."

Norfolk, for thee remains a heavier doom,
Which I with some unwillingness pronounce,
The fly-slow hours shall not determinate
The dateless limit of thy dear exile:—
The hopeless word of—never to return—
Breathe I against thee upon pain of life.

Shakespeare, Richard the Second.

Upon this Norfolk was committed prisoner to the castle of Windsor, and soon after banished the kingdom; and going to Venice, he there died of the plague, A. D. 1399. In the reign of Henry the Sixth, at the particular request of his son Thomas, his body was brought to England, and buried in a tomb of alabaster, in the Charter House of the Monastery, near Melwood, in the Isle of Axholme, which he had founded.

Godwin in his life of Chaucer, justly observes, "that there is a great obscurity in the whole of this story. It is almost impossible to guess at the motives of the contending parties, or to form any tolerable solution respecting the strange proceedings by which Richard thought proper to terminate the affair;" and he thinks it "altogether improbable that any such private conversation, as we find one party ready to lay to the charge of the other, ever took place."

The

The Duke of Norfolk married Elizabeth, daughter of John le Strange, by whom he had no issue; but by Elizabeth his second wife, sister and co-heir to Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, he had two sons, Thomas and John, and also two daughters, Isabel and Margaret; the one married Sir Thomas Berkley, Knight, and the other Sir Robert Howard, Knight.

THOMAS DE MOWBRAY was only fourteen years of age on the death of his father, and had no other title than that of Earl Marshal. He also espoused the cause of revolt, and joined Archbishop Scrope, whose brother the King had beheaded, with several others, to dethrone Henry, and place his crown on the young Earl of March. This attempt failed. Mowbray and his confederates were taken prisoners by the Earl of Westmorland, who plighted his faith to them that they should not suffer in their lives; but meeting the King at Pontefract, as he was hastening to York, the King brought back with him the prisoners, "who," says Biondi, "much commiserated and bemoaned, were adjudged to die, and were forthwith beheaded."

His wife was Constance, daughter of John Earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had no issue; and therefore his brother,

JOHN DE MOWBRAY, in the fourteenth of Henry the Fourth, 1412, had livery of all his lands. He attended Henry the Fifth to the siege of Harfleur, but having caught an epidemic dysentery, he was obliged to return to England before the famous battle of Agincourt. In the first of Henry the Sixth, 1422, he was retained to serve the King, in his foreign wars, with one banneret, four knights, a hundred and fourteen men at arms, and three hundred and sixty archers. In the third of Henry the Sixth, 1424, he was restored to the dignity and title of Duke of Norfolk, and the following year, doing homage, had livery of his lands. This new acquired honour and these possessions he did not long enjoy, dying in the eleventh of Henry the Sixth, and was buried in the Chapter House of the Carthusians, at Melwood, in the Isle of Axholme. He was married to Catharine, the daughter of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmorland, by whom he had one son, John, who was seventeen years of age at the death of his father.

JOHN DE MOWBRAY coming of age fourteenth of Henry the Sixth, 1435, was called to fill high diplomatic situations, which he discharged in a man-

ner

ner honourable to himself and useful to his sovereign. He was greatly esteemed by the Commons, for in the addresses of Cade and his adherents, Henry was requested to direct his government by the advice of the well affected barons; and John de Mowbray was particularly mentioned by them, as a person worthy of the royal confidence. In the disputes between the Dukes of York and Somerset, John Duke of Norfolk advocated the cause of the Yorkist; and a speech of his in the House of Lords against Somerset is still extant, which, though concise, is nervous, full to the purpose, and artfully addressed to the passions both of the noble lords and of the people in general, and in form and method would not disgrace a modern orator.

In the first of Edward the Fourth, 1461, John was constituted Justice Itinerant of all the Forests south of Trent; but dying the same year, 1461, was buried at Thetford, in Norfolk, leaving issue, by Eleanor his wife, who was the daughter of William, Lord Bouchier, afterwards Earl of Essex, John his son and heir.

Before his father's decease, JOHN DE MOWBRAY had been created Earl Warren and Surrey. When he succeeded to the Dukedom, he stood high in the favour of King Edward, for he granted him a commission, with other noble lords, to array all the men capable of bearing arms in the county of Norfolk, against the Duke of Clarence, who from some cause or other had quarrelled with his brother. John died at Framlingham, in the county of Norfolk, fifteenth of Edward the Fourth, 1475, and was buried at Thetford, leaving issue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, Ann his sole heir.

ANN DE MOWBRAY was betrothed to Richard Duke of York, second son of Edward the Fourth, but she dying before consummation, the honours and inheritance of the Mowbrays passed into the families of Howard and Berkley*, who had married the daughters of Thomas, first Duke of Norfolk.

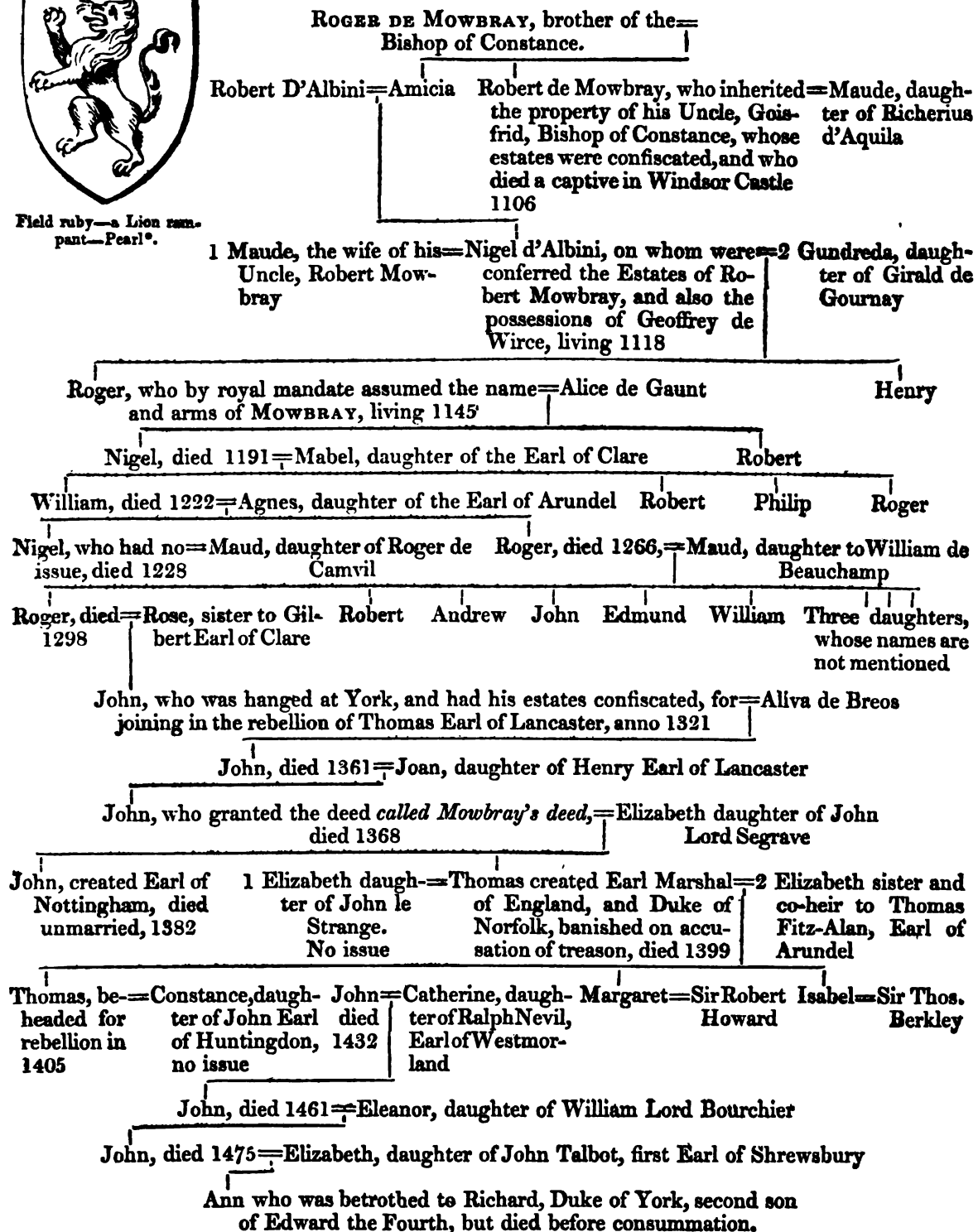
PEDIGREE

* William Marquis of Berkley, because his brother Maurice did not marry a person of honourable patronage, settled, for want of issue of his own body, much of his property upon Henry the Seventh; in lieu whereof the King gave him leave to convey twenty-five of his other lordships to whom he pleased. To Thomas Stanley, Earl of Derby, he sold Epworth, Belton, Haxey, Owston, and Wroot.

PEDIGREE OF MOWBRAY.



Field ruby—a Lion rampant—Pearl*.



* This Coat of Arms, according to the best authorities, denotes those qualifications which are the glory and honour of knights: heed, courage, strength, a clear conscience, and charity. See Leigh, Kent, Gwillim.

[illegible]

1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 2680, 26

the 1990s, the number of people in the United States who are 65 years of age or older is projected to increase from 20 million to 30 million, and the number of people 75 years of age or older is projected to increase from 10 million to 15 million (U.S. Census Bureau, 1996).

[illegible]



THE MANOR COURT.



THE MOWBRAYS, like other great Lords, held here a domestic court, called the Court Baron, for redressing misdemeanors and nuisances within the Manor, and for settling disputes of property among the tenants. This Court is an essential part in the constitution of every Manor ; and if the number of suitors should so fail as not to leave sufficient to make a jury or homage, that is, two tenants at least, the Manor is lost. They had also a Court Leet or View of Frankpledge, which is a court of record, held once a year, and granted by charter from the King to the Lords of particular hundreds or manors. Its original intent was to view the freemen within the liberty, to preserve the peace, and to present and also to punish all offences and misdemeanors against the public good. This conjunction of Court Baron and Court Leet, or View of Frankpledge, armed the Lord with a power little short of despotic: he had the power of trying his own dependants, and condemning them to death *, even for a theft committed in his own Manor ; he had a right to the forfeitures incurred by the complainant or defendant in any cause that was submitted to the determination of his Court ; he could search for stolen

* The gallows appertaining to the Manor of Doncaster was only destroyed in 1614. *Wainwright's Topographical History.*

stolen goods within the extent of his seignory, and sequester to himself any that were seized on the person of the thief, if the challenger could neither ascertain his property, nor prove his accusation; and he had authority to exact tribute or toll from all persons that brought their wares to his markets or fairs*.

The customs of this Manor, and the rights and privileges of the tenants, were ascertained and defined by an inquisition held within the said Manor, in the year 1776. They are in substance as follows† :

"All the copyholds of this Manor are copyholds of inheritance, and are deviseable by copy of court roll, in fee-tayle, fee-simple, for life, or for a term of years. The surrender of these lands to be made by a straw into the hands of the Steward of the Manor, for every demise of a copyhold beyond the term of four years, except he have licence from the Steward, for which license the Steward is to charge xxd. In default to be amerced by the Manor inquest, and to undergo no other penalty. A list of entries to be kept: ivd. to be charged for search, xd. for a copy.

"Every femme covert being a widow, and every husband of a woman having an inheritance in this Manor, is to have the same interest in the copyholds, as they have in freeholds at common law.

"The fines due to the Lord are,

	£.	s.	d.
For every acre of arable land, and so on proportionally	0	4	0
For every acre of meadow or pasture	0	6	8
For every messuage	0	13	4
For every cottage or toft	0	6	8
For every small cottage	0	2	6

"Fines on mortgage to be proportioned to the amount of the money borrowed. On surrender, the Lord is not entitled to any heriots or reliefs.

"The Commoners have right of pasturage on all the Commons, for all sorts of cattle, at all times of the year, common of turbary to dig wood, sand, sods, clay, for any purpose.

"Persons

* Whitaker's Manchester, Vol. 2. p. 123.

† From the original document, in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq.

Persons' cattle who have no right of common are to be impounded by the Lord's Bayliff. The Lord is entitled to make one drift of the commons, between May-day and Midsummer, in order to ascertain whose cattle are pasturing thereon.

"Persons chosen and sworn by each parish may afterwards make drifts as often as they think proper.

"The Court Baron to be held twice a year. All offences within the Manor to be presented by the juries at the Court Leet: and all amerciaments made to be the usual and customary amerciaments. The tenants to appear at the Court Leet twice a year, unless on special occasion, notice having been given by the Bailiff.

"The grand jury may settle disputes on freehold lands, as to the boundaries, &c.; and the copyhold jury may do the same on copyhold lands. The grand jury may make bye-laws, and compel observance of the same.

"No tenant dwelling within the Manor is to be sued in any other Court for any debt under forty shillings; and the person who sues him elsewhere to be fined by the juries of this Manor Court.

"The duty of Pinders when they impound any cattle, before they give them up to the Lord, is to give notice in three several parish churches within the Manor; and the Lord's Bailiff, or receiver of estrays, is to keep them in some open place, within the Manor, for a year and a day, before he proceed to sell them or convert them to his own use.

"Any one employing counsel or attorney in any cause in this court, to do so at his own expence. None of the Lord's tenants, either freehold or copyhold, to be tallied out of the Manor, to the Assizes, Sessions, or Sheriff's Court.

"If any wild swan be taken in the Manor, the takers are to bring it to the Steward, and to receive xijd.

"When any fish royal be taken in the river of Trent, within this Manor, between full sea and full sea, it belongs to the Lord of the Manor, and the taker is to receive vjs. viijd.

"All wrecks taken in the Trent, between Kelfield and Old Dun, belong to the Lord of the Manor.

"No

"No ferry between Heckdyke and Amcoats, but the Lord's ferry at Kinnall ferry; and that the Lord of this Manor has been accustomed to give for his landing on the other side, a buck in summer, and a doe in winter."

It appears from a survey of this Manor, made by virtue of a commission issued by Act of Parliament for settling the crown lands, in the year, 1649, that the quit rents due to the Lord, from the freeholders, payable by fines certain at Michaelmas and Lady-day, in the township of Epworth, were valued at £52 15s. 2d.—in Belton, £24 17s. 1½d.—in Beltoft, £3 15s. 6d.—in Butterwick, £6 3s. 1½d.—in Althorpe, £1 5s.—in Garthorpe, payable at Michaelmas only 10s. 6½d.—Owston, £15 6s. 11½d.—Haxey, £4 1s. 6d.—Westwood, £19 4s. 1½d.—Haxey again, £28 15s. 2d.—Rents due from several tenants, for release from suit and service, 8s. 2d. Benefit arising to the Lord from driving the moors and commons, 10s.

The fines and amerciements of the Courts Leet and Courts Baron, issues and fines upon default or alienation, wayfes, strays, goods of felons, fugitives, fishing and fowling, and all other perquisites, are valued at £65 per annum,—making together the annual value of £222 17s. 4½d.

The Lord of this Manor had, in Epworth, four hundred and forty acres of land, which were then valued at £238 8s. 6d. being a little more than 10s. per acre.

Also twenty acres of ground in Epworth, called Messie Moors, valued at 5s. per acre.

In Belton, 182 acres and a half, valued at £64 12s. 2d.—which is something less than 10s. per acre.

In Owston, 60 acres, valued at £25 16s. 6d. or about 8s. per acre;—in Haxey, 20 acres, valued at 10s. per acre;—and 52 acres, called the Cunny Garth, valued at £13 8s. 9d. or about 5s. per acre.

It appears from the *inquisitiones post mortem, temp.* Edward III. that the following knight's fees, or parts of fees, belonged to the Lord of this Manor; that is, the persons who held certain lands in the places mentioned, were bound to attend the Lord of the Manor of Epworth to the wars, for so many days in every year when called upon to do so, which attendance was their *redditus*

~~redditis or return~~, rent or service, for the land which they claimed to hold. In Gainsborough, two fees from Aymer de Valence; in Scalkeby, one-fourth part of a fee from Walter de Langton; idem one-fourth part of a fee from Wm. de Wacelin; Stretton near Scalkeby, one-fourth part of a fee from Wm. de Hoveden; Haxey, Butterwyke, and Kelfield, half a fee from the heirs of Robert Takel; Overbrunnum, Netherbrunnum, Kelfield, Haxey, and Butterwyke, half a fee from the heirs of Oliver Bussey; Haxey, the fourth part of a fee from the Abbot of Selby; Westwood and Haxey, the tenth part of a fee from Roger Cocum; Beltoft, and Butterwyke, two parts of a fee from Thomas de Beltoft and others; Beltoft, the fifteenth part of a fee from William Hermer; Belton, the twelfth part of a fee from Henry Sotehill and John Barbur; Owston, one-twentieth part of a fee from William Cutwolf; Belton, one-twentieth part of a fee from William Crake; Garlythorpe, one-twelfth part of a fee from William de Rednesse and others; Bliburgh, one fee from Warren de Bassingburne; Burton near Lincoln, Kynardiferi (Kinnard Ferry) and Tolcote, half a fee from N. de Vneflet and Adam de Insula; South Ferriby, one fee from the Prior of Thornholme; Yolthorpe, near Bliburgh, one fee from the heirs of John de Yolthorpe.

This Manor was disposed of, together with his other property in the Isle, by Wm. Marquis of Berkley, to Thomas Stanley*, Earl of Derby, in the reign of Henry the Seventh, who had married the last female representative of the house of Mowbray. It came by exchange to the Crown in the reign of Queen Elizabeth*. A small portion, consisting of the Ferry and Ferry House, commonly called Kinnard Ferry, together with certain portions of land in the Belgraves, was sold by James the First to a goldsmith in London, for the sum of four hundred pounds; the remainder formed part of the marriage jointure of the Queen of Charles the First. In 1649, Charles the Second granted this Manor, together with some other crown lands, on a lease for 90 years, to Sir George Carteret†, baronet, in consideration "for the sum of ninety-

* Epworth Court rolls.

† This Sir George Carteret was Comptroller of the Navy in the time of King Charles the First: he was an officer of great courage and skill.—After he had refused, in the beginning of the troubles,

to

ninety-one thousand two hundred and forty-eight livres, turnoys, for several disbursements and debts contracted by himself, for the service of our late dear father of ever blessed memory*.

All the rolls and documents belonging to the Manor Court were lost and destroyed in the civil wars, so that after the restoration several of the tenants and copyholders confederated together not to pay their several fines, rents, and services; whereupon they were subpoenaed into the Court of Exchequer, on the petition of Lady Carteret, widow of Sir George. Part of these rolls were accidentally discovered, some years since, by the late Allan Johnson, Esq. of Temple-Belwood, in a small shop at Newark, where he had purchased some trifling article. He perceived that the paper in which his purchase was folded was part of one of the Epworth Court rolls; the shopkeeper willingly let him have all the paper of the same description in her possession; and the rolls, as far back as the reign of Henry the Seventh, were restored

to take a command in the fleet under the Earl of Warwick, he withdrew himself with his family, out of England, to Jersey, and "being there impatient of being quiet, whilst his master was in the field, transported himself into Cornwall, with a purpose to raise a troop of horse, and to engage in that service. When he came thither, he was unanimously importuned by the Commanders, after they had acquainted him with their hopeless and desperate want of powder, to assist them in that manner that the many good ports in their power might be made of some use to them in the supply of powder; whereupon he shortly returned into France; and first upon his own credit, and then upon return of such commodities out of Cornwall as they could well spare, he supplied them with such great proportions of all kinds of ammunitions that they never found want of after." After the battle of Worcester, and King Charles the Second's return to Paris, Sir George Carteret defended the Island of Jersey as long as he could, and then retired to the castle, Elizabeth, which he also defended during a siege of three months, when the enemy, by means of "mortar pieces of incredible greatness, shot gradnadoes of a vast bigness into the castle, beat down many houses, and at last blow'd up a great magazine." The king not having it in his power to support him, he sent him orders to make the best conditions which he could; after which he came to Paris to give the King a full account of all which had happened during the siege, and remained in France until the restoration. See *Clarendon's History of the Rebellion*.

He was created a Baronet, May 9th, A. D. 1645; and in 1681, Baron Carteret of Hawnes, county of Bedford.—ob. 1695. After the death of his grandson, Henry Frederick Thynne assumed the name of Carteret. He was the second son of Thomas, second Viscount Weymouth, who had married Louisa, daughter of John Carteret, Earl Granville, sister and co-heir of Robert the last Earl Granville and Baron Carteret. *Nicholas's Synopsis of the Peerage of England*.

* From a true copy of the original, inrolled in the office of John Phillips, Auditor for the County of Essex, and examined the 25th of March, 1674.

restored to their proper place. Carteret's lease was renewed, before the expiration of the second term, was sold to Allan Johnson, Esq. who left it by will to his son Alexander Johnson, who left it in trust for Thos. Lightfoot, the present owner.

The Courts are regularly held in the Court House, which is a neat and commodious brick building in the Market-Place, and was rebuilt in the year 1806, by the late Lessee.

All the rolls and documents belonging to the Manor of Epworth and Westwood, and services; whereupon they were subpoenaed, and appeared on the petition of Lady Carteret, widow of Sir George. Part of these rolls were accidentally discovered, some years since, by the late Allan Johnson, Esq. of Temple-Belwood, in a small shop at Newark, where he had purchased some trifling article. He perceived that the paper in which the purchase was folded was part of one of the Epworth Court rolls; the shop-keeper willingly let him have all the paper of the same description in his possession; and the rolls, as far back as the reign of Henry the Seventh, were restored.



Epworth Market-Place. The engraving depicts a typical 18th-century English market square. The central fountain is a focal point, surrounded by a low wall. The buildings are multi-story, with some having prominent chimneys. The square is paved, and a few people are seen, giving a sense of scale and activity. The caption 'Epworth Market-Place.' is centered below the image.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for the transparency and accountability of the organization. The text outlines the various methods used to collect and analyze data, ensuring that the information is reliable and up-to-date.

2. The second part of the document focuses on the implementation of the proposed changes. It details the steps involved in the process, from the initial planning stage to the final execution. The author highlights the challenges faced during the implementation and provides solutions to overcome them. The text also discusses the role of different departments in the process and the importance of communication and collaboration.

3. The third part of the document presents the results of the implementation. It includes a detailed analysis of the data collected and a comparison of the results with the initial goals. The author discusses the successes and failures of the implementation and provides recommendations for future improvements. The text also includes a summary of the key findings and conclusions.

4. The fourth part of the document provides a conclusion and a final summary of the findings. It reiterates the importance of maintaining accurate records and the need for continuous improvement. The author expresses confidence in the results of the implementation and hopes that the findings will be useful to other organizations in the field.



THE CHURCH

IS situated on a rising ground, and when seen from the Market-Place seems to overlook the town. A broad well flagged causeway leads up to the gates by an easy ascent, through an avenue of ancient trees, some of which are gone to decay: this is the more to be lamented, because it is extremely difficult to get others to grow in the same place. The Tower is a good well proportioned building, of ashlar stone, and contains a ring of six bells, which were cast and hung in the year 1814; the largest bell weighs twenty-four hundred weight, and bears this inscription, "*Revd. Caley Illingworth, D. D. Archdeacon of Stom, Rector, 1814.*" At the north-west angle stands a sycamore, now going fast to decay, which was planted by the famous John Wesley; and its mutilated boughs shew that many of his followers have been as anxious to possess portions of it, as even their ancestors were to obtain a bit of the wood of the true cross or the toe-nail of a saint.

The

The Nave and Aisles of the Church are of plain gothic architecture. There is nothing remarkable about it but the arched entrance to the north Porch, which is richly ornamented by trefoil flexures; and within, on the west side, are the arms of Sheffield, and on the east those of Mowbray. This Porch seems to have been built at the same time with the wall of the north Aisle, and was probably an improvement, which was added on some partial re-edification of the fabric, undertaken by the joint munificence of both those noble families, and which took place prior to the year, 1479, when the Mowbrays became extinct. All the churches which I have inspected in this part of Lincolnshire have, to a greater or less extent, been rebuilt: this is evident from stones ornamented with crosses of different kinds having been inserted in the walls, which in the more antient fabric formed part of the pavement, and marked the spot where a corpse had been interred.

The arch at the east end of the Nave has given way, and is very low and unsightly. The erection of a new arch, much loftier and lighter, would greatly improve the Church, and be a very proper use of the fabric funds with which it has been so well endowed. The Chancel is a very good substantial building, of ample dimensions, and in a better style of architecture. On the south side are two well proportioned windows, with pointed arches, the stone work being divided into three circular compartments, finished in the inside with elegant quarterfoils. It is doubtful whether the east window has ever been carried beyond the spring of the arch. The addition of the upper part, corresponding in elegance of style with the south window, would be a work well worthy of the present liberal and munificent Rector. On the north side of the Chancel is a Chantry, on the ceiling of which is a fine old corbel in *alto relievo*. There was also in the Roman Catholic times another Chantry in this Church: one of these Chantries was founded by the Marquis of Berkley, who married the last female descendant of the family of Mowbray, and who alienated the ancient property of that family in the Isle of Axholme. "He willed that his executors should purchase land to the value of ten marks yearly, therewith to find a perpetual Chantry at the Altar of Our Lady at Epworth, to pray for his soul, the souls of his father, mother, wife, and son*."

In

* See Dugdale's Baronage.

In this Church there are the following sepulchral Memorials.

On a marble monument, at the east end of the Chancel :

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
PETER BARNARD, GENTLEMAN,
WHO DIED ON THE 16TH OF JAN. 1808,
AGED 80 YEARS;
AND OF MARY HIS WIFE,
DAUGHTER OF JOHN MAW, GENTLEMAN,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE 17TH OF SEPTEMBER, 1795,
AGED 62 YEARS,
BOTH OF WHOSE REMAINS ARE INTERRED
NEAR THIS PLACE.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF MARGARET, THE WIFE
OF JOHN HENRY MAW, ESQ. DAUGHTER OF
THE LATE RICHARD STOVIN, ESQ. OF WITHERN, IN
THIS COUNTY, WHO DIED ON THE 31ST DAY OF JULY, 1797,
AGED 34 YEARS, WHOSE REMAINS ARE INTERRED
IN A VAULT NEAR THIS PLACE.

On a marble monument, on the south wall of the Chancel :

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
HENRY JOHN MAW, ESQ.
OF BELLVUE, NEAR DONCASTER, IN THE COUNTY OF YORK,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE JUNE 23RD, ANNO DOMINI, 1826,
IN THE SIXTY-SEVENTH YEAR OF HIS AGE.

THE SWEET REMEMBRANCE OF THE JUST
SHALL FLOURISH WHEN HE SLEEPS IN DUST. } PSALM CXII.

ALSO, IN MEMORY OF JAMES STOVIN MAW,
SON OF JOHN HENRY MAW, AND ELIZABETH HIS WIFE,
WHO DIED APRIL THE 15TH, ANNO DOMINI, 1812,
IN THE TENTH YEAR OF HIS AGE.

On

HISTORY OF THE ISLE OF AXHOLME.

On a marble tablet, on the north wall of the Chancel.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
WILLIAM BARNARD, OF GAINSBRO', GENTLEMAN,
WHO DIED THE 9TH DAY OF AUGUST, 1824,
AGED 69 YEARS.

TO
THE MEMORY
OF
URRY HAWKSLEY, LATE OF THIS PLACE, GENT. WHO
DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE 20TH DAY OF FEBRUARY,
1774, IN THE 25TH YEAR OF HIS AGE.
HE WAS THE ONLY SURVIVING ISSUE OF MR. WM.
HAWKSLEY, OF NOTTINGHAM, BY ANNA
MARIA HIS WIFE, THE SOLE HEIRESS OF
JOHN URRY, FORMERLY OF THIS PLACE, GENT.
JOHN URRY AND ANNA MARIA HIS DAUGHTER, WITH THEIR
PREDECESSORS, BEING OF THE PEOPLE CALLED QUAKERS,
WERE INTERRED IN THE FAMILY DORMITORY AT EPWORTH.

URRY HAWKSLEY, AND WILLIAM HAWESLEY,
HIS FATHER, WITH TWO INFANTS,
CHILDREN OF THE LATTER, LIE INTERRED IN
THE AISLE OF THIS CHANCEL.

On a tablet of wood.

NEAR THIS PLACE
LIETH THE BODY OF RICHARD
TAYLOR, GENTLEMAN, WHO DEPARTED
THIS LIFE, THE 12TH OF
AUG. 1742,
ÆT. 66.

HERE LIES ALSO YE BODY
OF PENELOPE TAYLOR, WHO DEPARTED
THIS LIFE THE 10TH
OF NOV. 1716,
ÆT. 5 MONTHS.

On

On the floor of the Chancel, are the following inscriptions:

HERE
LIETH THE BODY OF
PETER BARNARD, GENT.
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
THE 16TH DAY OF JAN. 1808,
AGED 80 YEARS.

PSALM 39. V. 7. AND NOW, LORD, WHAT IS MY
HOPE, TRULY MY HOPE IS EVEN IN THEE.

ALSO THE BODY OF ANN, THE DAUGHTER OF
THE SAID PETER BARNARD, AND MARY HIS
WIFE, WHO DIED AT BAWTRY, ON THE 3RD DAY
OF SEPTEMBER, 1822, AGED 58 YEARS.

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF
PETER BARNARD, OF THIS
TOWN, WHO DEPARTED THIS
LIFE, THE 8TH OF JULY, 1758,
AGED 59 YEARS.

OUR LIGHT AFFLICTION, WHICH IS BUT FOR A MOMENT,
WORKETH FOR US A FAR MORE EXCEEDING AND ETERNAL
WEIGHT OF GLORY. 2 COR. IV. 17.

HERE ALSO LIETH THE BODY OF MARY, THE WIFE
OF PETER BARNARD, WHO DIED THE 17TH DAY
OF SEPT. AGED 61 YEARS.

IN THY PRESENCE IS FULNESS OF JOY; AT THY RIGHT
HAND THERE ARE PLEASURES FOR EVERMORE.

PSALM XVI. V. 12.

JOHN HAWKSLEY, DIED
JANUARY THE 3RD, 1744,
AGED 5 MONTHS AND
12 DAYS.

ALSO, ANN HAWKSLEY,
DIED JAN. THE 14TH, 1746,
AGED 7 WEEKS.

HIC JACET
JOSIES TURPIN, GEN.
QUI OB. 15M DIE JULII,
1717, ÆT. 73.

The following memorandum of interments is on a stone, which covers the family vault of the Maws.

INTERMENTS.
MARGT, THE WIFE OF J. H. MAW, ESQ. DIED
THE 21ST DAY OF JULY, 1797, AGED 84 YEARS.
ELIZA AND EMMA, DAUGHTERS OF THE ABOVE,
THE FORMER DIED THE FIRST DAY OF NOV.
1795, AGED 5 YEARS AND 5 MONTHS,
THE LATTER DIED THE 1ST DAY OF NOV. 1797,
AGED 2 YEARS AND 2 MONTHS.

On the south-west corner of the Church Yard, inclosed by a neat iron railing, is a gothic tombstone, with the following inscription and epitaph.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
BENJAMIN COLETT PULLAN,
SON OF
RICHARD AND MARY PULLAN,
WHO DIED
24TH DAY OF MARCH, 1836,
AGED 11 YEARS AND 6 MONTHS.

ALSO OF
MARY ELIZABETH PULLAN,
THEIR DAUGHTER,
WHO DIED
10TH DAY OF JUNE, 1836,
AGED 4 YEARS.

IN SWEET COMPANIONSHIP THEY SLEEP,
NO HEART TO ACHIE, NO EYE TO WEEP;
PAIN, SICKNESS, SORROW, COME NOT NIGH
THE GRAVE OF YOUTH AND INFANCY.

On

On a plain grit tombstone, supported by brick work, is the following inscription.

HERE LYETH ALL THAT WAS
MORTAL OF SAMUEL WESLEY,
A. M. HE WAS RECTOR OF HP-
WORTH 39 YEARS, AND DEPARTED
THIS LIFE, 15TH OF APRIL, 1799, ANGE
AGED 79
IN THE TRINITY CHURCH
OF THE HOLY TRINITY IN UNITY;
AND THAT JESUS CHRIST IS GOD
INCARNATE, AND THE ONLY
SAVIOUR OF MANKIND,

BLESSED ARE THE DEAD
WHICH DIE IN THE LORD, YEA
SAITH THE SPIRIT, THAT THEY MAY
REST FROM THEIR LABOURS, AND
THEIR WORKS DO FOLLOW THEM.

On a similar tomb

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF THE
REV. JOSUA GIBSON,
(CURATE OF THIS PLACE 46 YEARS,) WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE
5TH DAY OF APRIL, 1808,
AGED 68 YEARS.

ALSO
TO THE MEMORY OF
MARY GIBSON, WIFE OF THE SAID
REV. JOSUA GIBSON, WHO DEPARTED
THIS LIFE ON THE 3RD DAY OF JUNE,
1821, AGED 81 YEARS.

This

This Church has an estate in land, which is vested in the Churchwardens. The original donors are unknown, nor are we acquainted with any particulars concerning the time when the endowment was made. I should infer, from the land being dispersed in all parts of the parish, and consisting, in some instances, of very small portions, that it has been the gift of several pious individuals at different periods of time, prior to the reign of Henry the Eighth.

It is as follows.

A Schedule of Lands within the parish of Epworth, vested in the Churchwardens for the time being, for the use of the Church.

One House and Homestead, near the Market Place, in	A.	R.	P.
the occupation of the Overseers of the Poor, - -	0	1	1
Meers Close, - - - - -	1	3	5
Paddock Close, - - - - -	3	2	2
Ditto - - - - -	1	1	38
Ditto - - - - -	2	2	29
Ditto - - - - -	3	0	6
Inclosed by Sam. Brooks in his Cherry Holt, - -	0	2	38
----- Garden adjoining, - -	0	0	12
In the occupation of Mr. Robt. Heaton, two swathes in			
the Ings Meadow, inclosed as a back road to his Office,			
By Mr. G. H. Capes, adjoining the Poor-house yard, -			
Inclosed in the late Thos. Chessman's Home Croft, now			
in the occupation of Thos. Clough, - - - -	0	1	20
Sundry parcels of land lying dispersedly in the open fields.			
In the South Field, - - - - -	3	2	28
In the East Field, - - - - -	6	1	16
In the Church Field, - - - - -	3	1	21
In the Ellers Field, - - - - -	2	1	39
New allotment at Rush Ouze, - - - - -	13	2	8
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	A.	43	1 23

The

The Rectory formed part of the original endowment of the Priory of Newburgh, but the tythes were never appropriated, nor a vicarage endowed. The Prior and Convent presented whom they thought proper, from the time of their foundation until the year 1500; and that person had the enjoyment of the full tythe subject, however, to the payment of a Pension of sixty shillings to the hospital of St. John at Jerusalem*. After the year 1500 three

* Nothing was more common, when an endowment was made, than to charge it with a pension or out-payment to some other religious establishment. Thus the Rectory of Epworth, as above stated, had to pay 60s. yearly to the Hospital of St. John at Jerusalem; the pensions, &c. payable out of the rents belonging to the Carthusian Monastery at Low Melwood amounted to upwards of £52; and grants of land were frequently made subject to similar obligations. On the suppression of the monasteries, all the possessions of the Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem were given to King Henry the Eighth, consequently the pension from the Rectory of Epworth was afterwards paid to the Crown.

Some account of this celebrated foundation of the Knights' Hospitallers of St. John may not be unacceptable to the reader.

In the eleventh century, when the apprehension of the approaching end of the world, and the appearance of Christ to judge mankind, had once more fanned the flame of pious pilgrims, and men were hastening to the land where they expected to meet their Saviour and their judge, there was built within the walls of Jerusalem a hospital for the reception of Catholic pilgrims. The hospital stood within a short distance of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, and by the favour of the Egyptian Caliph, a church dedicated to the Virgin was erected close to it. There an Abbot and several Monks, who followed the rule of St. Benedict, received and entertained the pilgrims which arrived each year from the west, and furnished such of them as were poor, or had been plundered by the Bedouins, with the means of paying the tax exacted by the unbelievers. Deeming not permitting the reception of female pilgrims, the brethren established without their walls a convent dedicated to Mary Magdalene, where a pious sisterhood entertained their own sex. The number of the pilgrims still continuing to increase, the Abbot and his Monks erected a new *Hospitium*, near their Church, which they placed under the patronage of St. John, the Patriarch of Alexandria, and of Eleemon or the Compassionate. This last hospital had no independent revenues, but derived its income from the bounty of the Abbot of the Monastery of the Holy Virgin and the alms of the pious.

When Jerusalem was invested by the Crusaders, in the year 1099, Gerhard, a native of Provence, presided over the hospital of St. John, a man of exemplary piety, and of mild and universal benevolence rarely to be found in that age: for while the city was pressed by the arms of the faithful, not only the orthodox Catholic, but the schismatic Greek and the unbelieving Moslem, shared without distinction the alms of the good director of the hospital of St. John. When the city was taken, the sick and wounded of the crusaders received all due care and attention from Gerhard and his monks. The favour which they now enjoyed with Godfrey, the leader of the crusaders, emboldened them to separate themselves from the Monastery of St. Mary de Latina: and in order to pursue the

three persons were appointed as patrons of the living, *pro hac vice*, by the Convent, who presented the Prior. This arrangement continued until the dissolution of religious houses, when the patronage of the living became vested in the Crown.

The

the labour of love alone and independent, they drew up a rule for themselves, and assumed as their distinguishing dress a black mantle with a white cross of eight points upon their left breast. They still remained obedient to the Abbot of St. Mary de Latina, and according to the law of the Church, paid tythes to the Patriarch.

This continued while the brotherhood was poor; but riches soon began to flow in upon them. Godfrey bestowed upon them his domain of Monboire in Brabant, with all its appurtenances. His brother and successor Baldwin gave them a portion of his booty gained from the infidels; several pious princes and nobles followed these examples, and the hospital of St. John soon saw itself in possession of extensive estates both in Europe and Asia, which were managed by members of the Society named Preceptors. The society now counted amongst its members many gallant knights, who had come to the Holy Land to fight in the cause of their Saviour; and there actuated by a spirit more accordant to his, had flung aside their swords, and devoted themselves to attendance on the sick and poor among the brethren of St. John. One of the most distinguished of them was Raymond Dupuy, a knight of Dauphine, who, on the death of the worthy Gerhard was chosen to succeed him in his office. He established the discipline of his order; and some of his regulations have a great similarity with those of the Templars, of whom some account will be given in another part of this work. The usual monkish duties of chastity and obedience were strictly enjoined: the brethren, both lay and spiritual, were directed to wear at least a linen or woollen shirt, but no expensive dress of any kind, above all no furs. When they went to collect alms, they were, for fear of temptation, never to go alone, but always in parties of two or three. Wherever there was a house belonging to their order, they were to turn in there and no where else, and to take whatever was offered them, and to ask for nothing more. They were also to carry lights with them, and wherever they passed the night, to set these burning before them, lest the enemy should bring them into some deadly danger. When the brethren were in the church, or in a private house in the company of women, they were to take good heed unto themselves and avoid temptation; for the same reason they were never to suffer women to wash their head or feet, or to make their bed. If a brother had fallen into carnal sin, and the sin was secret, a silent penance was deemed sufficient: but if it had been public, and he was fully convicted, he was on Sunday, after mass, when the people were gone out of church, to be stript of his clothes, and there by the director himself, severely beaten, and expelled the order. If any brother possessed money or valuables, and concealed them from the master, he was severely punished; the money which he had secreted was hung about the offender's neck, and he was scourged by one of the brethren in the presence of the whole house. He had then to do penance for forty days, during which time he had nothing, on Wednesdays and Fridays, but bread and water to support him.

The following is a list of the Rectors of Epworth, as far as they can be ascertained.

William de Noot,		}	Presentations by the Prior and Convent of Newburgh.
William Wigne,	1319		
William Thetilthorpe,	1320		
William de Clyne,	1332		
William Naresby,	1354		
Joannes de Denton,	1360		
William Galby,	1365		
Rich. Trevet,			
Robert Blacklow,	1422		
Nicholas Bowey,	1422		
John Stowd,		}	presented <i>pro hac vice</i> , by R. Bradshaw, William Met- calfe, Thomas Melbourn
William Sheffield,	1463		
Rich Brandholme,	1482		
Christopher Lofthouse	1488		
John Laton, Can. Reg. Prior of Newburgh,	1500	}	presented by Rich. Brad- shaw, Rector of Barton, John Barton of Kilburn, and Abraham Metcalfe
John Laton, LL. B. Prior of Newburgh,	1505		

N.B. There seems to have been some informality in the first of these institutions, therefore the Prior resigns into the hands of the Bishop, and is instituted again.

Frater Thomas Barker, Prior of Newburgh,	1508	}	presented by Ralph But- terwick, and Rich. Brad- shaw, LL. B.
Thomas Thorpe, Prior of Newburgh,	1518		
Robertus Metcalfe, Prior of Newburgh,		}	presented by Bryan Hig- don, dean of York, Tho- mas Dalbye, Archdea- con of Richmond.
		}	whose name occurs in the <i>Valor Eccles.</i> of King Henry VIII.

The

The Registers of Presentations at Lincoln are defective from this period until 1641, when Dr. Robt. Gale was presented by Lord George Goringe, *pro hac vice*.

Samuel Wesley, A. M.	1656	}	presented by the Crown.
Samuel Hirst, A. M.	1735		
John Hay, A. M.	1746		
Thos. Lowe, A. M.	1751		
Wm. Anderson, A. M.	1757		
Geo. Anderson,	1784		
John Robinson,	1785		
Ditto	1801		
John Marshall,	1801		
James Hook, A. M.	1802		
Caley Illingworth, D. D.	1804		
George Beckett, M. A.	1823		

The Rectory is valued in the *Taxatio Ecclesiastica* of Pope Nicholas, at £20; and in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, of King Henry VIII. the entry is as follows:—

Dn ^s . Robertus Metcalfe, Rector, Prior de	
Newburgh, ulta lxs. pen. Prior de Newburgh,	
et x p ^a p x ^c et synod.	} £xxviiij xvjs. viiij.
inde	lvij. viij.

There were two Chantries in this Church, one is valued at £xv. ijs. iiijd. the out-payments of which were xviijs. ijd and the other £v. vijs. xd. out-payment xs. jd. ob These were founded as early as the year 1347; for in the presentation of Robert Clyne, by William Clyne, Rector of Epworth, they are then said to have been newly established.

The list of presentations to these Chantries is as follows:—

Robert Clyne,	1347	<i>presented by</i> William Clyne, Rector of Epworth
Henry de Akely,	1350	John Mowbray
John Fountinay,	1369	King Edward III.

Walter

Walter Winter,	1410		
John Cook,	1411		
Walter Hart,	1412		
Nicholas Fullen,	1413	{	Lord Mowbray, Earl Mar- shall of England.
John Scarlet,	1414		
John Ralph Richardson.			
Dunderson,	1415		
Robert Newton,	1443		Katherine, Duchess of Norfolk.
Robert Shawe,	1463	ditto	ditto
John Maw,	1478	ditto	ditto
Rich. Stokes,	1501	ditto	ditto

The Registers of this parish were burnt in the Rectory House, in the year 1709, except a book containing Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, for one year, from December, 1539, to August, 1601, which was discovered a few years since, in an old chest in the Church: also part of a Burial Register, from 1538 to 1593, which was found lately in the house of one of the parishioners: likewise a part of an old Marriage Register, which commences 1564 and continues to 1592.

The Church is dedicated to St. Andrew. Twenty-six acres of land belonging to the dos or glebe of this Church have been lost, no such lands as those described in the terrier can at this time be found in the fields. In an open field, where the lands are divided into a great many selions, and owing to the number of owners, are continually passing from one person to another by way of sale or exchange, such a circumstance is not very unlikely to happen, especially when the Rectors held the preferment only a short time, and resided at a distance. This loss took place after the death of Wesley; and I have been informed that the person who farmed the land, having some claim on the estate of the late Rector, kept possession; and

as

as no inquiry was made, after his death it was sold ; and since that time has been so often resold, that all endeavours to recover possession have proved ineffectual*.

There



North Porch of Epworth Church.

* Dr. Adam Clarke informs us, in his Memoirs of the Wesley Family, that "there was a man of considerable property in Epworth, who was in the habit of lending out money at £35 and £40 per cent. Mr. Wesley was obliged sometimes to borrow from this usurer : and also that this man, although devoured by the *auri sacra fames*, yet such was his esteem for an upright character, that in no case did he take from Mr. W. more than five per cent for the use of his money." Was this the person who embezzled the land ? If so, he seems to have hit on an expedient for indemnifying himself for his forbearance, after the Rector's death ; and Dr. Adam Clarke's ingenious supposition, of "his esteem for an upright character," entirely evaporates.

There is a vessel, now used for the bread at the celebration of the Holy Sacrament, which is considered by antiquarians to have been originally a wassail bowl: the brim and sides are of silver, and the bottom of maple wood; in the centre is a round piece of silver, about three inches in diameter; all the silver has been gilt.

A very antique chest still contains the Parish Books, the lid of which has been hollowed out of a large tree. There is no mark or date.

THE RECTORY HOUSE,

During the incumbency of Wesley, was once partially consumed by fire in the year 1702; and afterwards totally destroyed, in 1709, from the same cause. There is some reason to think that both these conflagrations were the work of an incendiary.

The original dwelling, as appears from the terrier, was a very humble one, "built all of timber and plaster, and covered with straw thatch." The present house, which was built by Wesley, is a good substantial brick building, has been much improved of late years, and made into a very convenient residence.

In the month of December, 1716, this house was the scene of some disturbances which have never been satisfactorily accounted for. The family at first supposed that a trick was played upon them; but not being able to detect the imposture, they then considered the circumstance as altogether supernatural; and Dr. Priestley thought the "whole story to be the best authenticated, and best told of any of the kind with which we are acquainted."

The following account of these noises and disturbances is taken from Mr. Samuel Wesley's Journal.

"From

"From the 1st of December my children and servants heard many strange noises, groans, knockings, &c. in every story and in most rooms in the house. But I hearing nothing of it myself, they would not tell me of some time, because, according to the vulgar opinion, if it boded any ill to me I could not hear it. When it increased, and the family could not easily conceal it, they told me of it.

"My daughter Susannah and Ann were below stairs in the dining room, and heard, first at the doors, then over their heads, and the night after, a knocking under their feet, though nobody was in the chambers or below them. The like they and my servants heard in both kitchens at the door, against the partitions, and over them; the maid servants heard groans as of a dying man; my daughter, Emilia, coming down stairs to draw up the clock and lock the doors, at ten at night as usual, heard under the staircase a sound among some bottles there, as if they had been all dashed to pieces, but when she looked all was safe.

"Something like the steps of a man was heard going up and down stairs, at all hours of the night, and vast rumblings below stairs and in the garrets. My man, who lay in the garret, heard some one come slaring through the garret to his chamber, rattling by his side as if against his shoes, though he had none there; at other times walking up and down stairs, when all the house were in bed; and a sound like that of dancing in a matted chamber.

"My wife would have persuaded them it was rats within doors, and some unlucky people knocking without, till at last we heard some loud knocks in our own chamber on my side the bed; but till the 21st at night I think I heard nothing of it. That night I was waked a little before one by nine distinct very loud knocks, which seemed to be in the next room to ours, with a sort of a pause at every third stroke. I thought it might be somebody without the house, and having got a stout mastiff, hoped he would soon rid me of it.

"The next night I heard six knocks, but not so loud as the former. I know not whether it was in the morning after, Sunday the 23rd, when about seven my daughter Emilia called her mother into the nursery, and told her
she

she might now hear the noises there. She went in, and heard it at the bedstead, then under the bed, then at the head of it. She knocked and it answered her. She looked under the bed, and thought something ran from thence, but could not tell of what shape, but thought it most like a badger.

“The next night but one we were awaked about one by the noises, which were so violent it was in vain to think of sleep while they continued. I rose, and my wife would rise with me. We went into every chamber and down stairs; and generally as we went into one room, we heard it in that behind us, though all the family had been in bed several hours. When we were going down stairs, and at the bottom of them, we heard, as Emilia had done before, a clashing among the bottles, as if they had been broke all to pieces, and another sound distinct from it, as if a peck of money had been thrown down before us.

“We went through the hall into the kitchen, when our mastiff came whining to us, as he did always after the first night of its coming; for then he barked violently at it, but was silent afterwards, and seemed more afraid than any of the children. We still heard it rattle and thunder in every room above, or behind us, locked as well as open, except my study, where, as yet it never came. After two we went to bed, and were pretty quiet the rest of the night.

“Wednesday night, December 26th, after or a little before ten, my daughter, Emilia, heard the signal of its beginning to play, with which she was perfectly acquainted: it was like the strong winding up of a jack. I went down stairs, and knocked with my stick against the joists of the kitchen; it answered me as often and as loud as I knocked; but when I knocked as I usually do at my door, 1—2 3 4 5 6—7, this puzzled it, and it did not answer, or not in the same manner, though the children heard it do the same twice or thrice after. I observed my children that they were frightened in their sleep, and trembled very much, till it waked them: I asked what it was, and why it disturbed innocent children, and did not come to me in my study if it had any thing to say to me.

“I went out of doors, sometimes alone, at others with company, and walked round

round the house, but could see or hear nothing. Several nights the latch of our lodging would be lifted up very often, when all were in bed. One night, when the noise was great in the kitchen, and on a deal partition, and the door in the yard, the latch whereof was often lifted up, my daughter, Emilia, went and held it fast on the inside; but it was still lifted up, and the door pushed violently against her, though nothing was to be seen on the outside.

"When we were at prayers, and came to the prayers for King George and the Prince, it would make a great noise over our heads constantly, whence some of the family called it a jacobite. I have been thrice pushed by an invisible power, once against the corner of my desk in the study, a second time against the door of the matted chamber, a third time against the right side of the frame of my study door, as I was going in.

"I followed the noise into almost every room in the house, both by day and by night, with lights and without, and have sat alone for some time, and when I heard the noise, spoke to it to tell me what it was; but never heard any articulate voice, and only once or twice, two or three feeble squeaks, a little louder than the chirping of a bird, but not like the noise of rats, which I have often heard.

"I had designed, on Friday, December the 28th, to make a visit to a friend, Mr. Downs, at Normanby, and stay some days with him; but the noises were so boisterous on Thursday night that I did not care to leave my family. So I went to Mr Hoole of Haxey, and desired his company on Friday night; he came, and it began after ten, a little later than ordinary. The younger children were gone to bed; the rest of the family, with Mr. Hoole, were together in the matted chamber. I sent the servants down to fetch in some fuel, went with them, and staid in the kitchen till they came in. When they were gone I heard loud noises against the doors and partition; and at length the usual signal, though somewhat after the time. I had never heard it before; but knew it by the description my daughter had given me: it was much like the turning about a wind-mill, when the wind changes. When the servants returned, I went up to the company, who had heard the other noises below, but not the signal. We heard all the knocking as usual, from
one

one chamber to another, but at its going off, like the rubbing of a beast against the wall; but from that time till January 24th, we were quiet.

"Having received a letter from Samuel the day before relating to it, I read what I had written of it to my family; and this day, at morning prayer, the family heard the usual knocks at the prayer for the King. At night they were more distinct, both in the prayer for the King and that for the Prince; and one very loud knock at the amen was heard by my wife and most of my children, at the inside of my bed. I heard nothing myself. After nine, Robert Brown, sitting alone by the fire in the back kitchen, something came out of the copper hole like a rabbit, but less, and turned round five times very swiftly. Its ears lay flat upon its back, and its little scut stood straight up. He ran after it with the tongs in his hands, but when he could find nothing, he was frightened, and went to the maid in the parlour.

"On Friday, the 25th, having prayers at church, I shortened as usual those in the family at morning, omitting the confession, absolution, and prayers for the King and Prince. I observed, when this is done, there is no knocking. I therefore used them one morning for a trial: at the name of King George it began to knock, and did the same when I prayed for the Prince. Two knocks I heard, but took no notice after prayers, till after all who were in the room, ten persons besides me, spoke of it, and said they heard it."

The disturbances ceased about the first of February. This is the account of the father, those of the rest of the family are much the same. I quite agree with Dr. Priestley, that the story is exceedingly well told; and the fact that there were strange noises and knockings is sufficiently authenticated: but I think the reader will agree with me, that no means were taken to investigate *the causes* from which *these noises* proceeded. There seems to have been a great similarity in these disturbances with those which took place in Woodstock Palace, during the usurpation of Cromwell, while the Parliamentary Commissioners were then and there endeavouring to destroy the King's furniture, &c. and which, however, turned out to be nothing but the well contrived tricks of an individual. In both cases there were groans, noises, persons

persons walking over their heads, loud knockings, furniture forcibly hurled about, &c. &c.

Before the approach of Jeffrey to the Rectory, a signal was always given, which was compared, by old Wesley, to the turning round of a wind-mill when the wind changes ; by Mr. Hoole, to the planing of deal boards ; by one of the sisters, to the swift winding up of a jack ; and that it always began at the corner of the top of the nursery. Now it happens that in this house there is a large garret, which extends over the ceilings of all the rooms below ; and nothing can be more probable than that some piece of machinery was fixed there, by which all the noises, &c. were effected, and which required to be wound up before the performance began.

Dr. Plot concludes his relation of the disturbances at Woodstock, in his *Natural History of Oxfordshire*, with observing, that "though tricks have often been played in affairs of this kind, many of these things are not reconcilable with juggling ; such as, first, the loud noises beyond the power of man to make ; second, the tearing and breaking of the beds, the throwing about the fire, the hoof treading out the candle, the striving for the sword, and the blow the man received from the pommel, &c.

The same observation might be made of the disturbances at Epworth, especially the spinning of old Wesley's trencher, and the clashing amongst his bottles, and yet after all may admit of the same solution as those at Woodstock ; for "to shew how great men," says, Sir Walter Scott, commenting on this passage, "are sometimes deceived, we may recur to a tract entitled the *Secret History of the Good Devil of Woodstock*, in which we find it under the author's own hand, that he, Jos. Collins, commonly called Funny Joe, was himself this very devil ; that, under the feigned name of Giles Sharp, he hired himself as a servant to the Commissioners, and by the help of two friends, an unknown trap door in the ceiling of the bed room, and a pound of common gunpowder, he played all these extraordinary tricks."

It may perhaps be thought extremely improbable that, among the stupid inhabitants of a remote country town, any one should be found who had the ingenuity to contrive and carry into execution tricks of this description : the
history

history of the drainage, from the days of Cornelius Vermuyden to the date of these disturbances, may however be sufficient to convince the most incredulous, that the talents of some of the inhabitants of Epworth, for plaguing those whom they did not like, were of no mean order ; and some of their tricks and malicious injuries would have reflected no discredit on Giles Sharp, or any other demon whatever.



Burning of Wesley's House, from the original Vignette below the Portrait of John Wesley. "He had a house in flames engraved as an emblem under one of his portraits, with these words for the motto,—is not this a brand plucked out of the burning." See *Southey's Life*, Vol II. p. 14.

THE

THE FREE SCHOOL

Was founded in the year 1711, by Henry Clifford, Rector of Wroot, and Mary his wife, who, by deed of surrender into the Manor Court, gave to certain Trustees a messuage or tenement, with its appurtenances, &c. situated in Epworth, "to the use and behoofe of a School House, and of such School Master to dwell and inhabit in as shall be chosen and appointed by such Trustees." In case of the death of any of these Trustees, the survivors are to meet on Christmas Day next following, to chuse others in room of those who are deceased: and "if it shall so happen that the School should be vacant after the death of such Trustee, and before the choise of another, the senior of the surviving Trustees shall have a double vote in the choice of a new Trustee and a new School Master, in case the surviving Trustees should be equally divided about either of them." The major part of the Trustees have power to discharge the Master for misbehaviour, "whereof they are to be the judges."

By deed of surrender, bearing date 16th of April, 1746, the old method of choosing Trustees on Christmas Day is given up; and the surviving Trustees, when their number is reduced to seven, are required to surrender all the lands, tenements, &c. "to the use and behoofe of thirty-one of the most substantial land-owners and inhabitants of Epworth."

A Schedule of Lands within the Parish of Epworth, vested in Trustees for the use of the School Master for teaching poor children.

	A.	R.	P.
School House Croft, &c. - - - - -	1	1	12
In the Church Field, two Lands containing -	0	8	5
In the South Field, one Land - - - - -	0	1	27
In the East Field, - - - - -	0	1	28
At Bellshaw, a new allotment, - - - - -	3	3	2
	<u>A. 6</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>34</u>

There

There is also 40s. payable annually out of Coupland's Estate, late Simpson's, to the School Master, on Michaelmas Day.

20s. out of the late Mr. John Urry's Estate, giving a right to put in one child.

And also an annual gratuity of 40s. from the Rector.

In addition to this endowment for education, the poor in this parish are indebted to several other benefactors. Mr. Richard Brewer, of Gainsbrough, woollen draper, devised by will, dated Nov. 11th, 1687, to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Parish of Epworth, a farm in Epworth, called the Halifax Farm, for ever, that they might "out of the rents and profits thereof, cloath so many ancient poor people as it will extend to every year, to be given upon every eleventh day of November*."

The following are the names of the several benefactors who have at various times given small portions of land, by deed or will, to the Churchwardens and Overseers of Epworth, for the use of the poor for ever: Henry Bird, Edward Whittam, Robert Whiteley, Richard Coggan, Isabella Parkinson, Henry Whiteley, ——— Skinner, ——— Tanner, John Ashmol; for orphans, Robert Coggan, T. Pilsworth, and Ann Coggan, and Jane Maw, and one person whose name is unknown.

The amount of all these lands is 15A. 0R. 21P. which are let for the annual sum of £49 19s. per annum; to which must be added several rent charges, as follows:—

A parcel of land in Columbus Close, quantity	£	s.	d.
unknown, - - - - -	0	1	0
Skinner's Dole, - - - - -	0	13	4
Tanner's Dole - - - - -	0	10	0
Unknown benefactor, - - - - -	0	5	0
Brewer's Rent Charge, - - - - -	1	0	0
Thornton's Dole, - - - - -	1	0	0
	<hr/> £3 9 4 <hr/>		

THE

* This is the same benefactor who gave charities to Crowle, Gainsbrough, and lands to Sir Bryan Cooke and his heirs, to augment the Alms Houses, at Arksey, in Yorkshire.

THE TOWN of EPWORTH is pleasantly situated on the side of a hill, and even now answers pretty well to the description given of it by Leland three hundred years ago: "Hepworth is the best uplandish town for building in one strete in the Isle." Three streets lead into a small but neat and clean looking Market-Place; and that which comes from the west is in length considerably more than a mile, having here and there a good house standing apart, with a garden and small enclosure between. In the time of Richard the Second, Ann. Dom. 1380, Thomas Mowbray procured for this town the privilege of a weekly market and two annual fairs. The market is held on Thursday; the fairs on the first Thursday after the 29th of September, and the first Thursday after the first of May. During the late war, when agricultural produce bore a high price, and corn was eagerly sought for, the weekly market was well attended, and considerable business was transacted; but since the decline in prices, and the plentiful supplies of grain which have filled all the great markets, no buyers or corn merchants have attended Epworth; and the farmers have been obliged to go to Doncaster or any other place where they can find a purchaser.

Several other causes have cooperated to hasten the decline of the trade of this place. The introduction of steam navigation on the Trent has enabled people to go to Hull at all seasons of the year, and procure such articles as from the staple commodities in which the shopkeepers of a small country town generally deal; while the improvement which has taken place in the surrounding villages, especially at the Trent-side, has caused shops to be opened quite equal to those in the town of Epworth. Steam navigation has had an injurious effect on the trade of the country, shopkeeper, by reason of the swarms of the licensed and unlicensed hawkers which they bring down into the neighbourhood. These *tirailleurs* of every sort of fancy goods, "ribbons, shawls, laces, and stuffs," of the newest patterns, and at the lowest prices, spread themselves over the country, knock at the door of every house, in every village, and by displaying their finery tempt a purchaser; while the old fashioned stock is in vain displayed in the drapers' windows at Epworth, on a market day, and are noticed only by the spiders and the flies. The fairs for cattle are still much frequented.

FAMILY



FAMILY OF WESLEY.



AN ACCOUNT of the Parish of Epworth would be complete without some biographical notice of the remarkable family of Wesley, one member of which held the Rectory thirty-nine years, and which was the birth place of both John and Charles Wesley, the celebrated founders of Methodism.

In the year 1650*, Bartholomew Wesley†, grandfather to

* A family of this name has existed in Dorsetshire from very early times. Dr. A. Clarke informs us that he met with some persons in Ireland of the name of Postly or Posly, who, many generations before, came from England, and who said their family name was Wesley. In the county of Dorset are certain portions of land, once known as hides, villa, manors, some of which were distinguished by the terms Wanteslegh, Wyneslegh, Wansley, and Westley. They appear to have given names to many persons; among others to the following clergymen, John de Wyntereslegh, who A. D. 1497, was Rector of Bettiscombe; to John Wennesley, who A. D. 1508, was Rector of Phillesdon. In the records of Dorset, it is also found that Isabel Westleigh was a nun at Shaftesbury Abbey; that in the beginning of the 15th century, John Wesley, a prebendary, was Vicar of Sturminster Newton; and that, at the conclusion of the same century, John Wesley was Rector of Langdon Maltravers. Differences in the orthography of names in ancient documents, written at distant periods, afford no just grounds to doubt of the identity of particular persons or families. See *Fathers of the Wesley Family*, page 7.

† Dr. Calamy states that when Bartholomew Wesley was at Oxford, he applied himself to the study

to the Rector of Epworth, was Rector of Catherston, in Dorsetshire; and in 1662 was ejected from the living at Charmouth, by the Act of Uniformity. John Wesley, son of the former, was also ejected from the Vicarage of Winterborn Whitchurch, in the county of Devon, for refusing to read the Common Prayer. He had been educated at Oxford, but never having been ordained assumed the character of a lay preacher and itinerant evangelist. He laid great stress on the distinction between *vocatio ad munus*, and the *vocatio ad opus*, i. e. between a call to preach the gospel, and a call to preside over any particular congregation; a distinction which was afterwards adopted by the Methodists, and acted upon in the most marked manner. This John Wesley had two sons, Matthew a physician of eminence, and Samuel, who became rector of Epworth.

Samuel was born at Whitchurch in 1662, and was educated at the free school at Dorchester; afterwards he became a pupil in Mr. Moreton's academy, amongst the dissenters, and was carefully educated in their principles. The change which took place in his religious sentiments, and caused him to become a zealous churchman, is related by his son, John Wesley, as follows. "Some severe invectives having been written against the dissenters,
Mr.

study of physic as well as divinity. In the former science he appears to have acquired some celebrity; for while he resided on his living at Charmouth he was often consulted as a physician, and after his ejection, he applied himself chiefly to this profession for a livelihood, though he continued, as times would permit, to preach occasionally. It appears from the History of the Non-Conformists that many of the ministers when ejected had recourse to the practice of physics for a maintenance, as there were no other means left them by which they might gain their bread. They were proscribed and incapacitated as preachers both in public and private by the Act of Uniformity; and though their learned education had qualified them to be instructors of youth, yet this was also on grievous penalties proscribed by the act: thence they had no alternative but to study and practice medicine. For this some had received previous qualifications at the University, as was the case of Mr. Wesley, but others had no advantages of this kind, and were obliged to practice at hazard. This caused one of them to say to the persons by whom the ejection was put in force against him: "I perceive this is likely to prove the death of many." The Commissioners, supposing these words to savour of contumacy and rebellion, questioned him severely on the subject, to whom he replied, that being deprived by the act of other means of getting his bread, he must have recourse to the practice of medicine, which he did not understand, and thereby the lives of his patients would be endangered.

Mr. Samuel Wesley, being a young man of considerable talents, was selected to answer them. This set him on a course of reading which soon produced an effect very different from what had been intended. Instead of writing the wished for answer, he himself conceived he saw reasons to change his opinions, and actually formed a resolution to renounce the dissenters, and attach himself to the established church. He lived at that time with his mother and an old aunt, both of whom were too strongly attached to the dissenting doctrines to have borne with any patience the disclosure of his design; he, therefore, got up one morning at a very early hour, and not acquainting any one with his purpose, set out on foot to Oxford, and entered himself of Exeter College.

On his arrival at the University he had only two pounds five shillings, and no prospect of future supplies, except from his own exertions; however he supported himself by publishing, and probably by assisting the younger students, till he took his bachelor's degree, without any preferment from his friends beyond the sum of five shillings. After taking his degree he came to London, having increased his little stock to ten pounds fifteen shillings, when he was ordained deacon, having obtained a curacy of twenty-eight pounds per annum, which he held one year; then he was appointed a chaplain on board the fleet, at a salary of seventy pounds. This appointment he held for only one year, and then returned to London, and obtained another curacy of thirty pounds per annum, which he held two years.

He then married Miss Susannah Annesley, the daughter of an eminent non-conformist divine. For any clergyman she was an help-meet indeed; and to her care and instruction, under the divine blessing, the subsequent celebrity of the family is in a great measure to be attributed. They had nineteen children, ten of whom grew up to maturity—three sons, Samuel, Charles, and John; and seven daughters Emilia, Mary, Ann, Susannah, Mehetable, Martha, and Kezziah. His first preferment was South Ormsby, in Lincolnshire, given him by the Marquis of Normanby, which he resigned owing to a quarrel with the patron, from very properly refusing to suffer his wife to associate with a female under that nobleman's protection.

After

After resigning the living of South Ormsby he resided in London, and engaged in several literary undertakings with that famous eccentric bookseller, John Dunton, well known in the typographical history of England. He was one of the three original contributors to the *Athenian Mercury**, projected by Dunton, and founded as he himself tells us on the xvii Acts, verse 21, "for all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else but either to hear or tell some new thing:" the object of the work being to receive and answer all questions, in all faculties and departments of literature. It contained many things of great value and importance

* The *Athenian Mercuries* were published to the extent of twenty vols. and contain a "world of curious enquiries in every faculty and science." The most valuable matter was afterwards published in three vols. octavo, under the title of the *Athenian Oracle*. The questions pertain to all sorts of subjects, divine, moral, and natural; but many of the answers are far from doing what the authors proposed, "to satisfy all ingenious and curious enquiries." This is the case with regard to many of the questions in divinity, which it was impossible to answer satisfactorily, inasmuch as the proposers seem anxious to be made wise above what is written; and as these were probably answered by Wesley, I shall give one or two examples.

Q. Where was the soul of Lazarus for the four days he lay in the grave?

A. It was neither in heaven nor hell. If it had been in heaven, it had been a great cruelty to have deprived it of the beatific vision, and sent it again into its body, to hazard another possibility of damnation:—if it had been in hell, then that doctrine falls to the ground, that there is no redemption from thence. But we are assured that hell was not its mansion,—Lazarus being a friend, a disciple, a believer of the Messiah, so that we conclude that those angels who had commission for the reception of the souls of Lazarus, the Shunamite's child, &c. &c. had also taken an extraordinary order to retain them in their custody till the time limited for their re-entry into their respective bodies, as an extraordinary translation was to Enoch, Moses, and Elias, both being particular exceptions from the general rule, "it is appointed unto all men once to die, and after death the judgment, which judgment or entrance into a future or irrevocable state, is immediately upon the death of other persons, as is evident from the parable of Dives and Lazarus."

Q. What was the mark God set upon Cain?

A. The Rabbins say his flesh was crusted and made invulnerable; and that Lamech when he killed him wounded him in the eye. I know a gentleman who had the misfortune to kill his friend in a duel; and though upon his trial he came off with his life, yet the *action made such an impression on his spirits that he carries a visible mark of horror and disturbance in his countenance to this day*; and such an one that causes many thinking persons that are strangers to him to take a particular notice of him when they meet him. One amongst the rest, meeting him in my company, pulled me by the arm to take notice of him, and when he was passed by, told me that gentleman has the character of Cain legibly written in his face. I told my friend he had unfortunately killed a man; my friend replied, he did not know it before I told him. I am persuaded this was Cain's mark.

portance, and amongst the contributors to the undertaking were some of the first scholars of the age, Dr. Morris, Daniel de Foe, Mr. Richardson, Nahum Tate, Dean Swift, the Marquis of Halifax, Sir William Temple, Sir Thomas Pope, Blount, Sir William Hedges, Sir Peter Pett, Mr. Motteaux; Whatever might have been the profits of this work, Wesley seems to have laboured

Q. Whether in St. Paul's rapture into the third heaven the soul remained in the body?

A. St. Paul could not tell himself, and we dare not pretend to do it after him.

With the three following questions he seems to have succeeded rather better.

Q. Whether the Devil knows inward thoughts? And whether it be true that he can't say *verbum caro factum*?

A. To search hearts, or which is the same, to know thoughts, is God's sole prerogative. The Devil can but guess from outward signs, which being equivocal may perhaps sometimes deceive even the great deceiver. Whether he can pronounce the words "*verbum caro factum*,"—the word was made flesh,—we ingeniously confess we have not sufficient acquaintance with him to know; but we are to believe 'tis only an old wife's tale, or a sort of charm, since we are thus far sure that some other Scriptures he could and did pronounce in his disputation with our Saviour.

Q. Why one hour's sermon seems longer than two hours' conversation?

A. For several very unlucky reasons. Sometimes because the sermon may be duller than the conversation; at others because the hearer is dull himself, and ha'n't the wit to like it; sometimes because those in the pulpit talk all, and talk sense; when in conversation, those who love it may hear their own dear selves talk as much and as impertinently as they please, and besides have the liberty of contradiction, the very life and soul of some people. But the most general reason for this sad truth is a very sad one; and that is the almost universal decay of piety, added to the natural aversion which the best men find in their minds towards acts of devotion, till conquered by industry and pains, which by the assistance of God's grace in time produce contrary habits.

Q. There was lately a young man who would have sold himself to the Devil, to have some of his extravagancies supplied, but was disappointed against his will; and being now troubled about it he desires your advice what he should do, and how he should behave himself under the commission of so great a sin?

A. All that he has to do, and what is really necessary to be done, is, that in the first place he heartily beg God Almighty's pardon for such a wickedness, as rather desiring to have a dependance on the Devil, and to be disposed of by him to eternity, than to be under the protection of him to whom he owes his being, a manifest breach of the first commandment. Next, he is obliged, in the greatest gratitude imaginable, to praise God Almighty for not suffering him to fall into the misery he sought after; and lastly, he ought to let so great goodness produce in him the fruits of a better life; in so doing he may assure himself of a reconciliation with heaven, having such a promise as cannot deceive.

These learned Athenians "were now and then very luxuriant on the affairs of love;" and indeed those who consulted the Oracle gave abundant opportunity for indulging in such speculations: witness

laboured under great difficulties and privations, until his *Life of Christ*, an heroic poem, in ten books, dedicated to Queen Mary, procured him the Rectory of Epworth. Here, however, his embarrassments followed him; for we learn from his own confession to his firm patron, Archbishop Sharp, that he had contracted a debt of £800, which he attributes partly to his not understanding worldly affairs, partly to the charge of supporting an aged mother, to a fast increasing family before he obtained this Rectory, and to unavoidable

ness the following questions. Whether it be lawful for a young lady to pray for a husband? and if lawful, in what form? I am within a short time to wait on a young lady, who is one of the wonders of the age for piety, wit, beauty, birth, and fortune; and therefore should desire of your society a form of courtship in answer to the following querie. After what manner should a gentleman at the first visit accost his mistress? Whether tears, sighs, and earnest entreaties be of greater force to obtain a lady's favour, than a moderate degree of zeal, with a wise and manly carriage? Is it proper for a woman to yield at the first address, though to a man she loves? What behaviour and carriage in the progress of an amour will be most winning and acceptable to a lady of ingenuity and fortune? What are the best remedies for love? and What cure is there for a desperate lover?

Q. Say, learn'd Athenians! how I may improve
Or else secure the extacies of love?
One of the softer sex is mine, and I
Am hers—just now the nuptial joy;
Guess at the rest, your condescension can
Congratulate my bliss, and paint the happy man?

and many other such.

Numerous questions in physics, natural philosophy, history, and antiquities are very well discussed in this curious miscellany; and some of the articles contain much valuable information. I think Wesley's style is very evident in the following answer, which will perhaps be sufficient to give the reader a general notion of this singular publication.

Q. Whether the antients were as well skilled in shipping and navigation as the moderns are?

A. The negative appears partly by the resolution of the former question, and will further by what remains. 'Tis true they had vast ships in those days, enormous machines indeed, as the virtuosi love to call them; and whatever we flatter ourselves, vastly bigger, some of them at least, and able to contain many more than the biggest ships now in the world, not excepting the *Royal Sovereign*, or *Brittania* themselves, or all the *Terribles* or *Invincibles* that the French made such a noise with; and though the vastness of the bulk, and number of men some of them are said to have carried seems almost incredible, yet we shall set them down as we find them in grave authors. *Athenæus* tells us *Ptolomy Philopater* had a galley built for pomp and pleasure, with a double prow and forty ranks or orders of rowers; and even *Plutarch* himself, in his life of *Demetrius*, that he equipped several ships of war, which had in them each four thousand rowers. This for their bulk. Then for the excellency

avoidable expenses, such as first fruits, getting the bread seal, &c. &c. and to losses both by flood and fire. The first of these fires was occasioned by some sparks, which took hold of the thatch of the Rectory House in dry weather, and consumed about two thirds of the building before it could be quenched. This house was of such materials as rendered it exceedingly liable to be damaged by fire, as appears from the following terrier "of all the possessions of the Rector of Epworth, A. D. 1607.

"Item within the bounds are contained the Parsonage House, consisting of five baies, built all of timber and plaster, and covered with straw thatch, the whole building being contrived into three stories, and disposed in seven chief rooms. A kitchinge, a hall, a parlour, a butterie, and three large upper rooms, and som others of common use; and also a little garden empailed betwene the stone wall and the south, on the south."

Such was the Parsonage House which by this fire was nearly consumed, and, towards defraying the expense of rebuilding it, he obtained, through the influence of the Archbishop of York, a subscription to the amount of £184 17s. 6d. In a few years it was totally burnt down, and rebuilt at Mr. Wesley's own expence.

About

cellency of their structure, if we'll believe N. Whitson, who writes of Naval Architecture in High Dutch, whose book was printed at Amsterdam, in 1671, (whereof the Royal Society gave an account vol. 6. p. 3006), they were much firmer and more lasting than ours. For he tells us a strange story of a ship found in the time of Pope Pius the Second, in the Numidian Sea, twelve fathoms under water, thirty foot long and proportionably broad, of cyprus and laryx wood, so hard that it would scarce burn or cut, and not in the least or any where rotten or perished; and stranger than all, the whole ship so close, that not a drop of water was soaked into the under rooms. But whatever we may think of this story, or of the vast bulk assigned to some ships, this we are certain, they had antiently some very large vessels. Authentic histories mention Hiero the Syracusian's ships, which by the description Mr. Evelyn gives of it out of old writers, that 'twas amongst those which had been taken for mountains or floating islands, and that 'twas a moving palace adorned with groves of trees both for fruit and shade. Nor were they formerly wanting in stratagems or ingenious devices to murder one another: for Minos is said to have been the first inventor of sea fights, who lived not long after the flood; and we are more sure that not only the use of flags, but even false colours, fire-ships, stink-pots, and snake-pots, were known to the ancients, as we learn in the Fount of Stratagems.—But notwithstanding all this, 'tis certain we outdo the antients, not only in other parts of navigation, but also in that of shipping, our vessels being, though not so great as some of those are represented, yet much more serviceable than those of the autients.

About this time Mr. Wesley seems to have had his mind seriously impressed with a desire of undertaking the labours of a missionary, to which probably his uncomfortable * situation, in such an obscure corner of the country as Epworth, might not a little contribute. He mentioned this to Archbishop Sharp, and made also proposals to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and to some Members of the Administration. It appears that the archbishop had desired an account of the whole scheme; and he sent him the following paper, which, though without a date, is in his own hand writing, and subscribed by the archbishop, and is as follows:—

“The scheme I had laid, if I went to the East Indies, and which by God’s grace I shall yet prosecute, if I go thither and am enabled to do it, was not confined to one place or nation, but aimed at a more general service to christianity.

“My design consisted of three parts. The first relating to our own people, the native English and their subjects, which I am told at one of our colonies are numerous. The second, to other christian churches, whether out of the Roman communion or members of it. The third to the heathen.

“First, as to our own. I would make a particular enquiry into the state of christianity in all our factories and settlements, from St. Helena to the farther eastern countries, travelling where I could myself either by land or sea, and where that could not be done, fixing a correspondence, which I should have the convenience of doing from Surat, it being a mart for so many nations. I would enquire into the number of our people, their morals, and their ministers. It should be my faithful endeavour to revive the spirit of christianity amongst them, by spreading good books, bringing them to catechising, or any other

* “And did I not know that Almighty wisdom hath views and ends in fixing the bounds of our habitation, which are out of our ken, I should think it a thousand pities that a man of his brightness, and rare endowments of learning and useful knowledge in relation to the Church of God, should be confined to an obscure corner of the country, where his talents are buried; and he determined to a way of life for which he is not so well qualified as I could wish.”

Mrs. Susannah Wesley’s letter in answer to her Brother.

other means, as I should be directed from hence, or as God should enable me.

“Second, as to other christian churches. First, those who are of the Roman communion. I would endeavour to fix a correspondence with the Church of Abyssinia, or if it was thought fit by my superiors, even to try if I could pierce into that country myself; however, in the second place, I could personally enquire into the state of the poor christians of St. Thomas, who are scattered over the Indies, and settle a correspondence between them and the Church of England.

“As to the Romanists, I might probably light on some opportunity to convey some of our books amongst them, translated into the languages of the countries, and even as far as China, (where we have a considerable factory), whereby the Jesuits’ half converts might be better instructed in the principles of our religion, or made more than almost christians.

“Third, for the Gentoos. I would see if I could learn the Hindostan language; and, when I once got master of their notions and way of reasoning, endeavour to bring over some of their Bramins, or Banians and common people to the christian religion, the government, I suppose, not being very strict as to those matters.

“I know I am not sufficient for the least of these designs, much less for all together; but as ’twould be well worth dying for to make some progress in any of ’em, so I would expect the same assistance as to kind, though not to degree, which was granted of old to the first planters of the gospel. Nor would I neglect but humbly and thankfully receive any instructions from my superiors or others, my acquaintance or correspondents, both here and in the Indies, in order to accomplish the ends of my mission.

“This seems to have been a different design from settling altogether at some one of our particular factories, all of which the East India Company are to provide for; but whether it deserves encouragement from the Corporation, must be left to their piety and wisdom; as likewise whether her majesty (Queen Anne) might not be prevailed upon by her royal favour to encourage a design of this nature, the French king sending so many missions into those parts.

2 Z

“However,

"However, if one hundred pounds per annum might be allowed me, and forty I must pay my curate in my absence, either from the East India Company or elsewhere, I should be ready to venture my life on this occasion; provided any way might be found to secure a subsistence for my family in case of my decease in those countries."

This offer was not accepted, nor indeed was it likely that it should. How could it be expected that such an enlightened body of men, as the Governors of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts then were, would ever think of sending one man thus to survey mankind,

"From China to Peru,"

and that man a country clergyman, at the meridian of life, who had never travelled farther than on horseback to London, and had yet all the eastern languages to learn. He pierce into the country of Abyssinia, and as far as China! The probability was, that he would not have lived three weeks after his arrival at the first place of his proposed destination, the East Indies.

We must, however, allow that the paper contains some very large and extended views of missionary proceedings, and embodies the notion of a man who had deeply considered, and well understood the subject; and it is not improbable that some of the subsequent operations of the Society have been suggested by the hints thrown out in this Memorial.

In the year 1705, having taken part at a contested election* for the county, against the popular candidate, and being under pecuniary obligation to
some

* The shameful behaviour of the people of Epworth on this occasion is thus narrated in a letter to Archbishop Sharp. "I went to Lincoln on Tuesday night, May 29th, and the election began on Wednesday the 30th. A great part of the night our Isle people kept drumming, shouting, and firing of pistols and guns under the windows where my wife lay, who had been brought to bed not three weeks. A clergyman met me in the Castle-yard, and told me to withdraw, as the Isle men intended me a mischief; another told me that he had heard near twenty of them say, if they got me in the Castle-yard, they would squeeze my guts out. When they knew I had got home, they sent the drum and mob with guns, &c. as usual to compliment me until after midnight. One of them passing by on Friday evening, and seeing my children in the yard, cried out "O ye devils, we will come and turn you all out of doors a begging shortly."

some leading men of that party, he was arrested and sent to Lincoln castle*, according to a promise which they made him before the election. The debt was thirty pounds. During his confinement, his cows were stabbed by some of his enemies at Epworth, the genuine descendants of the ancient Gervih, who, as they did when they burnt Reading's house a few years before, endeavoured to cast the blame on other causes. First, they spread a report that his boar had been the author of the mischief, then that the cattle had run against a scythe. We have no account of his liberation from Lincoln castle, except that he was at home with his family about Christmas.

Although the small living of Wroot had been added to his preferment, he still continued to feel the pressure of the "*res angusta domi*." Mrs. Wesley says, in a letter to her son John, written in the year 1731, that his uncle Matthew, having been over to see them at Epworth, "was strangely scandalized at the poverty of our furniture, and much more at the meanness of the children's habit. He wondered what his brother had done with his income, for it was visible he had not spent it in furnishing his house, or clothing his family." And immediately after this visit, Mr. Matthew Wesley wrote his brother a very severe letter, accusing him of bad economy, and of not making provision for his large family.

This letter the Rector of Epworth answers in a sort of serio-jocose style, and endeavours to vindicate his conduct as follows.

John O. Styles' apology against the imputation of his ill husbandry.

The sum of the libel, meaning his brother's letter, may be reduced to the following assertions.

First, John O. Styles is worse than an infidel, and therefore can never go to heaven. Second, he aims at proving this, because he provides not for his own house; as notorious instances of which he adds, in the third place, that he had a numerous offspring; and has had a long time a plentiful estate, and great and numerous benefactors, but yet has made no provisions for

* At the suit of Mr. Pindar.

for those of his own house ; which he thinks, in the last place, is a black account, let the cause be folly or vanity.

Answer. If God has blessed him with a numerous offspring, he has no reason to be ashamed of them, nor they of him, unless perhaps one of them ; and if he had had but that single one, it might have proved no honour or support to his name and family. Neither does his conscience accuse him that "he has made no provision for those of his own home." But has he none ; nay not above one, two, or three to whom he has, and some of them at very considerable expences, given the best education which England could afford ; by God's blessing on which they live honourably and comfortably in the world. Some of them have already been a considerable help to others, as well as to himself ; and he has no reason to doubt the same of the rest, as soon as God shall enable them to do it ; and there are many gentlemen's families in England who by the same methods provide for their younger children. Neither is he ashamed of claiming some merit in his having been so happy in breeding them up in his own principles and practices : not only the priests of his family, but all the rest, to a steady opposition and confederacy against all such as are avowed and declared enemies to God and his clergy, or who deny and disbelieve any articles of natural or revealed religion ; as well as to such as are open or secret friends to the great rebellion, or any such principles as do but squint towards the same practices ; so that he hopes they are all sound and staunch churchmen. And for inviolable passive obedience, from which if any of them should be so wicked as to degenerate, he cannot tell whether he could prevail upon himself to give them his blessing ; though at the same time he almost equally abhors all servile submission to the greatest and most over-grown tool of state, whose avowed design is to aggrandise his Prince at the expence and liberties of his free-born subjects. Thus much for John O. Styles' ecclesiastical and political creed ; and, as he hopes, for those of his family. And as his adversary adds, that "at his exit they could have nothing in view but distress ; and that it is a black account, let the cause be folly or vanity." John O. Styles answered, he has not the least doubt of God's provision for his family after his decease, if they continue to live
in

in the way of righteousness, as well as for himself while he has been living. As for his folly, he owns he can hardly demur to the charge; for he fairly acknowledges he never was and never will be like the children of this world, who are accounted wise in their generations,—in doting upon this world, courting this world, and regarding nothing else; not that but all his life he has laboured truly, both with his hands, head, and heart, to provide things honest in the sight of all men, to get his own living, and that of those who have been dependents on him.

As for his vanity, he challenges an instance to be given of any extravagance in any single branch of his expences, through the whole course of his life, either in dress, diet, horses, or recreation, or diversion either in himself or family.

Now if these, which are the main objections are wiped off, what becomes of the black account, or of the worse than infidelity which this *Severus frater et avunculus puerorum* has, in the plentitude of his power (as he takes upon himself to have the full power of the keys), to exclude those who for want of equal illumination, or equal estates, think or act differently from himself, out of the kingdom of heaven.

As for the plentiful estate, and great and generous benefactors which he likewise mentions,—as to the latter of them, the person accused answered that he could never acknowledge as he ought the goodness of God, and of his generous benefactors on that occasion; but, hopes he may add, that he had never tasted so much of their kindness if they had not believed him to be an honest man.

Thus much John O. Styles says in general, but adds, as to particular instances, he should only add a black balance; and leaves it to any after his death, if they should think it worth while, to cast it up somewhat according to common equity, and then they would be more proper judges whether he deserved those imputations which are now thrown upon him.

Imprimis. When he first walked to Oxford, he had in cash £2. 5s.

He lived there until he took his bachelor's degree, without any preferment or assistance, except one crown, 5s.

By

By God's blessing on his own industry, he brought to London £10. 15s.

When he came to London, he got deacon's orders, and a cure, for which he had £28 for one year. In which year, for his board, ordination, and habit, he was indebted £30, which he afterwards paid.

Then he went to sea, where he had, for one year, £70, not paid until two years after his return.

He then got a curacy of £30 per annum, for two years, and by his own industry made it £60 per annum,—£120.

He married and had a son, and he and his wife and child boarded for some years in or near London, without running into debt.

He had then a living given him in the country, worth £50 per annum, where he had five children more; in which time, and while he lived in London, he wrote a book, which he dedicated to Queen Mary, who for that reason gave him a living in the country, valued at £200 per annum; where he remained for nearly forty years, and wherein his numerous offspring amounted with the former to eighteen or nineteen children.

Half of his parsonage house was first burnt, which he rebuilt.—Sometime after the whole was burnt to the ground, which he rebuilt from the foundations; and it cost him above £400, besides the furniture, none of which was saved, and he was forced to renew it.

About ten years since he got a little living adjoining to his former, the profits of which very little more than defrayed the expences of serving it, and sometimes hardly so much, his whole tithe having been in a manner swept away by inundations for which the parishioners had a brief, though he thought it not decent for himself to be joined with them in it.

For the greater part of the last ten years he has been closely employed in composing a large book, whereby he hoped he might have done some benefit to the world, and in some measure amended his own fortunes. By sticking so close to this, he has broke a pretty strong constitution, and fallen into the palsy and gout. Besides this, he has had sickness in his family for most of the years since he has married.

His greater living seldom cleared above five score pounds per annum, out
of

of which he allowed £20 per annum to a person who married one of his daughters. Could we on the whole fix the balance, it would easily appear whether he had been an ill husband, or careless and idle, and taken no care of his family.

He can struggle with the world, but not with Providence : nor can he resist sickness, fires, and inundations.

He died on the 25th of April, 1735. On the day of his funeral, a Mrs. Knight, of Low Melwood, seized all his cattle for rent of a piece of land. The amount of the debt was £15, which conduct, Dr. Adam Clarke, in his *Memoirs of the Wesley Family*, justly designates as most unfeeling, abominable, and inhuman*. Mr. Wesley was buried in Epworth churchyard, under a plain grit tombstone, supported by brick work. The following character is given of him by the author to whom I have just alluded.

"He was earnest, conscientious, and indefatigable in his search after truth. He thought deeply on every subject which was either to form an article in his creed or a principle for his conduct ; and having formed these, he boldly maintained them, conscious of his own integrity, and zealous for what he conceived to be the orthodox faith. His orthodoxy was pure and solid,—his religious conduct strictly correct in all respects,—his piety towards God ardent,—his loyalty to his king unsullied,—and his love to his fellow creatures strong and unconfined. Though of High Church principles and High Church politics, yet he would separate the man from the opinions he held, and the party he had espoused ; and, when he found him in distress, knew him only as a man and a brother. He was a rigid disciplinarian both in his church and in his family. He knew all his parishioners ; he visited them from house to house ; he sifted their creed ; and permitted none to be corrupt in their opinions or their practices, without instruction or reproof.

"These

"* I record," says he "this action, that I may hand down the name of this Mrs. Knight with deserved infamy, while my page shall last.

"And time her blacker name shall blur with blackest ink."

Mr. Wesley's Family, p. 221.

Dr. Clarke might have saved himself the trouble. Time had already done exactly as he wished ; for this Mrs. Knight has always been distinguished by the *soubriquet* of the black b—t.

"These things have been attested to me by aged * and respectable inhabitants of Epworth, to whom the memory of the man and the pastor is still dear.

"His family he kept in the strictest order; and though authoritative in all his deportment towards them, yet he was ever sufficiently tender, so that he had entirely secured their affection and respect. It is pleasing to behold this in all the letters which passed between him and his children. As a controversial writer, he has considerable dexterity in managing an argument and defending himself; but he sometimes displays an acrimony of spirit against his opponents, the common fault of polemic divines."

Admitting that the Rector deserves, in the main, this character of a good scholar, a pious and devout writer, a man who ruled well his own house, and an excellent parish priest, though, as to this last particular his wife seems to have been of a different opinion, still we must allow that Dr. Adam Clarke is

"To his virtues, very kind,
And to his faults, a little blind."

For he relates, as he terms it, this "remarkable anecdote," in the words in which he had it from John Wesley. "Sukey," said my father to my mother one day after family prayer, "why did you not say amen this morning

* This is altogether incredible. The Rector died 1735. Now we may reasonably affirm that a person, to remember the way in which a clergyman performed his duty, or to whom "the memory of the man and the pastor were still dear," must, at the time of that pastor's death, have been at least twenty years of age. Dr. Adam Clarke never was at Epworth until the year 1821; so that the age of the respectable inhabitant, by whom he says these things were attested to him, must have been 106 years. It was not possible that Dr. Adam Clarke ever conversed with any one who had sat under old Wesley's ministry; but he most probably did with several who remembered the occasional visits of his son John, the founder of Methodism. And here the mistake originated. When they spoke of a man whose memory was still dear to them: they spoke of John the son; but when they spoke of Samuel, the father, they merely related what they had been told. From all we can learn of the conduct of the inhabitants to the Rector, which is corroborated by the joint testimony of his sons, Samuel and John, they had but little respect for his person, and but lightly esteemed his labours. In short Epworth had been completely demoralised by the contest so long carried on with the Participants, which had scarcely ended when Wesley obtained the Rectory.

ing to the prayer for the King?" "Because," said she, "I do not believe the Prince of Orange to be King." "If that be the case," said he, "you and I must part; for if we have two kings, we must have two beds." My mother was inflexible. My father went immediately into his study; and, after spending some time with himself, set out for London; where being a Convocation man for the Diocese of Lincoln, he remained, without visiting his own house, for the remainder of the year. On March the 8th, in the following year, King William died; and as both my father and my mother were agreed as to the legitimacy of Queen Anne's title, the cause of their misunderstanding ceased: my father returned to Epworth, and conjugal harmony was restored."

This his biographer terms "a remarkable anecdote." Had he been impartial, I think he would have stiled it a foul blot on his memory. What opinion would he have expressed if any other person had forsaken a virtuous and excellent wife, the mother of a numerous family, continually requiring his protection and presence, merely for expressing her opinion on a political question concerning which the whole kingdom was divided; and when, in order to act consistently with their opinion, better and wiser men had given up the highest honours and emoluments? His opinion of such conduct in any one else, I say, would have been similar to that which he expressed of the rapacity of Mrs. Knight, "a most abominable, unfeeling, and inhuman act." There is something in this transaction which looks very like the old leaven of dissent, in which Wesley was brought up. The distinguishing characteristic of these people, is, while they act towards others with great tyranny and cruelty, to plead their "tender consciences" in justification of any action they may choose to commit. Thus Wesley's tender conscience would not let him cohabit with a wife who differed from him on a very disputable point of politics; but this same tender conscience does not seem to have upbraided him, when he took his horse and rode away to London, for deserting his duty as a husband and a father, increasing those embarrassments * from which

* He sometimes attended the sittings of Convocation; and on these occasions was obliged to reside in London for a length of time, that was often injurious to his parish, and at an expence that

was

which the liberality of Archbishop Sharp had so often relieved him, and totally violating the command of our blessed Saviour, not to put away his wife, save for the cause of adultery.

The life of a learned man may be found in the history of his works. Mr. Wesley's pen was seldom idle; being a rapid writer, and not waiting to polish or refine, his works became numerous. In 1685, while at College, he published his juvenile poems, under the title of *Maggots*: and in 1691, he engaged with his brother-in-law, Dunton, and others, in the *Athenian Mercury*; in 1693, he published the life of our blessed Saviour, an heroic poem, in ten books, dedicated to her most sacred Majesty, Queen Mary; in 1695, *Elegies on Queen Mary and Archbishop Tillotson*, a Sermon preached before the Society for the Reformation of Manners, and the Pious Communicant Rightly Prepared, to which is added a short Discourse on Baptism; in the year 1704, the *History of the Old and New Testament attempted in verse, adorned with 330 sculptures*; the year following, *Marlbro' or the Fate of Europe*, a poem, *Eupolis' Hymn to the Creator*. But the most learned and valuable of all his works was, *Dissertations on the Book of Job*, dedicated to Queen Caroline. Thus we see that he had the singular honour of dedicating three different works to three British Queens in succession,—*History of the Life of Christ* to Queen Mary, *History of the Old and New Testament* to Queen Anne, *Dissertations on the Book of Job* to Queen Caroline.

As the circumstances of the Rector of Epworth were narrow and confined, the education of their progeny fell upon the parents, and especially on Mrs. Wesley, who seems to have possessed every qualification requisite for either a public or private teacher. Her manner was peculiar to herself, and she

was inconvenient to his family. From his own account, we find that three years' attendance cost him £150; and as a curate cost him from £30 to £40, and the Rectory was worth but about four score, the family in such years must have been greatly distressed. As there was no absolute necessity that Mr. W. should attend these Convocations, his doing so in such circumstances was far from being prudent.

Dr. A. Clarke's Memoirs of Wesley Family, page 327.

she has detailed it in a letter to her son John. As this most excellent system of training up a child in the way in which he should go, was conducted entirely at Epworth, it may certainly be considered as a matter of great local interest; and therefore I have given nearly the whole letter * at length, in the

* The children were always put into a regular method of living, in such things as they were capable of, from their birth; as in dressing and undressing, changing their linen, &c. The first quarter commonly passes in sleep, after that they were if possible laid into the cradle and rocked to sleep; and so they were kept rocking till it was time for them to awake. This was done to bring them to a regular course of sleeping, which at first was three hours in the morning, and three in the afternoon; afterwards two hours, until they needed none at all. When turned a year old, and some before, they were taught to fear the rod, and to cry softly, by which means they escaped abundance of correction, which they might otherwise have had: and that most odious noise, the crying of children, was rarely heard in the house; but the family usually lived in as much quietness as if there had not been a child among them.

As soon as they were grown pretty strong, they were confined to three meals a day. At dinner their little tables and chairs were set by ours, where they could be overlooked; and they were suffered to eat and drink small beer as much as they would, but not to call for any thing. If they wanted ought, they used to whisper to the maid who attended them, who came and spake to me; and as soon as they could handle a knife and fork, they were set to our table. They were never suffered to choose their meat, but always made to eat such things as were provided for the family. Mornings they had always spoon-meat, sometimes at night; but whatever they had, they were never permitted at those meals to eat of more than one thing. Drinking or eating between meals was never allowed, unless in case of sickness, which seldom happened; nor were they suffered to go into the kitchen to ask any thing of the servants when they were at meat.

At six, as soon as family prayers were over, they had their supper; at seven the maid washed them, and beginning at the youngest, she undressed and got them to bed by eight, at which time she left them in their several rooms awake; for there was no such thing allowed of, in our house, as sitting by a child till it fell asleep.

They were so constantly used to eat and drink what was given them, that, when any of them were ill, there was no difficulty in making them take the most unpleasant medicine, for they durst not refuse it, though some of them would presently throw it up*.

This I mention to shew that a person may be taught to take any thing, though it be never so much against his stomach.

In

* When John Wesley got married, he attempted to administer spiritual physic to his wife, in doses as strong as his mother ever did material medicine to himself or his brothers and sisters. But not being so docile, she refused to take it; and if she had taken it, I think she must have thrown it up again: for what mortal could bear to have the doctrine of humility administered in such a dose as this. "Know me," says he, in one of his letters to her, "and know yourself, suspect me no more, asperse me no more, provoke me no more, do not any longer contend for mastery, for power, for money, or praise; be content to be a private insignificant person, beloved by God and me. Of what importance is your character to mankind if you were buried just now, or if you had never lived, what loss would it be to the cause of God?"

the note below. Mrs. Wesley never considered herself discharged from the care of her children. She followed them into all situations with her prayers and counsels; and her sons, even when at the University, found the utility of her wise and parental instructions. Her treatise on the chief article of the christian faith, taking for her ground work the Apostles' Creed, and addressed to her daughter Susannah, is an invaluable paper. It contains many fine passages and just definitions. The introduction is excellent; so also is what she says on the heads, Almighty—Christ—suffered under Pontius Pilate—Crucified—Catholic Church—Communion of Saints—Resurrection—and the Life Everlasting. I regret that the whole paper, which is much too long for insertion in such a work as this, has never been printed as a separate tract,

In order to form the minds of the children, the first thing to be done is to conquer their will, and bring them to an obedient temper. To inform the understanding is a work of time; and must with children proceed by slow degrees, as they are able to bear it; but the subjecting the will is a thing which must be done at once, and the sooner the better: for by neglecting timely correction, they will contract a stubbornness and obstinacy which are hardly ever after conquered; and never without using such severity as would be as painful to me as to the child. In the esteem of the world they pass for kind and indulgent, whom I call cruel parents, who permit their children to get habits which they know must be afterwards broken. Nay, some are so stupidly fond, as in sport to teach their children to do things which in a while after they have severely beaten them for doing. When a child is corrected it must be conquered; and this will be no hard matter to do, if it be not grown headstrong by too much indulgence. And when the will of a child is totally subdued, and is brought to revere and stand in awe of its parents, then a great many childish follies and inadvertencies may be overlooked, and others mildly reprov'd: but no wilful transgression ought ever to be forgiven children, without chastisement more or less, as the nature and circumstances of the case may require. Insist upon conquering the will of children betimes, because this is the only strong and rational foundation of religious education, without which both precept and example will be insufficient. But when this is thoroughly done, then a child is capable of being governed by the reason and piety of its parents, till its own understanding comes to maturity, and the principles of religion have taken root in the mind.

Our children were taught, as soon as they could speak, the Lord's Prayer, which they were made to say at rising and bed-time constantly; to which as they grew bigger, was added a short prayer, &c. as their memories could bear it. They were very early made to distinguish the sabbath from other days. They were soon taught to be still at family prayers. They were quickly made to understand they might have nothing they cried for, and instructed to speak handsomely for what they wanted. They were not suffered even to ask the lowest servant for ought, without saying, "pray give me such a thing," and the servant was chid if she ever let them omit that word; nor were they ever permitted to call each other by their proper names, without the addition of brother or sister.

There

tract, and added to the list of the many valuable works of that nature now in circulation. In conclusion, she promises her daughter a second part, or "Obedience to the Laws of God:" that a right faith might be accompanied by a suitable practice. This part, in a complete form, is not extant, though it is supposed that some of the heads may be contained in her meditations and reflections

There was no such thing as loud talking or playing allowed of; but every one was kept close to business, during the six hours of school. And it is almost incredible what a child may be taught in a quarter of a year, by a vigorous application, if it have but a tolerable capacity and good health. **Kezzy** excepted, all could read better in that time, than the most of young woman can do as long as they live. Rising out of their places, or going out of the room, was not permitted except for good cause; and running into the yard, garden, or street, without leave, was always esteemed a capital offence.

There were several by-laws observed amongst us.

One. It had been observed that cowardice and fear of punishment often lead children into lying, till they get a custom of it which they cannot leave. To prevent this, a law was made that whoever was charged with a fault, of which they were guilty, if they would ingenuously confess it, and promise to amend, should not be beaten. This rule prevented a great deal of lying.

That no sinful action, as lying, pilfering at church, or on the Lord's day disobedience, quarrelling, &c. should ever pass unpunished.

That no child should ever be chid or beat twice for the same fault: and that, if they amended, they should never be upbraided with it afterwards.

That every signal act of obedience, especially when it crossed upon their own inclinations, should always be commended, and frequently rewarded, according to the merits of the case.

That if ever any child performed an act of obedience, or did anything with an intention to please, though the performance was not well, yet the obedience and intention should be kindly accepted, and the child with sweetness directed how to do better for the future.

That propriety be inviolably preserved; and none suffered to invade the property of another in the smallest matter, though it were but of the value of a farthing, a pin, which they might not take from the owner without much less against his consent.

This rule can never be too much inculcated on the minds of children; and from the want of parents or governors doing it as they ought, proceeds that shameful neglect of justice which we may observe in the world.

That promises be strictly observed, and a gift once bestowed, and so the right passed away from the donor, be not resumed, but left to the disposal of him to whom it was given: unless it were conditional, and the condition of the obligation not performed.

That no girl be taught to work until she can read very well; and then that she be kept to her work with the same application and at the same time that she was held to it in reading. This rule is also much to be observed; for the putting children to learn sewing before they can read properly is the very reason why so few woman can read fit to be heard, and never to be well understood.

reflections. She died in London, at the Foundry, in 1742, having removed to this residence of her son, John, after the decease of her husband. He gives this account of her departure. "I sat down on her bedside. She was in her last conflict—unable to speak, but I believe, quite sensible. Her look was calm and serene, and her eyes fixed upwards, while we commended her soul to God. From three to four the silver cord was loosing, and the wheel breaking at the cistern; and then, without any struggle, or sigh, or groan, the soul was set at liberty. We stood round the bed, and fulfilled her last request, uttered a little before she lost her speech,—Children, as soon as I am released, sing a psalm of praise to God."

DAUGHTERS OF THE REV. J. WESLEY,

RECTOR OF EPWORTH.

EMILIA was the eldest of the seven daughters of the Rector of Epworth who came to woman's estate. She is reported to have had strong sense, much wit, and a prodigious memory. She married an apothecary, at Epworth, of the name of Harper, who left her a young widow. This was the person who fancied she received visits from Jeffrey thirty-four or thirty-five years after the disturbances in the Rectory-house at Epworth. About the year 1730, she became teacher at a boarding school, to a Mrs. Taylor, in Lincoln. After that she set up a school for herself at Gainsbrough, and
was

was there at the time of her father's death. During the latter part of her life she was maintained entirely by her brothers, and lived in the preachers' house, Seven Dials, London. Mrs. Harper is represented as a fine woman, of a noble yet affable countenance, and of a kind and affectionate disposition.

MARY WESLEY, through affliction, and probably some mismanagement in her nurse, was considerably deformed, but all written and oral testimony speak of her face as exquisitely beautiful, and that it was a fair and very legible index of her amiable disposition. She married, with the approbation of her friends, Mr. John Whitelamb, of whom mention is made in that chapter of this work which contains the History of Wroot.

Of MISS ANNE WESLEY the third daughter, we only know that she was married to a person of the name of John Lambert, who was a land-surveyor in Epworth.

MISS SUSANNAH WESLEY married Richard Ellison, Esq. a gentleman of good family, who farmed his own estate and had a very respectable establishment. But though she bore him several children, the marriage was not a happy one; and their union was in fact dissolved by a distressing accident. A fire took place in their dwelling house, and all their property was destroyed. From that time Mrs. Ellison would never more live with her husband. Mr. Ellison used many means to induce her to return, but she refused either to see him or to have any intercourse with him. To effect this object, however, he had recourse to a very extraordinary and whimsical expedient, he advertised an account of his death. When this came to her knowledge, she immediately set off into Lincolnshire, to pay the last tribute of respect to his remains: but when she found him alive and well, no persuasions could induce her to stay.

MISS MEHETABLE WESLEY is another instance of conjugal infelicity. From her childhood she was gay and sprightly, full of mirth, good humour

mour, and keen wit. She had naturally a fine poetic genius, which was much improved by her knowledge of the fine models of antiquity; for we are informed that, at the early age of eight years, she had made such proficiency in the learned languages that she could read the Greek Testament.

The usual results followed from such a woman marrying a plumber and glazier, one Wright, a person in good circumstances, and who is described as an honest and industrious man. She complains that he treated her with unkindness and neglect. The best behaviour of an honest plumber would most probably have that appearance to any woman who might be justly described as witty, sprightly, and gay; and her conduct, however well calculated it might be to delight a polished and refined mind, would to him be perfectly intolerable: he would consider her as a person who was never quiet. This drove him to associate with persons whom she designates as low company, and caused him to spend his evenings at the public-house. She tried to reclaim him by a poetical effusion; but the lines, as might be expected, produced no good effect on the heart of Mr. Wright, which was as impervious to any such strains as the metal on which he wrought.

MARTHA and KEZZIA, the remaining daughters, were equally if not more unfortunate in the disposal of their affections: they were both won by the same man, a Mr. Hall, one of John Wesley's pupils at Oxford, who asserted with impudence and effrontery, exceeded only by the credulity of those who believed him, that God had revealed to him that he must marry, and that Kezzia Wesley was the woman. Hall then changed his mind, and pretended that he had been favoured with a second revelation, which instructed him not to marry her, but Martha.

Dr. Adam Clarke, in his Memoirs of the Wesley Family, says, that Hall had betrothed himself to Martha, who was then at her uncle's in London, unknown to the family at Epworth; and that when he forsook Kezzia, it was but a return to his first love in London. Be this, however, as it may, the transaction itself was bad enough, and fatal to poor Kezzia. She died of a broken heart. This Hall, who was a clergyman of the Church of England, became

became a Moravian, a Quietist, an Antimonian, a Deist if not an Atheist, and a Polygamist, which last he defended in his teaching, and illustrated in his practice; and in his behaviour to his wife, he was one of the worst and most unkind of husbands. Mr. John Wesley tells us in his Journal that he died a true penitent. Mrs. Hall outlived her husband many years. She became the intimate friend of Dr. Samuel Johnson, and a frequent visitor at his house, in Bolt Court. She died in the same year with her brother John, in 1791.

SAMUEL WESLEY.

SAMUEL WESLEY was the eldest son of the Rector of Epworth, and was born in London before his father's removal to South Ormsby, in the beginning of 1691. When he was about fourteen years of age, he was sent to Westminster School, which, at that time, through the extraordinary abilities of its late master, Dr. Busby, had acquired the highest celebrity of any school in Europe. In 1707, he was admitted King's Scholar, and availing himself of the valuable advantages thus placed within his reach, he became a thorough scholar. In 1711, he was elected to Christ Church, and was sent for, from the University, to officiate as one of the Ushers in Westminster School; and soon after, under the direction of Bishop Atterbury, then Dean of Westminster, entered into Holy Orders. His attachment to this unfortunate prelate, who, by his continual opposition to Sir Robert Walpole's measures, became obnoxious to government, and was banished for life, prevented his preferment in the Church; and from the same cause he lost the vacant chair of Under-Master in Westminster School, for which he was eminently

nently qualified, after he had officiated as Head Usher for about twenty years.

Being disappointed of the Mastership at Westminster, we need not wonder that the scene of his labours had no longer any attractions for him; he was, therefore, easily persuaded to accept the Head Mastership of the Free School at Tiverton, in Devonshire, and he held the situation until his death.

Mr. Samuel Wesley was a very high churchman, and considered the conduct of his brother John and Charles, on their return from America, as little better than rank enthusiasm. The points on which he differed from them were the powerful effects produced under their preaching, such as fits, convulsions, falling down, groans, the sudden convictions and instantaneous conversions; together with the professions of those who were so converted. He held all who were thus affected, or who made such professions, to be "hypocrites, enthusiasts, fanatics, shallow-pates, and madmen." In a letter to his brother John, he says, "your followers fall into agonies, I confess it. They are freed from them after you have prayed over them, granted. They say it is God's doing, I own they say so. Dear brother where is your ocular demonstration, where indeed is the rational proof? Their living well afterwards may be a probable and sufficient argument that they believe it themselves; but it goes no further. I must ask a few more questions. Did these agitations ever begin during the use of any collects of the Church? or during the preaching of any sermon that had been preached within consecrated walls without that effect, or during the inculcating any other doctrine besides that of your new birth?" To these questions the Methodists might easily answer, that the collects of the Church were never designed to be the instruments of awakening the profligate: they are intended for the worship of the church, the people of God, who come to perform their devotions to their heavenly father. To awaken those who, as the Sacred Scriptures express it, are dead in trespasses and sins, requires strong and suitable addresses, varied according to circumstances and occasions.

In this controversy the strong ground is that taken by Bishop Lavington. It is quite certain that John Wesley conceived that these instantaneous

ous conversions*, accompanied with groans, and shrieks, was a supernatural revelation of the power of God accompanying his ministry. Now if it could be proved, as it most undoubtedly can, that these extravagances were nothing new; and that such scenes had been acted over and over again, by those whom Wesley himself considered as under the influence "of a strong superstition," such a method of treating the subject must have shewn him, if any thing could, the preposterous folly of his suppositions,—that his groaning and thunderstruck hearers were affected by any supernatural agency, or that they were shewing any thing more than the usual and ordinary disease of an excitable nervous constitution, under similar circumstances. To this opinion John Wesley and the more enlightened of his followers came afterwards; and to which more rational mode of considering the subject, Bishop Lavington's book might in no small degree contribute. For says, Dr. Adam Clarke, "we do not consider these circumstances as at all essential, for we find in numerous cases the instantaneous work effected without them. They are neither looked for, sought for, nor encouraged. They are adventitious circumstances, in most cases of their occurrence unavoidable, for the very reason that Mr. John Wesley himself gave. 'How easy' says he, 'is it to suppose that a strong, lively, and sudden apprehension of the heinousness of sin, of the wrath of God, the bitter pains of eternal death, should affect the body as well as the soul during the present laws of vital union: should interrupt or disturb the ordinary circulations, and put nature out of her course.' "

This cannot, however, possibly be reconciled with the notion so strongly maintained to his brother Samuel, that, on such occasions, the power of God came mightily amongst them; and the falling down, &c. were the visible effects of it.

Mr. Samuel Wesley ended his days at Tiverton, in 1739, in the forty
ninth

* A very late instance of this I will give you. While we were praying at a society here, on Tuesday the first instant, the power of God, *so I call it*, came so mightily amongst us, that one, and another, and another, fell down as thunderstruck.

Letter to Samuel Wesley, May 10th, 1739.

ninth year of his age. It is said of him by those who knew him well, that he possessed an open and benevolent temper. He considered it a duty to help every body whom he could, so that the number and continual success of his good offices were astonishing even to his friends. From the time he became Usher in Westminster School, he divided his income with his parents and family; and through him principally were his brothers John and Charles maintained at the University. His wit was keen, and his sense strong. As a poet he stands entitled to a very distinguished niche in the temple of fame. He was a member of the Philosophical Society at Spalding; and gave to their museum an amulet that had touched the heads of the three kings of Cologne, whose names were in black letters thereon.

JOHN WESLEY, M. A.

JOHN WESLEY, the celebrated founder of the people called Methodists, was the second son of the Rector of Epworth. He was born there on the seventeenth of June, in the year 1703.

His life has been so well written by Dr. John Whitehead and Dr. Southey, that I shall confine myself to a short sketch of his career, such as may be sufficient to enable the reader to understand that part of it which is connected with Epworth, and which I shall narrate more at large.

When John Wesley was nearly six years old, a severe conflagration took place, by which the Parsonage House and all their property was destroyed, the family scarcely escaping with their lives; for a few minutes only elapsed between the first alarm of fire and the falling of the house. This calamity took place on the ninth of February, 1709, between the hours of eleven and twelve at night. It was discovered by some sparks falling from the roof upon the bed, where one of the children lay (Ketty), which burnt her feet; she immediately ran to the chamber of her parents, just when her father heard the cry of fire in the street. He alarmed the family, who, when

when they got into the hall, found themselves surrounded with flames, and the roof just on the point of falling in. When the street door was opened the north-east wind drove the flames inwards with such violence that Mrs. Wesley alone forced her way through. Mr. Wesley and the children escaped through the back windows, and by the garden door. As he was helping the children out, he heard one of them cry out miserably for help in the nursery, and then it was discovered that John had been left behind. The father finding it impossible to get near him, for the stairs being then on fire would not bear his weight, he knelt down, commended the child's soul to God, and left him as he thought to perish in the flames. Mr. John Wesley says*, "I believe it was just at the time when they thought they heard me cry that I waked: for I did not cry, as they imagined, until it was afterwards. I remember all the circumstances as well as if it were yesterday. Seeing the room was very light, I called the maid to come and take me up; but none answering, I put my head out of the curtains, and saw streaks of fire on the top of the room. I got up and ran to the door, but could get no farther, all the floor beyond it being in a blaze. I then climbed upon a chest which stood near the window; one in the yard saw me, and proposed running to fetch a ladder: another answered, there will not be time; but I have thought of another expedient,—here, I will fix myself against the wall, lift a light man, and set him on my shoulders. They did so, and he took me out of the window. Just then the roof fell: but it fell inward, or we had all been crushed at once. When they brought me into the house where my father was, he cried out, "Come, neighbours, let us kneel down! let us give thanks to God! he has given me all my eight children; let the house go, I am rich enough! The next day, as he was walking in the garden, and surveying the ruins of his house, he picked up part of a leaf of his Polyglot Bible, on which just these words were legible, *Vade, vende omnia quæ habes, et attolle crucem, et sequere me.*" John Wesley remembered this providential deliverance through life with the deepest gratitude. In reference to it,

* Armenian Magazine.

it, he had a house on fire engraved as an emblem under one of his portraits, with these words for the motto, "Is not this a brand plucked out of the burning*." It had the same effect on the mind of his mother. In the private meditations which were found among her papers, was one in which she expressed in prayer her intention to be more particularly careful of the soul of this child, which God had so mercifully preserved, that she might instil into him the principles of true religion. "Lord," she said, "give me grace to do it sincerely and prudently, and bless my attempts with good success." The peculiar care which was thus taken of his education, the habitual fervent piety of both his parents, and his own surprising preservation, at an age when he was perfectly capable of remembering all the circumstances, combined to foster in the child that disposition, which afterwards developed itself with such force, and produced such important effects; and which caused the celebrated William Law to exclaim, on an interview which he had with him when a young man, "Sir, I perceive, you would fain convert the world."

All the children of this remarkable family received the first rudiments of learning from their mother; and it does not appear that the boys were sent to any school in the country. In 1714, John was placed at the Charter House, and became distinguished for his diligence and progress in learning. At the age of seventeen he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, and was then the very sensible and acute collegian, a young fellow of the finest classical taste, and of the most liberal and manly sentiments. His perfect knowledge of the classics gave a smooth polish to his wit, and an air of superior elegance to his compositions. In this year, 1724, Mr. Wesley began to think of entering Holy Orders, which appeared to his serious mind a step of the utmost importance, so that he became more serious than usual, and applied himself with more attention to subjects of divinity. He was ordained Deacon, on Sunday, the 10th September, 1725, by Dr. Potter, Bishop of Oxford. In the following year he was elected Fellow of Lincoln College.

His parents now invited him to spend some time with them in the country. Accordingly he left Oxford in April, and stayed the whole summer at Epworth and Wroot. In September he returned to Oxford, and resumed his usual

* See page 171.

usual course of studies. His literary character was now established in the University; he was acknowledged by all parties to be a man of talent, and an excellent critic in the learned languages; his compositions were distinguished by an elegant simplicity of style, and justness of thought; his skill in logic was universally known and admired. The high opinion which was entertained of him in these respects was soon publicly expressed, by his being chosen Greek Lecturer and Moderator of the Classics; though he had only been elected Fellow of the College a few months, and had not yet proceeded Master of Arts.

The elder Wesley was now, from age and infirmity, become unequal to the duty of both his livings, especially as the road was bad, and sometimes dangerous in winter. John, therefore, at his desire, went to reside at Wroot, and officiated as his curate. Though a native of the county, he did not escape the ague, which was then its endemic malady; and perhaps it was fortunate for him, that after two years, he was summoned to his College, upon the regulation that the junior Fellows, who might be chosen Moderators, should attend in person the duties of their office. In consequence of this summons, he once more took up his abode at Lincoln College, became a tutor there, and presided as Moderator at the disputations which were held six times a week in the Hall; an office which exercised and sharpened his habits of logical discrimination. During his residence at Wroot, his brother Charles, who had been elected from Westminster to Christ Church, meeting with two or three under-graduates whose inclinations and principles were as serious as his own, they associated together for the purposes of religious improvement, lived by rule, and received the sacrament weekly. The greatest prudence could not have saved men from ridicule, who, in such a dissolute age, professed to make religion the great business of their lives: they were called in derision the Sacramentarians, Bible Bigots, Bible Moths, the Holy or the Godly Club; and one person, with less irreverence and more learning, observed, in reference to their methodical method of living, that a new sect of Methodists was sprung up, alluding to the ancient school of physicians known by that name. This became the designation of the sect
of

of which Wesley was the founder : and it was to Charles Wesley and his few associates to whom the name was first given. When John Wesley returned to Oxford, they gladly placed themselves under his direction ; their meetings acquired more form and regularity, and obtained an accession of numbers. These meetings were continued for some time with no other view than their own benefit, until one of the members, Mr. Morgan, went to see a man in the Castle, who was condemned for killing his wife, and he suggested to the others the good which might arise from occasionally visiting the prisoners, who, with the exception of those condemned to die, were entirely destitute of any spiritual instructor. Having obtained the sanction of the Bishop, they commenced this pious undertaking, and prosecuted it with great diligence. A similar visit, by the same person, to a poor woman in the town who was sick, led to similar exertions, and they spent several hours every week in that species of charity ; and that they might have wherewith to relieve distress, they abridged themselves of all the superfluities and of many of the conveniences of life. The outcry, however, against them increasing, they thought proper, by way of self defence, to propose to their friends and opponents the following questions.

Whether it does not concern all men, of all conditions, to imitate Him, as much as they can who went about doing good ?

Whether all Christians are not concerned in that command, while we have time let us do good unto all men, especially to those who are of the household of faith ?

Whether we shall not be more happy hereafter, the more good we do now ?

Whether we may not try to do good to our acquaintance among the young gentlemen of the University ?

Particularly, whether we may not endeavour to convince them of the necessity of being christians, and of being scholars ?

May we not try to do good to those who are hungry, or naked, or sick ? If we know any necessitous family may we may not give them a little food, clothes, or physic as they want ?

If

If they can read, may we not give them a Bible, or a Prayer Book, or a Whole Duty of Man? May we not inquire now and then how they have used them, explain what they do not understand, and enforce what they do?

May we not enforce upon them the necessity of private prayer, and of frequenting the church and sacrament?

May we not contribute what we are able towards having their children clothed and taught to read?

May we not try to do good to those who are in prison? May we not release such well-disposed persons as remain in prison for small debts?

May we not lend small sums of money to those who are of any trade, that they may procure themselves tools and materials to work with?

May we not give to them who appear to want it most a little money, or clothes, or physic?

No one who had a spark of religion or humanity could answer these questions in the negative, nor did any one attempt it; but several, when they understood their design, increased their little fund for the relief of the prisoners and the poor by quarterly subscriptions. The fault of Wesley and his associates was, that they carried some of their opinions and principles to excess, and excited injurious suspicions against themselves, by affecting singularity in things which were of no importance.

Wesley's mind seems at this time to have been in a turbid and restless state, and he began to doubt the utility, and even the lawfulness of carnal studies. "I once desired," says he, in a letter to his mother, "to make a fair show in languages and philosophy, but it is past: there is a more excellent way; and if I cannot attain to any progress in the one, without throwing up all thoughts of the other, why fare it well. Yet a little while and we shall all be equal in knowledge if we are in virtue." He would not be at the expense of having his hair dressed; and in order that the money which would otherwise have been employed in that vile passion might be given to the poor, he wore it remarkably long, and flowing loose upon his shoulders.

During the last two years (1732 and 1733), Mr. Wesley made frequent excursions to London and different parts of the country; besides his jour-

nies to Epworth, and the places he visited on his way thither and back, all of which he performed on foot. In these excursions he constantly preached on the Lord's Day, if he had an opportunity ; so that he might now be called in some sort an itinerant preacher, though on a plan very different from that which he afterwards adopted, and of which he could not at this time have the most distant conception. His father's health had been on the decline for several years, and he now seemed fast approaching towards the close of life. The old gentleman, conscious of his situation, and desirous that the living of Epworth should remain in the family, wrote to his son, John, requesting him to apply for the next presentation. This, however, he refused, not so much on the ground of his utility, but on the evil which he feared would arise to his own spiritual state in that situation. He argued as if his own salvation would have been rendered impossible at Epworth : he said, " he could not stand his ground there for a month against intemperance in sleeping, eating, and drinking ; his spirits would thus be dissolved ; the cares and desires of the world would roll back upon him, and while he preached to others he himself should be a cast-a-way." Uninterrupted freedom from trifling acquaintance was necessary for him : he dreaded as the bane of piety the company of good sort of men, lukewarm christians. " They undermine," says he, " insensibly all my resolutions, and quite steal from me the little fervour which I have. I never come from among these saints of the world, as John Valdesso calls them, faint, dissipated, and shorn of all my strength, but I say, God deliver me from a half christian." And for the argument which had been suggested to him, that Epworth was a wider sphere of action, where he would have the charge of two thousand souls. " Two thousands souls ! " he exclaimed, " I see not how any man living can take care of a hundred." If any stress be laid upon the love of the people of Epworth, which his father had mentioned as a motive to induce him to undertake the care of their souls, " I ask how long will it last ? Only till I come to tell them plainly that their deeds are evil ; and to make a particular application of that general sentence, to say to each, thou art the man." On the other hand, Wesley having given as a reason for his staying at Oxford, that, from the

the ridicule poured out upon him, he endured that contempt, which is a part of the cross that every man who would follow his Saviour must bear; his brother, Samuel, shrewdly observed, that "it was nothing to the purpose; for if you will go to Epworth, I will answer for it you shall in a competent time be despised as much as your heart can wish." His father died in April, 1735, and the living was given away to another.

Wesley, whatever might have been his piety, was totally unfit for the situation of a parish priest in a small country town: his boundless zeal, his extensive views, his wonderful activity and exertion and love of enterprise, would have rendered the quiet life of a country clergyman perfectly intolerable: he would have been like a lion shut up in a cage, or an eagle chained to a post. The prospect held out by settling at Epworth had nothing congenial in it to his disposition, although it was pressed upon him as a scene of extended usefulness: for he had not then entered on that part of his career for which he was by nature and education so admirably adapted, when he should count the people who followed his ministry, and who were called by the same name with which he was designated, not by thousands, but by tens of thousands,—an event of which he, at that time, had not the least conception:—"I see not," says he, "how any man living can take care of a hundred souls."

Soon after this, a new scene of action was proposed to him. The trustees of the new colony of Georgia were greatly in want of proper persons to instruct the inhabitants in christian knowledge. They fixed upon Mr. John Wesley and some of his friends as the most proper persons to send there, on account of their strict piety. Mr. Wesley accepted the proposal, conceiving it a good opportunity of being useful to mankind. On his return from America, after an absence of two years, he commenced field preacher; and itinerancy followed as a natural consequence. On his return from Newcastle, after his first appearance in that town, he came to Epworth. Many years had elapsed since he had been in his native place; and not knowing whether there were any persons left in it who would not be ashamed of his acquaintance,

acquaintance, he went to an inn, where, however, he was soon found out by an old servant of his father's. The next day, being Sunday, he called upon the Curate, Mr. Romley, and offered to assist him, either by preaching or reading prayers; but his assistance was refused, and the use of the pulpit was denied him. A rumour, however, prevailed that he was to preach in the afternoon: the Church was filled in consequence, and a sermon was delivered on the evils of enthusiasm, to which Wesley listened with his usual composure. But when the sermon was over, his companion gave notice, as the people were coming out, that Mr. Wesley not being permitted to preach in the Church, would preach in the Churchyard, at six o'clock. "Accordingly," says he, "at six I came, and found such a congregation as I believe Epworth never saw before. I stood near the east end of the Church, upon my father's tombstone, and cried, The kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost."

Wesley selected this spot not from any want of feeling of respect to the remains of his deceased parent, but because he knew, that, like the Greek tragedian, who, when he performed *Electra*, brought into the theatre the urn containing the ashes of his own child, he should feel a deeper passion from the ground on which he stood. Seven successive evenings he preached upon that tombstone, and in no place did he ever preach with greater effect. "Lamentations," he says, "and great groanings, were heard, God bowing their hearts so; and on every side, as with one accord, they lifted up their voices and wept aloud; several dropt down as dead; and among the rest, such a cry was heard of sinners groaning for the righteousness of faith, as almost drowned my voice. But many of these soon lifted up their heads with joy, and broke out into thanksgiving, being assured they now had the desire of their souls, the forgiveness of their sins."

Whitelamb, who had been John's pupil at Oxford, and who had obtained the living of Wroot after his father's death, was one of his auditors, and wrote to him afterwards in terms which, while they shew a just sense of the rash doctrine which he preached, and the extravagance which he encouraged, shows also the powerful ascendancy which Wesley had obtained over him by his

his talents and his virtues. "Dear brother," says he, "I saw you at Epworth on Tuesday evening. Fain would I have spoken to you, but that I am quite at a loss how to address or behave. Your way of thinking is so extraordinary that your presence creates an awe, as if you were an inhabitant of another world. God grant you and your followers may always have entire liberty of conscience. Will you not allow others the same? Indeed I cannot think as you do, no more than I can help honouring and loving you. Dear Sir, will you credit me? I retain the highest veneration and affection for you: the sight of you moves me strangely. I feel in a higher degree all that tenderness and yearning of bowels with which I am affected towards every branch of Mr. Wesley's family. I cannot refrain from tears when I reflect this is the man who at Oxford was more than a father to me; this is he whom I there heard expound or dispute publicly, or preach at St. Mary's with such applause; and oh! that I should ever add, whom I have lately heard preach at Epworth! Dear sir, if it is in my power to serve and oblige you in any way, glad I should be that you would make use of me. God open all our eyes, and lead us unto truth whatever it be."

It happened during this visit to Epworth that his opponents took a wagon load of Methodists, and carried them before a Justice, who, from the good sense of his answer, must I think have been George Stovin, Esq. of Tetley. When they were asked to state their complaint against the persons whom they had taken into custody in such a wholesale manner, there was an awkward silence. At last one of their accusers said, "Why they pretend to be better than other people: and besides, they pray from morning to night." The magistrate asked if they had done nothing. "Yes, sir," said an old man, "an't please your worship, they have converted my wife. Till she went among them she had such a tongue, and now she is as quiet as a lamb." "Carry them back, carry them back," said the magistrate, "and let them convert all the scolds in the town." Among the hearers in Epworth Churchyard was a gentleman who professed no religion, and who had never been at a place of worship for thirty years; and perhaps, if Wesley had preached in the Church instead of the Churchyard, he would never have had the

the curiosity to have gone and heard him. When the sermon was ended, Wesley perceiving that it had reached him, and that he stood like a statue, abruptly asked him, "Sir, are you a sinner?"—"Sinner enough," was the reply, which was uttered in a deep broken voice: and he continued staring upwards, till his wife and servants put him into his chaise, and took him home. Ten years afterwards, Wesley says in his Journal, "I called on the gentleman who told me he was sinner enough when I preached first at Epworth, on my father's tomb, and was agreeably surprised to find him strong in faith, though exceeding weak in body. For some years he told me he had been rejoicing in God without either doubt or fear, and was now waiting for the welcome hour when he should depart and be with Christ." Who this gentleman was is well known; but for this statement of the lasting and good effects produced by the sermon in the Churchyard, there is no foundation whatever. This is a celebrated instance of Wesley's credulity, the failing point in his character, of which he never could be cured. "If good trees do not bear corrupt fruit, and if good works do spring out necessarily of a true and lively faith, inasmuch as by them a lively faith may be as evidently known, as a tree discerned by the fruit;" then this person, notwithstanding his professions to Wesley, died as he lived, "sinner enough."

With the knowledge of this fact, we may perhaps be cautious in giving credit to his assertion, that in few places his preaching was attended with greater or more permanent effects than at his first visit to Epworth. "Oh!" he exclaims, "let none think his labour of love is lost, because the fruit does not immediately appear! Near forty years did my father labour here, but he saw little fruit of all his labour. I took some pains among this people too, and my strength seemed also spent in vain: but now the fruit appeared. There were scarce any in the town on whom either my father or I had taken any pains formerly but the seed so long sown now sprung up, bringing forth repentance and remission of sins." This is certainly contrary to the doctrine that "a prophet is not without honour save in his own country." But most probably the indecent and intemperate conduct of the Curate provoked a feeling in favour of Wesley; for this person, who was under the greatest obligations

obligations to his family, behaved towards him with the most offensive brutality. In a state of intoxication himself, he set upon him with abuse and violence, in the presence of a thousand people; and when some persons, who had come from the neighbourhood to hear the new preacher, by his direction waited upon Mr. Romley, to inform him that they meant to communicate on the following Sunday, he said to them in reply, "Tell Mr. Wesley, I shall not give him the sacrament, for he is not fit." This insult called forth from Wesley a strong expression of feeling in his Journal. "How wise a God is our God. There could not have been so fit a place under heaven where this should befall me: first as my father's house, the place of my nativity, and the very place where, according to the very strictest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee. It was also fit in the highest degree, that he who repelled me from that very table, where I had myself so often distributed the bread of life, should be one who owed his all in this world to the tender love which my father had shewn to his, as well as personally to himself*.

That any person who had enjoyed the benefit of a liberal education, and whose literary acquirements were by no means inconsiderable, should have been guilty of such conduct to a minister of religion, is very much to be deplored.

* Mr. Romley was Master of the Charity School at Wroot. He studied divinity under Samuel Wesley, sen. and graduated at Lincoln College, Oxford. He afterwards became Curate to Mr. Wesley, who had given him the first part of his education, and to whom he was for some time amanuensis. He was a Member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding; and in 1730, presented to that Society an "Account of the Manors, Villages, Seats, and Church of Althorpe, in Lincolnshire." This document is not now to be found in the archives of that Society: there is a minute, however, of the Secretary having read it. In a Letter to the Society on the subject of a Roman Urn and some Coins found at Aukley, he says, "the present Rector of Epworth, Wesley's successor, is the Hon. and Rev. John Hay, son to the Earl of Kinnoul, and grandson to the famous Harley, Earl of Oxford. He is a gentleman of a very humane engaging behaviour, which renders the dependant state of a Curate very easy to me. He constantly attends every Sunday this summer season to do part of the duty, and spends the rest of the week either at Lady Kinnoul's, near Doncaster, or at Lady Oxford's, at Welbeck. In winter he proposes to be in London." Mr. Romley, also in his correspondence with the Society, gives an account of the Roman Pavement, discovered about this time at Winterton by Geo. Stovin, Esq.; also an account of the finding of the body of a woman in Amcoats Moor, in the parish of Althorpe, an account of which is given at length in another part of this work. He also mentions the construction of a machine for dressing flax, at half the usual cost, by one Clegg; but it seems not to have been constructed with sufficient strength, and most probably, from want of encouragement, was never brought to perfection.

deplored. That Romley was guilty of such indecent conduct to the son of his best benefactor we can have little doubt; for we cannot suppose that Wesley would have recorded such a proceeding in his Journal, unless it had been matter of fact: but with regard to his being at the time in a state of beastly intoxication, he might be mistaken; and if he was either mistaken himself or imposed upon by the misrepresentations of others, he was not more deceived as to the state of Romley's sobriety, than he was ten years afterwards with regard to the spiritual condition of the man who styled himself "sinner enough."

Wesley continued his visits to the Isle of Axholme until nearly the close of his life, and was always entertained with great hospitality by the son of his old convert, who never went to hear any other preacher, or to any place of worship at any other time. In the year 1786, he preached in Owston Church, and the preachers resorted to see and converse with him. He might be truly said to hold a visitation, possessing and exercising an absolute and uncontrouled authority over all his assistants, established on the love and veneration with which they regarded him as their spiritual father, and the ascendancy which his great talents and great virtues had given him over their minds.

He died in the year 1791, having taken cold in preaching at Lambeth, on the 17th of February. For some days he struggled against an increasing fever, and continued to preach until the Wednesday following, when he delivered his last sermon. From that time he became daily weaker and more lethargic, and on the second of March he died in peace, being in the eighty-eighth year of his age, and the sixty-fifth of his ministry.

JOHN WESLEY'S CHARACTER.—"As a writer," says Dr. Whitehead, "he certainly possessed talents, both from nature and education, sufficient to procure him considerable reputation. But Mr. Wesley did not write for fame: his object was to instruct and benefit that numerous class of people, who

who have a plain understanding, with plain common sense, little learning, little money, and but little time to spare for reading: and therefore the distinguishing character of his style is brevity and perspicuity. Mr. Wesley's attitude in the pulpit was graceful and easy; his action calm and natural, yet pleasing and expressive; his voice not loud, but clear and manly; his style neat, simple, and perspicuous, and admirably adapted to the capacity of his hearers. His discourses, in point of composition, were extremely different on different occasions. When he gave himself sufficient time for study, he succeeded; but when he did not, he frequently failed. It was indeed manifest to his friends, for many years before he died, that his employments were too many; and he preached too often, to appear with the same advantages at all times in the pulpit. His sermons were always short; he was seldom more than half an hour in delivering a discourse, sometimes not so long. His subjects were judiciously chosen; instructive and interesting to the audience, and well adapted to gain attention and warm the heart*.

* In social life Mr. Wesley was lively and conversable. He had most exquisite talents to make himself agreeable in company; and having been much accustomed to society, the rules of good breeding were habitual to him. The abstraction of a scholar did not appear in his behaviour: he was attentive and polite. He spoke a good deal where he saw it was expected, which was almost always the case wherever he visited; his invitations to the best families being generally given to shew him respect, and to hear him converse on the different subjects proposed. Having seen much of the world in his travels, and read more, his mind was well stored with an infinite number of anecdotes and observations; and the manner in which he related them was no inconsiderable addition to the entertainment which they afforded: and in private life, among his friends, his manner was equally sprightly and pleasant. It was impossible to be long in his company, either in public or private, without partaking of his placid cheerfulness, which was not abated by the infirmities of age or the approach of death. In dress he was a pattern of neatness and simplicity: a narrow plaited stock, a coat with a small upright

* Whitehead's Life of Wesley.

right collar, no buckles at his knees, no silk or velvet in any part of his apparel, and a head as white as snow, gave an idea of something primitive and apostolic; while an air of neatness and cleanliness was diffused over his whole person."

It must indeed be a most interesting subject of inquiry what was the effect produced, at the period of his preaching, not on those who heard him and followed him, nor on those who attacked him with abuse or open violence, but on the minds of the learned and pious. Bishop Lavington has given us his opinions, at considerable length, in his *Treatise of the Enthusiasm of Methodists and Papists compared*; in which he carries his comparisons to the very utmost, and endeavours to shew that the Methodists were only acting over again the fanatical conduct of St. Francis, St. Ignatius, Teresa Magdalen of Pazzi, Philip Neri, Spinellus, and other catholic saints. He proves beyond all contradiction the proposition with which he commences his work, that "the spirit of enthusiasm is always the same, in all sects and professions of religion, and discovers itself in similar peculiarities of notions and behaviour;" that if Wesley supposed that the effects produced by his preaching, such as persons crying out, screamings, shriekings, tremblings, and falling down in convulsions, with exhibitions of every variety of torture both in body and mind, were things new and unheard of before, he was altogether mistaken. "The attack," says Southey, "had galled him;" and well it might, for certainly nothing could be so mortifying, so calculated to extinguish all his extravagant notions and pretensions on this subject, as to shew by proofs, beyond all possibility of contradiction, that what he considered as the supernatural display of the divine power, or as he terms it, "the finger of God," was nothing else than the passions of the mind acting on the feelings of the body, and was to be accounted for on the common principles of pathology.

Such extravagances are perhaps more or less inseparable from a powerful appeal to the mind in persons of an excitable nature; but what Wesley himself says of the miracles wrought at the tomb of the Abbe Paris, may fitly be applied here: "In many of these instances I see great superstition, as well

as

as a strong faith; but God makes allowance for invincible ignorance, and blesses the faith, notwithstanding the superstition." But, as it has been well observed by the author of the *Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century*, "where much good is done, we should not mark every little excess." The great point in which Mr. Wesley's name and mission will be honoured is this: he directed his labours to those who had no instructor, to the highways and hedges, to the miners in Cornwall, and to the colliers in Kingswood. These unhappy creatures married and buried among themselves, and often committed murders with impunity, before the Methodists sprang up. By the humane and active endeavours of him and his brother Charles, a sense of decency, morals, and religion was introduced among the lowest of mankind: the ignorant were instructed, the wretched relieved, and the abandoned reclaimed." The fault of Wesley was that he encouraged these extravagances, and considered these fits and extacies as the immediate work of God. Speaking of such a scene, he says, "I choose to call it a miracle."

In the history of this remarkable man, nothing is more remarkable than his credulity. He was imposed upon by relations similar to which there are hundreds in Butler's *Lives of the Roman Catholic Saints*. "He accredited * and repeated stories of apparitions, and witchcraft, and possessions, so silly as well as monstrous that they might have nauseated the coarsest appetite for wonder; and he ascribed a supernatural importance to the most common incidents which befel him. If he escaped from storms at sea, it appeared to him that the tempest abated and the waves fell, because his prayers were heard; if he was endangered in travelling, he was persuaded that angels, both evil and good, had a large share in the transaction. 'The old murderer,' he says, 'is restrained from hurting me, but he has power over my horses.' A panic seized the people in a crowded meeting, while he was preaching upon the slave trade; it could not be accounted for, he thought, without supposing some preternatural influence: 'Satan fought lest his kingdom should be delivered up.' If in riding over the mountains in Westmoreland, he sees rain behind him and before, and yet escapes between the showers, the natural and very common circumstance appears to him a special interference in his favour. While preaching in the open air, he is chilled,

* Southey.

led, and the sun suddenly comes forth to warm him : the heat becomes too powerful, and forthwith a cloud is interposed. By an effort of faith he could rid himself of the toothache ; and more than once, when his horse fell lame, and there was no other remedy, the same application was found effectual. 'Some,' he observes, 'will esteem this a most notable instance of enthusiasm : be it so or not, I aver the plain fact.' This was Wesley's peculiar weakness, and he retained it to the last. Time and experience taught him to correct some of his opinions, and to moderate others ; but this was rooted in his nature."

Still, however, we must allow that he was a man of enlarged views, surprising energy, and great virtues ; and that he was eminently successful in awakening a spirit of piety and zeal not only in his own community, but in the Established Church, which needed nothing but such a spirit to make it what it ought to be. At the time when Wesley made his appearance the character given to the Church by the excellent Archbishop Leighton was but too applicable. He spoke of it "as a fair carcase without a spirit." In doctrine, in worship, and in the main part of its government, he thought it the best constituted in the world, but one of the most corrupt in its administration. If we add to this the extreme poverty of the inferior clergy, and consequently their great paucity and inefficiency, we shall not wonder at the rudeness of the peasantry, the brutality of the town populace, the growth of impiety, the general deadness of religion which prevailed throughout England at the time when Wesley commenced his itinerancy. He felt in himself both the power and the will to combat these evils by his individual exertions ; and so powerfully had this persuasion taken possession of his mind, that it appeared to him an undoubted manifestation of the divine will.

To this constant and increasing "pressure from without," as the political phrase of the present day expresses it, arising from the exertions of the Methodists, the members of the Church of England are indebted for many of those salutary enactments by which her administration has been so much improved, the condition of the inferior clergy bettered, and an efficient body of working and resident ministers raised up ; while at the same time the ac-
tive

tive zeal of the Methodist preacher is a powerful stimulant, especially in the country villages, to constant exertion in the resident clergyman.

Now that Methodism has taken root in the land, and has in a great measure become purified from some of its objectionable extravagances; since the Methodists have refused to join with the political dissenters in their efforts for the destruction of the establishment; and while, at the same time, in our large manufacturing districts, the ecclesiastical labourers are indeed few, no sincere well-wisher to the spirituality, zeal, and purity of the Church, would either wish to take any measure to stop the exertions of the Methodists, or to banish their preachers from the land.

CHARLES WESLEY

WAS born at Epworth, December 18th, 1708. O. S. In the year 1716 he was sent a pupil to Westminster School, and there enjoyed the advantage of tuition under the care of his elder brother Samuel. When at Westminster, Mr. R. Wesley, a gentleman of large fortune in Ireland, wrote to his father, and asked him if he had any son named Charles, if so he would make him his heir. Accordingly a gentleman in London brought money for his education several years. But one year another gentleman called, probably Mr. R. Wesley himself, talked largely with him, and asked if he was willing to go with him to Ireland. Mr. Charles desired to write to his father, who left him to his own choice. He chose to stay in England. Mr. Wesley then found and adopted another Charles Wesley, who was the late Earl of M---n---g---n*.

In

* Southey says, "the person who inherited the property intended for Charles Wesley, and who took

In 1721, Charles was admitted a Scholar of St. Peter's College, Westminster; and in 1726 he was elected to Christ College, Oxford. During the second year of his residence he was awakened to a most serious and earnest desire of being truly religious. This was during the time that his brother John was residing at Epworth as his father's Curate. He then began to observe an exact method in his studies, and in his attendance on the duties of religion, persuading two or three young men to join him. The exact method which he observed in spending his time, and regulating his conduct, gained him the name of Methodist. Hence it appears that Mr. Charles Wesley was the first Methodist, and laid the foundation of that little society, at Oxford, which afterwards made so much noise in the world; but it does not appear that any regular meetings were held, or that the members had extended their views beyond their own religious improvement, until Mr. John Wesley left his Curacy, and came to reside wholly at Oxford, in November, 1729.

Mr. Charles Wesley proceeded Master of Arts in the usual course, and thought of spending all his days at Oxford as a tutor: but in 1735, his brother John prevailed upon him to accompany him to Georgia, and he went out as Secretary to Mr. Oglethorpe.

After their return to England, Charles zealously co-operated with his brother John in the cause of Methodism, and their joint proceedings constitute the history of that religious community; and as his life is not at all connected with the Isle of Axholme, I need not relate any further particulars. He married Miss Sarah Gwynne, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. He died March 27th, 1788, aged 79 years.

"Mr. Charles Wesley," says Dr. Whitehead, "was of a lively disposition; of great frankness and integrity, and generous and steady in his friendships. His love of simplicity, and utter abhorrence of hypocrisy, and even of affectation

took the name of Wesley, or Wellesley, in consequence, was the first Earl of Mornington, grandfather of Marquis Wellesley, and the Duke of Wellington. I have been informed, on good authority, that this is an erroneous statement.

tation in professors of religion, made him sometimes appear severe on those who assumed a consequence on account of their experience, or were pert or forward in talking of themselves and others. In conversation he was pleasing, instructive, and cheerful; and his observations were often seasoned with wit and humour: his religion was genuine and unaffected. As a minister he was familiarly acquainted with every part of divinity; and his mind was furnished with an uncommon knowledge of the sacred scriptures. He had a remarkable talent of expressing the most important truths with energy and simplicity: and his discourses were sometimes truly apostolic, forming conviction on the hearers in spite of the most determined opposition.* The manner of his preaching is thus described by one whom curiosity and a religious temper led to hear him in a field, near London. "I found him," says this person, "standing on a table board, in an erect posture, with his hands and eyes lifted up to heaven in prayer; he prayed with uncommon fervour, fluency, and variety of proper expressions. He then preached about an hour, in such a manner as I scarce ever heard any man preach: though I have heard many a finer sermon, I never heard any man discover such evident signs of a vehement desire, or labour so earnestly to convince his hearers that they were all by nature in a sinful, lost, and undone state. He shewed how great a change a faith in Christ would produce in the whole man, and that every man who is in Christ, that is who believes in him unto salvation, is a new creature. Nor did he fail to press how ineffectual their faith would be to justify them unless it wrought by love, purified their hearts, and was productive of good works. With uncommon fervour he acquitted himself as an ambassador of Christ, beseeching them in his name, and praying them in his stead to be reconciled to God. And although he used no notes, nor had any thing in his hand but a bible; yet he delivered his thoughts in a rich, copious variety of expression, and with so much propriety, that I could not observe any thing incoherent or inanimate through the whole performance*."

With

* This person, whose name was Joseph Williams, was a dissenter of Kidderminster, and having been accustomed to a dry and formal manner of preaching, he was more impressed by the eloquence of one whose mind was enriched by cultivation as well as heated with devotion.

With reference to hymnology, he was a poet of very considerable talents. The hymns used in the religious services of the Methodists were composed principally by him ; and most other collections are indebted to his compositions for some of their principal excellences.

OWSTON.



THE parish of Owston forms the south-west part of the Isle of Axholme. It extends along the bank of the river Trent, from Heckdyke Lane end, in the County of Nottingham, to the parish of Althorpe, a distance of nine miles. It adjoins the parishes of Haxey on the west, and Epworth on the north ; and contains the hamlet of Gunthorpe, the villages of West Kinnard Ferry and Owston, and the township of West Butterwick, with the hamlet of Kelfield.

The entry for this place in Domesday Book is as follows.—“In Owston, Guede had four carucates of land to be taxed. Land to four ploughs. Geoffrey has there one plough and nine villaines, six bordars with three ploughs, and three fisheries of three shillings, and six acres of meadow. Wood and pasture one mile long and one broad. Value in King Edward’s time £6. now thirty shillings. Tallaged at 10s.

and

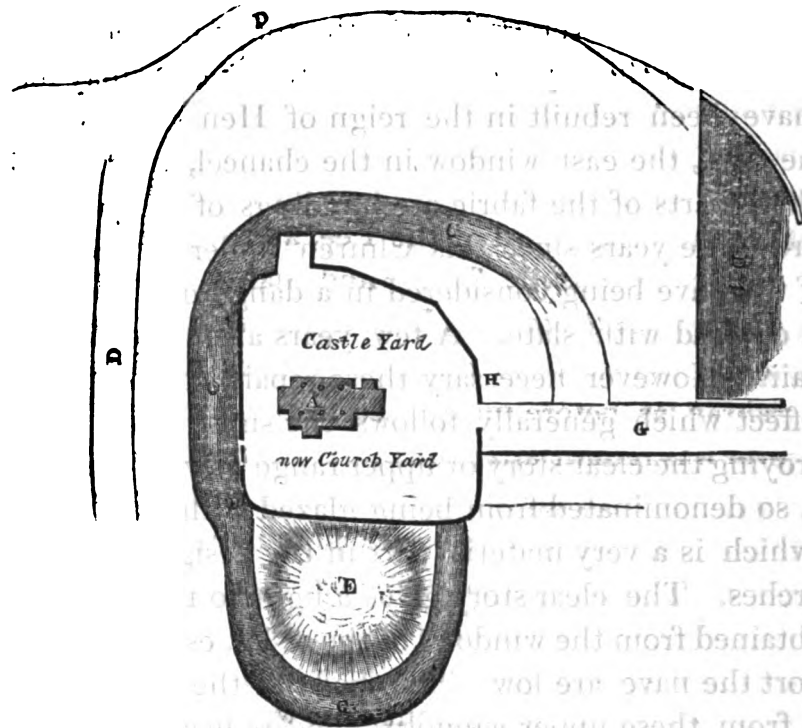
The surface of the ground in this parish is lowest about half a mile or rather less from the bank of the river. The land then rises with a gradual ascent until we come to Mawe Hill, in the lordship of High Melwood, which is one of the highest elevations in the Isle, and from which Lincoln Minster may be distinctly seen, at the distance of thirty miles. The soil next the river is in most places very rich and fertile, but changes on the higher grounds to a strong clay. Most of the low grounds in this parish have been improved by the progress of warping.

Near the place where the land begins to rise above the level of the Trent at high water, during spring tides, and which forms to the south-east the commencement of the higher grounds, stood the now ruined Castle of Kinnard. "There was a castelle," says Leland, "at the southe side of the Church garth of Oxtun, whereof no peace now standith. The dike and the hill where the arx stood yet be seene. It sume time called Kinnard."

As there is no mention in Doomsday Book of an Aula or Castellum at this place, we may infer that it was one of those castles erected soon after the conquest by the Chief Lord of the Fee, and by building which the Saxons were so cruelly oppressed; for we find that, at so early a period as the twentieth of Henry the Second, A. D. 1172, it was in a dilapidated condition, is said to have been long time ruinous, and was repaired at that time by Roger de Mowbray, as before mentioned in the biographical notice of that person. It never was rebuilt after the destruction which it suffered in the following year, together with all Mowbray's other castles: for it was the policy of Henry, in order to promote the better administration of justice in his dominions, to prevent the erection of such places; and he left no fortress standing, when it fell into his hands, the owner of which he had cause to suspect.

The site is a small eminence, containing about three acres of ground, which was surrounded completely by the outward wall. When we enter this area we perceive a mound or conical tumulus of raised earth, which measures within the ditch 270 paces, and which still retains its ancient form as when the arx or keep of the castle was standing. The moat in one place is as plain to be seen as when it was first made, the sides being quite steep as
if

if newly cut, though the accumulation of earthy matter, during so many centuries, has taken considerably from the depth. There are remains, though in a less defined manner, of both an inner and an outer ditch on the west. On the north the outer ditch occupied the space of the present high road, and the inner one may still be seen beneath the churchyard wall. A pond, now used for watering horses, shews where the outer ditch was on the east; but modern improvements have entirely destroyed all traces of the inner one in that direction; on the south it is again visible exactly where these improvements end.



Reference to the Plan of the ancient Site of Kinnard Castle.

D D D Outer Ditch.

C C C Inner Ditch.

A Church

E Hill on which the Arx stood.

G New Church Road.

H H Churchyard Wall.

When

When the country was in its natural state, and before any embankments had been made to confine the waters of the Trent into one channel, the Castle of Kinnard would command the passage of the river from Lincolnshire to the Isle of Axholme; and was then most probably placed as near the water as was consistent with the comforts and convenience of the garrison. Surrounded on the south and east by an extensive tract of low marshy ground, it was no doubt a place of considerable strength, which might easily be defended against a superior force.

On the ground which once formed the Castle Yard, now stands the parish church, dedicated to St. Martin, of which we may say, as Leland has of Doncaster, "there is likelihood that when this church was erected, much of the ruins of the castelle were taken for the foundation and filling up of the wallis of it." From the style of the architecture, we may be certain that the aisles have been rebuilt in the reign of Henry the VII: the pointed arches of the nave, the east window in the chancel, and those in the tower, shew that these parts of the fabric are buildings of much earlier date.

About forty-nine years since this Church underwent a thorough repair. The roof of the nave being considered in a dangerous state, a new one was erected and covered with slate. A few years after the aisles underwent a similar repair. However necessary these repairs might be, they have had the usual effect which generally follows the substitution of slate for lead, that of destroying the clear story or upper range of windows above the arches of the nave, so denominated from being glazed with clear instead of stained glass, and which is a very material part in the design of our most beautiful Gothic churches. The clear story gives a light to the nave and roof, which cannot be obtained from the windows of the aisles, especially when the arches which support the nave are low. The body of the Church, being deprived of the light from these upper windows, appears heavy and dull. The window of the aisles and chancel being glazed, the painted glass which was in a damaged state was removed, save one single specimen, which remains to shew that it was of the very best and richest colours. The Church was also new pewed; and the substantial oak seats, with their beautifully carved fineals, were

were replaced by high square closets, as unsightly and inconvenient as the cattle pens in Smithfield market. One of these seats with the fineal perfect still survives, and, with the small remnant of stained glass, may be sufficient to convince us how little the munificent founder regarded expence when he fitted up this Church to the worship of Almighty God.

It appears from the fenestella *, or niche in the walls intended to hold the piscina, that the original design of the architect contemplated the erection of two other altars, one at the east end of the south aisle, and the other at the east end of the north aisle. We have no record, however, of the endowment of any chantries in this Church.

Several improvements and additions have been made to this Church within the last few years. In the year 1823 a vestry was built on the north side of the Chancel, in a style of architecture corresponding with the other parts of the building. About the same period also an approach was made, by altering and levelling the ground, and planted with elms, sycamores, and chesnuts on each side, which have already become very umbracious, and will in the course of a few more years, when he who planted them rests beneath their shade, form a stately avenue.

In 1835, an organ loft was erected by the donations of his Grace the Archbishop of York and the Right Honourable Earl Pindar Beauchamp, in

* The fenestella, or small niche, contained a vessel bason, or piscina, for washing the hands. Two pair of such basons were bequeathed by Cardinal Beaufort to the altar of the Chantry by him founded in his Cathedral at Winchester. The piscina was applied also to other uses; should a fly or spider fall into the chalice before consecration, it was directed to be thrown, together with the wine, into this receptacle; but should it happen after consecration, it was directed to be burnt *super piscinam*. This direction is contained in a book named the Royal, "compyled at the request of King Philip le Bel of France, in the year 1279, to which are annexed certain injunctions or instructions to a priest saying mass, intituled of the Negligences happyning in the Masse, and of the Remedies made especially for the symple people and for the symple priests, which understand not latyn." Very requisite, therefore, was it that the piscina should be situated near the celebrant; and this accounts for our finding these niches not only in the walls of chancels, not far from the high altar, but also in the aisles and chantry chapels where there were side altars for private masses.

in which was placed an excellent organ, built by Ward, of York. The following inscription is on a brass plate, on the front of it :

ELIZABETH STONEHOUSE DEDICATED
THIS ORGAN TO THE SERVICE OF ALMIGHTY
GOD FOR EVER: AN OFFERING OF THANKSGIVING
FOR THE RECOVERY OF HER HEALTH.

In the year 1856 the East Window in the Chancel was filled with the most beautiful painted glass*, executed by Mr. Thomas Ward, of London. Above the spring of the arch, in the smaller compartments, are four angels in the attitude of adoration, and looking up to the name of Jehovah, surrounded by a glory, which is immediately above them : these figures are about two feet in length. In the three large and principal compartments of the window,

* The most mistaken ideas and injurious notions have been entertained, of late years, with reference to this splendid production of human ingenuity and talent,—glass painting in vitreous colours ; such for instance that the art was lost, that modern artists could not produce such colours as the ancients did, and many other opinions equally erroneous. That this art was ever lost or could be lost is not true : that it has in modern times been nearly starved to death for want of patronage is very true ; but so long as a china or even a pottery manufactory remains in any country, the elements of the art of making colours proper for glass painting never could be lost. The bases of the colours are the same for china as for glass ; with this difference, the glass painter requires his tints to be much more intense, inasmuch as his recipient is translucent, while that of the potter is opaque. Bernard Pallisq, who painted so beautifully on glass subjects, after Raphael, in *chiaro oscuro*, for Charles the IX. of France, was himself a potter, and as such was appointed “*Inventeur des Rustique Figulines du Roy et de la Reine sa Mere.*” Even the ancient ruby is not lost to those artists who can and will patiently seek after it. Surely it may with propriety be asked, why the modern artists, with all their astonishing improvements in chemical knowledge, should not produce works equal to the ancients ? The answer is plain,—want of patronage, he cannot afford it, he has no inducement to give up his time to make those repeated essays and experiments in an art which depends more than any other on practical knowledge, and must always more or less live and die with the artist himself. Give him the same unbounded patronage as was bestowed upon the ancients, and he will soon go beyond them : patronage such as Cosmo and Lorenzo de Medicis gave to genuine talent is all that is wanted. The papers of Brogniart shew that, after the rage of the revolutionists in France had destroyed all that was royal, and Buonaparte wished to restore the manufactory of glass and china at Sevres, although they had the library of receipts, yet when they came

down, are full length figures of the Redeemer, St. Peter, and St. Paul. The colours of the garments are equal to the best specimens of ancient glass; and the rich carmine, or imperial purple of our Saviour's vest, the artist who formed the author of this work, had never been obtained in glass before. The drawing and colouring of the face, hands, and feet are infinitely superior to any thing ever executed in the times when this beautiful art was so much cultivated, and of which the ancient glass painters had but little conception, their finest works being painted, in all that relates to flesh, on pieces of white or plain glass, with one tint of brown only, and at one firing; whereas this window has had four firings at a very high temperature, producing combinations of tints which even Albert Dürer never attempted. An inscription on the lower part informs us, that "THIS WINDOW WAS GIVEN BY FRANCES SANDARS, FOR THE ORNAMENT OF THIS HOUSE OF GOD, 1836."

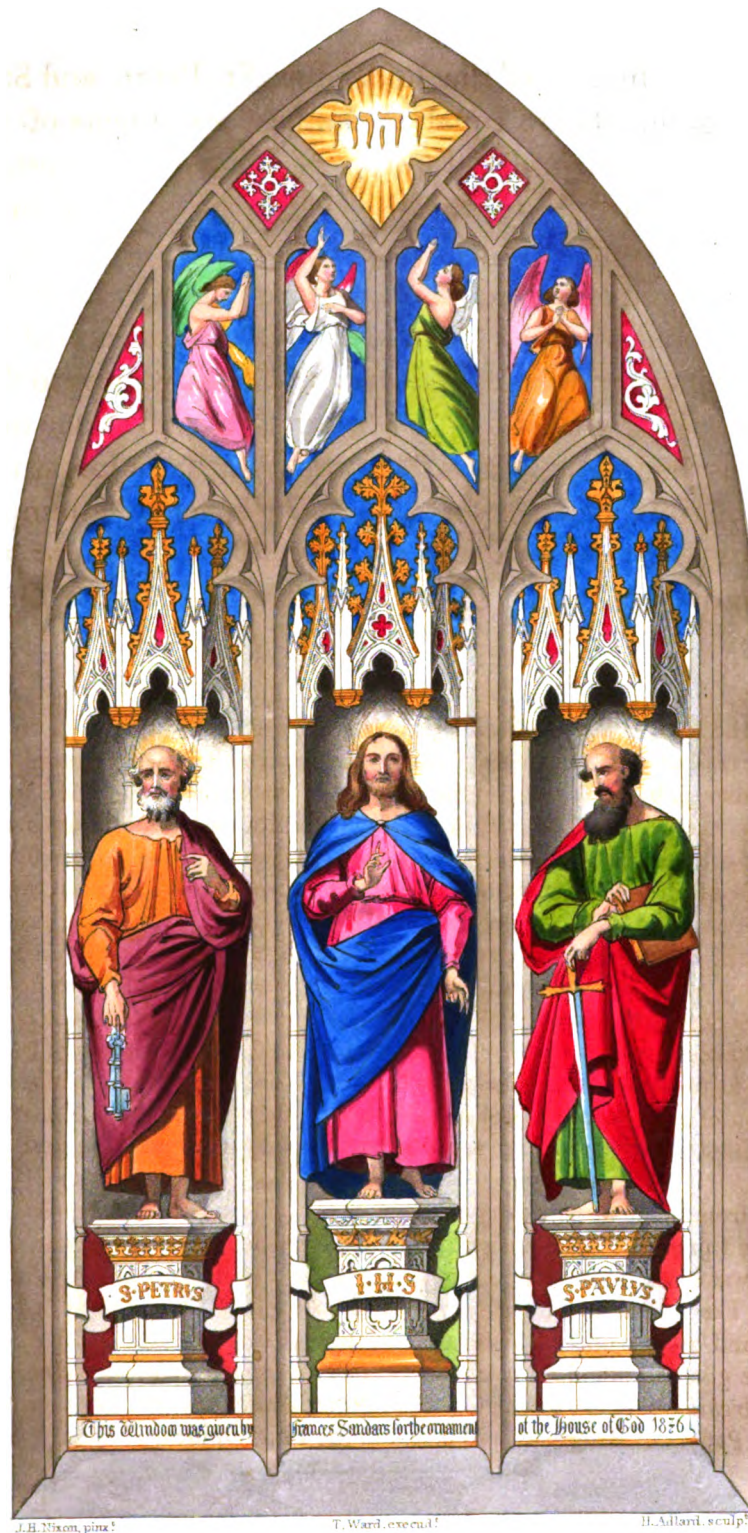
In

came to practise, the artists having been destroyed, all was dark; and even to this day the royal manufactory at Sevre has not regained its ancient reputation for the extraordinary superiority of its colours. In Saxony, however, where the horrors of the French revolution were not so destructive of the fine arts, there are artists still in possession of the secrets, and are using the very same materials to make coloured glasses, which were used in the time of Albert Dürer. The artist assured the author of this work that the purple and crimson tints in the Owston window, were made of the purple oxide of gold. How then can we expect that, without a prospect of ample remuneration, men will devote their time and talents to work with such costly materials?

The author of this topographical work hopes he may be pardoned if he reminds the lovers of this finest of all the fine arts in the county of Lincoln, that the Minster one of the noblest churches in Europe, affords an excellent opportunity for the extension of liberal patronage to the modern glass painter, inasmuch as most of the ancient glass has been destroyed; still sufficient remains to challenge a competition of skill, which I feel certain, under liberal patronage, like that of the bishops, and deans, and chapters of former times, would greatly surpass even the best productions of the ancient masters.

To those who, from laudable curiosity or from any higher motive, desire information as to the recorded theory and practice of the ancient glass painters, the following works will be most useful. M. Le Vicil, who was himself a descendant of a race of glass painters, published in folio, 1774, *L'Art de la Peinture sur Verre, et de la Vitrerie par Feu*, M. Le Vicil. This book is in itself a little library of glass painting and glass painters, historical, theoretical, and practical. In the notes also numerous references are given to standard works in various languages upon the same subject. *Observations on English Architecture, &c.* by the late Rev. James Dallaway, Esq. London, 1806, v. section XI. p. 252; also Two Papers of Brogniart, published in the Philosophical Magazine, Vol. XIV. and XV.

QVA



THE GREAT WORKS OF THE GREAT ARTISTS.

In the Chancel of this Church are six large blue granite slabs bearing the arms of Stanhope, Masterman, and Pinder, and also the following inscriptions.

HENERICUS MASTERMAN, ARMIGER,
MORTALIBUS VALEDIXIT NONO DIE
MARTII ANNO PARTU VINCENS;
ALTERIUS CINERES TACITAM DUM CERNIS ET URNAM
VITAM MIRARI DESINE DISCE MORI.

QUI QUID D'ARCE STANHOPE ARM
FERRENTUM FUIT IN TERRAM NILLO
NON LUGENTE REDIT UNDECIMO DIE
JANUARI, 1681.

HOC MARMOR IN AMORIS MCRORISQ.
TESTIMONIUM ISABELLA UXOR EJUS,

DUM FELIX CHARISSIMA, NUNC EREBUI
VIDUARUM MCESTISSIMA HONI CURAVIT

UNDER THIS MARBLE LYETH INTERRED THE
BODY OF JOHN STANHOPE, ESQ OF
MELWOOD HALL, WHO DEPARTED THIS
LIFE OCT. THE FIRST DAY, 1705.

ÆTATIS SUE 29.

On the same stone.

TO THE MEMORY OF THE REV. ROBR. PINDAR,
OF BRUMBY WOOD HALL, IN THIS COUNTY,
FORMERLY FELLOW OF KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 14TH DAY OF
DECEMBER, 1795, AGED 55.

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF JOHN PINDAR
GENT. WHO WAS BORN JULY THE 7TH 1628.

AND

AND DIED THE 22ND FEB. 1703, LEAVING
ISSUE TWO SONS, MATTHEW AND ROBERT,

AND ONE DAUGHTER, ELIZABETH.


HERE ALSO LYETH ANN, THE WIFE OF
THE SAID JOHN PINDAR, WHO WAS BORN
MAY 1641, OBIT 1719.

— CL A —

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF JOHN PINDAR, ESQ.
WHO DIED MARCH THE 5TH, 1776, AGED 74 YEARS.

TO THE MEMORY OF THOS. PINDAR, ESQ.
OF BRUMBY WOOD HALL, IN THIS COUNTY,
LATE FELLOW OF MAGDALEN COLLEGE,
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, WHO
DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 8TH DAY OF MAY,
1813, AGED 78.

In the middle of the Chancel is a large stone, bearing an inscription, part only of which is legible. From what remains, I conjecture that it marks the burial place of some former Vicar of this Church.



hic · iacet · Anna · vicaria · h
banke · munda · vicaria ·
in · artem · munda · anno · di
· munda · munda · munda ·
arui:

On

On the north side of the Chancel, partly obliterated from the decay of the stone,

HERE LYETH THE BODY
OF TORKSEY OF OWSTON,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE.....

A. D. 1695.

On the south wall of the Chancel is a neat Gothic monument to the memory of Edward Peart, M. D. who died Sept. 10th, 1824, aged 78. It consists of a small tomb, under a stone canopy.

On the wall of the south aisle is a similar one to the memory of John Littlewood and Elizabeth his wife, bearing the following inscription :

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF JOHN LITTLEWOOD,
WHO DIED SEPT. 18TH, 1821, AGED 50 YEARS.

ALSO OF ELIZABETH HIS WIFE,
WHO DIED MARCH 22ND, 1837, AGED 45 YEARS.
THEIR REMAINS ARE INTERRED IN THE SOUTH AISLE
OF THIS CHURCH.

On a marble tablet,

TO THE MEMORY OF EDWARD PEART OF WEST BUTTERWICK,
WHO DIED ON THE 1ST OF DEC. 1795, IN THE 66TH YEAR OF HIS AGE.

On a gravestone, in the south aisle,

HERE REST THE REMAINS OF MR. JAMES LITTLEWOOD,
LATE OF HIGH MELWOOD,

WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE 19TH DAY OF
NOVEMBER, 1797, AGED 61 YEARS.

HERE ALSO REST THE REMAINS OF MRS ANN LITTLEWOOD,
WIFE OF THE ABOVE, WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
ON THE 26TH DAY OF AUGUST, 1797, AGED 60 YEARS.

SACRED

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF JAMES LITTLEWOOD,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 21ST DAY OF OCT. 1819,
AGED 51 YEARS.

ALSO TO THE MEMORY OF JAMES LITTLEWOOD,
INFANT SON OF JAMES AND ELIZABETH LITTLEWOOD,
WHO DIED THE 19TH MARCH, 1801.

On a gravestone, in the middle aisle,

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF FRANCES MAW, OF EAST LOUND,
AND DAUGHTER OF WILLIAM AND SARAH GIBSON,
OF HAXEY, WHO DIED JAN 15TH 1784, AGED 28 YEARS.

THE WAS PIOUS, HUMANE, DEVOUT, AND GOOD.

ALSO NEAR THIS PLACE LIE HER TWO CHILDREN,
SAMUEL AND ANTHONY, WHO DIED IN THEIR INFANCY.

"In the Churchyard of Oxtun," says Leland, "half a mile from Milwood Park, I saw a 5 tumbe of the Sheffields. Young Sheffield's father is buried in the Church of Oxtun." At this time none are to be found; for John Earl of Mulgrave, in the reign of Charles the Second, removed the tombs, the bodies, and the escutcheons, to Burton Church, on the other side of the Trent and caused a marble Tablet to be put up in the Chancel, alluding to this strange proceeding, in the following terms, which seems rather to blazon forth his own exploits than to afford any satisfactory reason for thus disturbing the bones of his ancestors.

"These venerable remains of the five Sheffields, mentioned in the famous Itinerary of Leland, upon the printing of the book were rescued from the danger of oblivion, and removed from Owston to this place, by the pious direction of the not degenerate heir of that ancient family, John Earl of Mulgrave, who, after the famous spafight in Sold-bay, was, at twenty-three years of age, by King Charles the Second, made Captain of the Royal Catherine, Colonel of the Old



EFFIGY of one of the SHEFFIELD'S , a KNT. TEMPLAR, in BURTON CHURCH,
Supposed to have been removed from Owston.

Drawn & Engraved by J. Greenwood. Hull.

Old Holland's Regiment, Gentleman of the Bed Chamber, and Knight of the most noble order of the Garter; afterwards, by King James the Second, Lord Chamberlain of the Household,—by King William and Queen Mary created Marquis of Northampton; and by the Queen, Duke of Buckingham, made Keeper of her Privy Seal, Lord Steward of her Household, and Lord President of her Most Honourable Privy Council, till her decease, A. D. 1717."

This certainly was a very singular proceeding, for, in the first place, Le-land says nothing which could possibly induce any one to do so; nor can we suppose that the printing of the Itinerary gave any information to the Earl of Mulgrave of which he was not already in possession, for he himself had compiled a pedigree of his own family, and we can hardly think that he was ignorant that Owston Churchyard had been the burial place of his ancestors from the time of Henry the Third. The noble Earl informs us that his motive for ordering this removal was to rescue their remains from oblivion; but, alas! as far as sepulchral memorials go, he has most effectually condemned them thereto: the bones were all put in two coffins, and deposited in the family vault at Burton; and of the "5 tumbs" nothing remains.

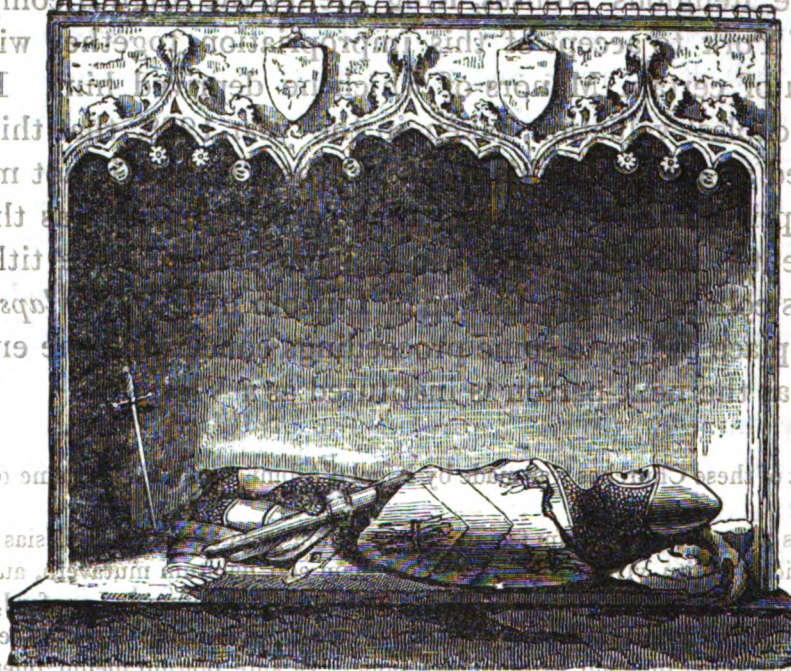
There is, however, a mutilated figure of a Knight Templar, laid decoratively, with his legs crossed, which I think has been brought from Owston, and was probably over the grave of a Sheffield within the Church, for Le-land informs us that they were interred in the Church as well as in the Churchyard. Prior to the time when the Order of the Templars was dissolved, the Sheffields had no connection with Burton. The effigy is undoubtedly intended for one of that family, as their arms are on the shield; and it now lies, not under a canopy made on purpose, but on one of the stone seats, which are so frequently seen in the Chancels of our Parish Churches, and on which sat the priest, the deacon, and sub-deacon, whilst the choir sang *Gloria in excelsis*, during the celebration of mass.

The following vignette is a correct representation of the figure as it now lies in Burton Church.

The drapery of this figure is sculptured with great boldness, and the chain-mail

mail armour is executed with great precision. The hauberk on the body terminates differently from any figure of this sort which I have noticed; the thighs appear to be covered with a gamboused or quilted defence, which reaches to the knees, which are defended by plane armour; the hands are raised in prayer, and the feet have rested on a lion, part of his tail being still remaining; the sword depends from a belt adorned with large studs; the remains of the angelic figures, which support the cushion for the head, are delicately sculptured, two very similar figures to which are on the tomb of John of Eltham, Earl of Cornwall, who died in 1334. These additions were often introduced in the beginning of the fourteenth century. An ancient sword, but such an one as the Templar never handled, probably brought from Owston Church, now stands near the figure. The whole effigy is very much mutilated, which no doubt was occasioned by its removal to Burton.

The



The tombs which Leland mentions were on the south side of Owston Church, near the porch. After they were taken away the space remained unoccupied, and it was enclosed, a few years ago, as a burial ground for a private family.

This Church has a small estate in land, amounting in all to six acres and three rods, dispersed in different parts of the parish, the gift no doubt at various times of several pious individuals; but no records concerning these donations are in existence. They all belonged to the Church in 1663, and were then let for the sum of £3. 3s. 4d. At present the estate produces about ten pounds per annum.

The Rectory is an impropriation to the See of York. This was one of the four Churches given by Roger de Mowbray to the Priory of Newburgh, near Easingwold, in the North Riding of the County of York, which he founded, in the year 1145, for Canons Regular of St. Augustin, "*cum terris et decimis et omnibus aliis rebus ad ipsas Ecclesias pertinentibus.*" After the dissolution of the Religious Houses, King Henry the Eighth compelled the Archbishop of York to accept of this impropriation, together with that of Haxey, in lieu of certain Manors of which he deprived him. It appears from Pope Nicholas' valuation, taken in the year 1288, that this Rectory was then valued at £40. In this valuation the Vicarage is not mentioned, though impropriated to Newburgh; that corporation, as was the case at Epworth, presented a Rector, who had full possession of the tithe. The last Rector was collated by the Bishop of Lincoln in 1347, *per lapsum*, which probably took place owing to some proceedings concerning the endowment of a Vicarage, as the next parson is instituted as a Vicar.

In

* The first grant of these Churches was made by Nigel d'Albini, who took the name of Mowbray.

† The Deed runs thus.—Hanc donum feci in hunc modum, quod ego ipsas Ecclesias tenebo liberè et quietè dum in laicali habitu vivere voluero, et postquam ego habitum mutaverò, aut ex vita decessero, Rogerus filius meus tenebit, quatuor Ecclesias de Insula, et quintam de Langford, pro quinque marcis reddendis annuatim Priori de Nebr. Ecclesiam vero de Massam et Malesart tenebit de Ecclesia de Nebr. et liberam et quietam ex omni exactione. Si ante obitum meum puer obergerit post decessum ipsas Ecc. liberè et quietè remanebunt Ecc. de Newburgh." This *puer Rogerus* afterwards gave the four Churches in the Isle to the Priory absolutely and for ever, as stated in the text; which grant was again confirmed by his son Nigel.

In the valuation taken by order of Henry the Eighth the entry is as follows.

Oulston.

D^{ma}. Edwardus Myller Vicar itm. ulta

x. p. pcur. & sinod xix....x.

Inde § x^{ma}. xxxix.

This endowment, however liberal at the time it was made, became, like many others, owing to the alteration in the value of money, very small, so that some one of the Archbishops added the modus of High Melwood, amounting to £13, 6s. 8d.; and in the year 1737, the parishioners agreed that the acre of meadow in Lound Ings, the hay whereof was formerly stowed in the Church floor, should be given from year to year to the Vicar, in consideration that his living is very small, to help to augment it; the Vicar promising, if required, to put as much of the said hay as the churchwardens for the time being shall think proper."

At the time of the inclosure of the Commons, the original endowment was augmented by the consent of the Archbishop and his Lessee, to the sum of £80, by the Act of Parliament obtained for that purpose. The Vicar also, at that time, obtained an allotment on the Common of eight acres of land. Since that time the sum of two thousand five hundred pounds was appropriated by the Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty for the further augmentation of this Vicarage; which money was raised partly from Parliamentary grants, and partly from the benefactions of that truly munificent Prelate, Dr. Vernon, and of the present Vicar, assisted by the Trustees of the Charity of the late Mrs. Pyncombe. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, it was agreed between the inhabitants of East Ferry and the Vicar of Owston, that they should pay to the said Vicar 4d. for their hens, and the "Cottingers 3d. in consideration of which payment he was to christen their children, to church their wives, and to administer to them the Holy Communion." There was a Chapel at East Ferry, at the time of the valuation of King Henry the Eighth,

Eighth, where service was performed by a resident Minister. This Chapel having fallen into decay, was rebuilt about forty years since by the Rector of Scotton, who has ever since provided for the duty. The above agreement was therefore evidently made in the interval, when the inhabitants of East Ferry had lost the benefit of a resident Minister, and before the liberality of the late Rector provided them with the performance of public worship once a fortnight*.

The Vicarage House stood near the Church, in a small croft, not far from the place to which the gates were removed, when the late improvements in the Church walk were completed, and is described in the terrier as one bay of building. It was suffered to fall into decay during the incumbency of the late Vicar, who held the living about fifty years. I have heard it described

* There is an old book, containing the Churchwarden's accounts from the year 1660 to 1684, from which we learn some very curious particulars:—That a trifling repair was never done at the Church, but the acting Warden spent as much money as the work came to. That it was the custom to elect four Wardens in this parish, one for Owston, one for Ferry, one for Gunthorpe, and one for West Butterwick. This practice was given up in the year 1640; since which time only three have been elected, as at present, the one for Gunthorpe being omitted. It appears that a visitation was held at Kirton, by Bishop Sanderson, in the year 1661. There are several lists of persons, as many as ten in one year, who had "been declared excommunicate;" and also of others who had "been absolved and received again into the Church," but for what offences is not stated. Many of these were married women. The parish had a law suit in the Ecclesiastical Court with one Fillingham, most probably for non-payment of the Church Rate, which was carried on for four years, when he was excommunicated, and ordered not to go into the Churchyard. This Fillingham seems to have been a very refractory parishioner, as there is also an item for expences in going to the Justice, because "he refused his collection for the relyfe of the poor." There are two very curious old documents in this book of accounts, entitled "A true note of all the lots about the Churchyard, beginning at the south side of the east Church steel, and so about the Churchyard, having relation from the year 1620, one yard and a quarter for every lot." I should conjecture that this was a plan made use of at that time for the repair of the Churchyard walls. It gives us, however, the names of all the occupiers and owners of lands and tenements at that period, from which there is very little variation at the present time. Very few of the old families have become extinct, though some fresh ones have been added. We learn also, that, with the exception of the owners of High Melwood and Low Melwood, and the family of Pindars, most of them were small owners, not being assessed at more than one lot each, very few persons had two, and only one had three lots. In the year 1663 is an item of which I can make nothing: Paid to Edward Terwitt's wyfe for pulling Everatt's boy's head, 5s.

scribed as containing some good rooms, and surrounded by some very large old walnut trees, which were illegally cut down about thirty years since. The last Vicar who inhabited this house was the Rev. Mr. Wardle, a man passionately fond of shooting, who having started a hare in the north-east corner of the Churchyard, was, by his own desire, afterwards buried on the spot.

The following is a list of the Rectors and Vicars of Owston, as far as they can be ascertained.

RECTORS.

1317	Stephen de Malls	}	Presented by the Prior of Newburgh.
1317	John Nassington		
1317	Robert Bramley		
1343	Radolphus Gisbourne	}	Collated by the Bishop of Lincoln, <i>per layman</i> .
1347	William Naresby		

VICARS.

1356	William Outram	}	Presented by the Prior of Newburgh.
1356	Robert Straltonhead		
1372	William Gollerick		
1381	Robert Yenealey		
1434	John Gall		
1434	Hugo Briding		
1434	Richd. Bedbanke		
1458	John Skynner	}	Presented by the Archbishop of York.
1469	Robert Turr		
1473	William Darnbrooke		
1476	Robert Medley		
1476	Edward Myller		
1543	John Golding	}	Presented by Milo Sands, Lessee of the Archbishop of York.
1543	Robert Charlton		
1605	Robert Markham		

1677	James Bownes	}	
1721	John Wardell		by the Archbishop of York.
1757	Gerard Clough		
1776	Thomas Clarke		by the Crown, <i>per lapsum</i> .
1820	W. B. Stonehouse		by the Archbishop of York.

It appears by documents which, through the kindness of a friend, I have been allowed to inspect, that in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, Sir William Wentworth, of Wentworth Woodhouse, in the county of York, possessed a very considerable estate in the parish of Owston, which he sold to John Torksey, of Haxey, and Thomas Otter, of Owston. John Torksey sold his share to the family of Woodhouse, in whose possession it still remains. The present family residence was in a great measure rebuilt by the late Gervas Woodhouse, Esq.; and, at the west end, the large tree still flourishes under which Wesley frequently preached when he came to visit this place.

There are four small Charities for the benefit of the poor of the township of Owston and West Kinnard Ferry: a rent charge of forty shillings per annum, in money, payable out of a close of meadow land, situated in the Black Dikes, and which, by the will of the donor, is called Pindar's Dede: an acre of land, in a place called the Beggins, vested in the Minister and Churchwardens, for clothing the poor, now lets for one pound nineteen shillings, given by Edward Otter, in 1710: a rent charge of thirteen pounds four shillings, given by the will of Robert Stovin, of Fockerby, in the year 1662: a rent charge of five pounds, bequeathed by Joseph Noddell *, of Westwoodside,

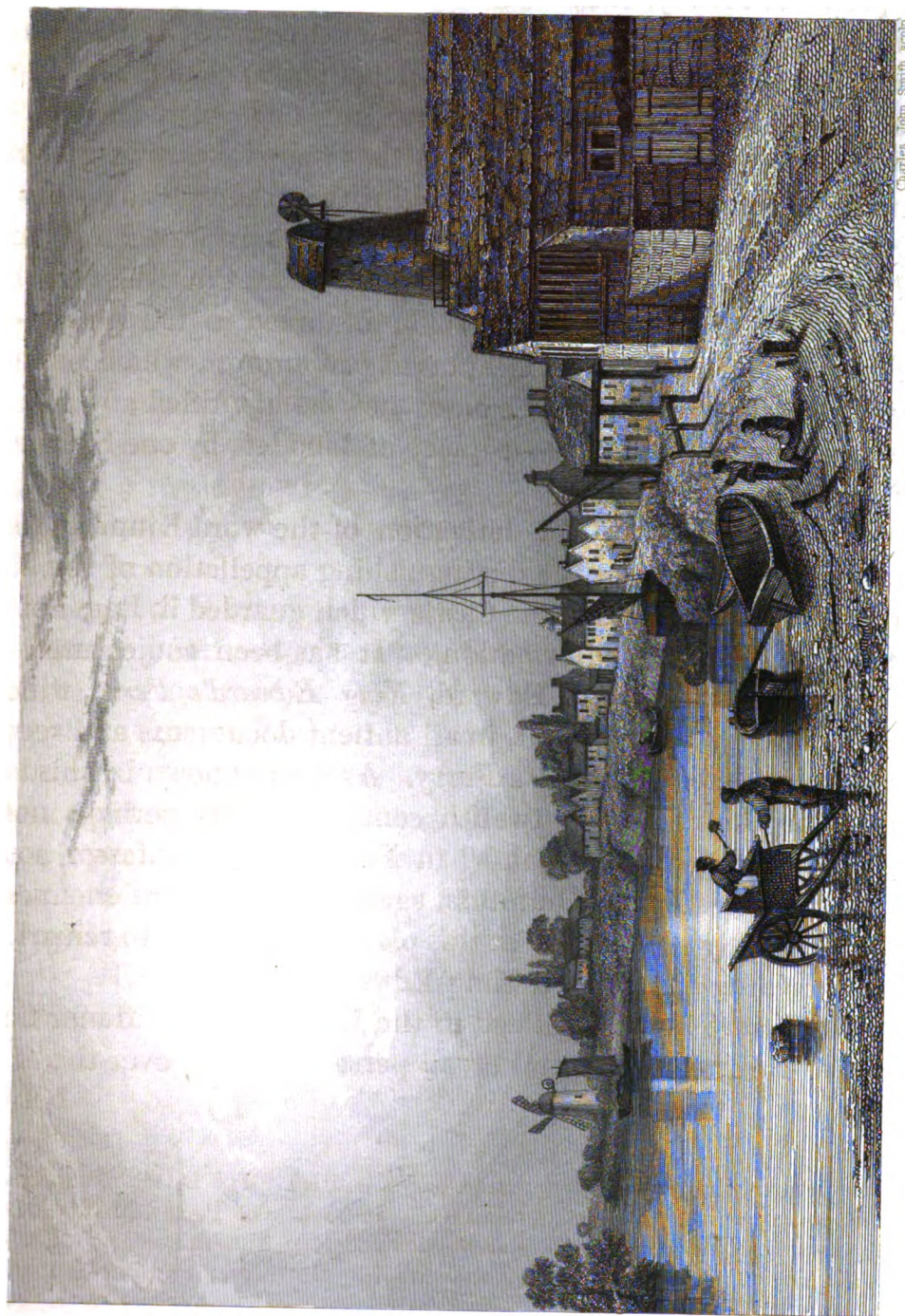
* Joseph Noddell was born at Kinnard Ferry, in the parish of Owston. He was the son of Daniel Noddell, a solicitor, the same person who, with about four hundred men, assisted in destroying the Participants' Church at Sandtoft. He was perpetually in litigation. His solicitor was Mr. John Pindar of Ferry, until such time as he could no longer find money to pay the expences of his suits, then he had recourse to Mr. Edward Laughton, of Scotter. The last trial in which Noddell was engaged was at the Lent assizes, at Lincoln, A. D. 1638, before the pious Judge Hale, who, on that occasion, says our hero, "perverted judgment." The gift of his estate at Park, to his son and Owston school, was made with the intention of defrauding his creditors. In the year 1712, he published

side, in the parish of Haxey, out of his lands and tithes, to be paid into the hands of the Minister and Churchwardens of the parish of Oulton, the place of the nativity of the said Joseph Noddell, upon special trust and confidence, that the said Minister and Churchwardens shall, with the said five pounds, pay and discharge all the School Master's wages for teaching so many of the most needful poor children, inhabiting within the said township and parish of Oulton, to read and write in the English tongue, as the Minister and Churchwardens shall think fit. Three other small Chantry have been lost:—one left by Thomas Moody, in 1695, for bread to the poor;—also a rent charge upon some land of one pound per annum, which has been sold to several different persons, and cannot now be identified; which was left by Thomas Burton, in 1718;—a piece of land left by one Skerne, for clothing the poor.

WEST KINNARD FERRY.—Of the derivation of the word Kinnard, which, from very early times, has been the distinguishing appellation of the Ferry over the Trent at this place, and of the Castle which guarded it, I am not able to offer any very satisfactory information. It has been conjectured that Kinnard is a contraction for King Edward, *King Edward's Ferry*, which is somewhat supported by the fact that, in all ancient documents and records, this Ferry is denominated the King's Ferry. As it was known by this name as early as the beginning of the twelfth century, it may perhaps not be thought altogether improbable, that, when Edward the Confessor sought forces amongst his allies in Northumbria, against his southern enemies, he might effect a passage over the river at this place, which, from so remarkable an event, was ever afterwards called King Edward's Ferry.

This Ferry, as I have already noticed in the History of the Manor Court, has an exclusive right of taking toll of all persons passing over the Trent between

published a work in quarto, containing four hundred pages, entitled "The Divine Companion, or the Christian's Support under the Troubles of this Life." It consists of Poems, Meditations, and Prayers; to which is added a trial between Joseph Noddell and Mrs. Ann Tankersley. The whole work betrays the disordered state of the mind of the author. He died at Park, in the parish of Haxey, and was buried in one of the fields adjoining to the house in which he expired.



THE Lighthouse at St. John's, N. B.

between Heckdyke and Amcotts, &c. along the whole extent of Eppworth Manor, and therefore those persons who keep the Ferries at Butterwick and Althorpe pay an acknowledgment to the Lord. In the reign of James the First, the Ferry and the Ferry-house were sold to John Terry, citizen and goldsmith, of London, with all the liberties, advantages, dues, customs, and profits, being parcel of the Manor of Eppworth, to have and to hold the same, as they were held by any of the Kings and Queens of England, in free and common socage, and not in capite nor by knight's service, on condition of paying at Michaelmas and Ladyday, by equal proportions, the sum of four pounds ten shillings. Three boats are here kept constantly afloat, one for passengers exclusively, another for passengers and their horses, and a third for carriages and droves of cattle. In fine weather, during the neap tides, the passage is made in a few minutes; during spring tides and heavy freshes, it is much more tedious, and when the river is encumbered with ice, sometimes dangerous.

The village of West Kirkstead Ferry extends along the bank of the river almost a mile in length. It appears somewhat remarkable, that all the old houses have been constructed with the ground floors so much below the surface, that they are liable to be flooded by an occasional high spring tide, or when even the spring tides have to contend with freshes when an ascent of two or three steps would have effectually kept them dry; but before bricks were made in the neighbourhood, which is only of late years, materials for building walls must have been extremely scarce.

It appears from the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, temp. Henry the Eighth, that there was a Chapel in this town, no vestige of which remains. The site of it is, however, well known, and is still called the Chapel Garth. At the inclosure,

* The occupation of a goldsmith at this period was particularly lucrative, and much connected with that of a money-broker. King James had probably had some dealings with Terry, similar to those which he had with the famous George Heriot, so well described by Sir Walter Scott, in the *Fortunes of Nigel*.

† This is a writ of the Privy Seal. *Hanaper Office*.

closure it was awarded to the Lord of the Manor as a piece of waste land, and of whom it is now rented as a garden. The entry is as follows.

CANTARIA DE FERRY.

Dom. Robert Cundall, cantarist

de Ferry

Inde p. x^m.

This place had formerly the privilege of a market and an annual fair; for, in the valuation of issues and profits of the Manor of Epworth, taken during the usurpation of Cromwell, "The tolls, tollages, profits, commodities, dues, and duties, of two fairs yearly kept, namely, one at Bektom, on the 15th of September, commonly called Holy-rood Day; and another at Kinnard Ferry, upon the 10th day of August, are valued to be worth, per annum, one pound."

On what day of the week the market was held I have not been able to discover; but a petition from the inhabitants to Lord Carteret, lessee under the Crown of the Manor of Epworth, dated 1690, states that, "antiently the Lords of the Manor had a weekly market held in the town of Kinnard Ferry; as appears by the antient records of the Tower of London; that the said market had for many years been discontinued for reasons unknown to the petitioners; that in the rebellious times some Epworth men got a warrant from Cromwell to hold a market there, notwithstanding they had no warrant of legal title to hold the same."

The latter part of this petition cannot be true, as we find from the *inquisitiones ad quod damnum*, that the market at Epworth was held under the authority of the Lord as early as the time of Richard the Second. It appears to me extremely probable that, when the castle was standing, the market, for the sake of security, was held under the protection of its walls; but after it had been dismantled, and when the Mowbrays had fixed their resi-

* From the original document, in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq.

dence at Epworth, they wished to have the convenience of a market in that town, for which purpose the writ was issued. When this new market was established at Epworth, the more antient one at Kinnard Ferry became gradually less and less frequented, until at last it was discontinued altogether.

This place has of late years been called the town and port of Ferry, on account of the number of vessels, keels, and sea-sloops which trade from hence to Hull, Gainsbrough, and the West of Yorkshire. These vessels carry the produce of the neighbourhood, fruit, carrots, onions, potatoes, and corn to Doncaster, Leeds, Wakefield, and Huddersfield; and Gainsbrough; and also the coarse hempen goods which are manufactured principally in West Ferry and Epworth; and return laden with coals, lime, manure, &c. &c. There is little doubt now, that if the experiment were tried of re-establishing the antient market in this town, it would, to use the words of the petition before alluded to, "in a few years become a very great market," or at least one where considerable business might be done in the corn trade, to the great convenience both of growers and purchasers. Formerly a packet sailed once a week to Hull; it was two days in making the voyage down, and one tide in returning, sometimes two. On the voyage down, the passengers stopt all night at Burton-Stather. The steam packets now accomplish the voyage in about four hours. Once a fortnight a person may embark at Ferry at half-past nine, get to Hull about two, stay there until near four, and return to Ferry again the same day by seven o'clock in the afternoon.

It appears from the Parish Registers that the family of Pindar was settled here as early as the year 1670, when John Pindar, Esq. married a widow of the name of Ann Bollome, of Owston. He was an attorney, and had considerable practice, and was frequently employed by the Isle Commissioners during their litigations with the Participants. His first residence was at West Ferry, now made use of as a farm-house; and the last descendant of the family, a person remarkable for the oddity of his manners, used to say to his tenant, "now Saul, this house is original * Pindar." Afterwards a family

* This epithet of "original" is frequently made use of in the Isle to designate any thing highly esteemed.

this disorder in the little hamlet of Gnothope. Hannah debarshed (the name) and had been dead the day before. . . . that same time several deaths took place at West Bottom; in this parish, from the same disorder, all very decided cases. Nothing more was heard of this formidable disorder until the 10th of June, when the weather being wet and cold, the disorder again showed its appearance in the house of one Joseph Waite, a labouring man, who (though he had made no previous application for relief) was found to be in a very destitute condition. Sarah Waite, Joseph Waite, and Hannah Waite, were all buried between June the 11th and 15th: the mother very soon after, in, was safely delivered, and recovered, escaping the disorder altogether. She was a great opium eater. A man of the name of Keightly was the next victim, a very bad case; he was buried on the 15th of June, at midnight; and as he had helped to carry some of the other corpses, it was with great difficulty that any one could be prevailed upon to carry him, or even to lend a horse and cart for that purpose. Three other victims were added to the number in the next three days. All these cases began very early in the morning, and when medical aid was sent for, the chance of recovery was gone. The inhabitants now began to be very much alarmed, and refused to go into the fields to work, lest they should be taken ill suddenly, and die before they could get home. The church was opened for divine service occasionally in the evening, and was very numerously attended. The public houses were entirely deserted.

On the 18th of June an old man fell down in the street, and died in a few hours. When this happened one dwelling was entirely depopulated. Every possible precaution having been taken to stop the progress of the disorder, the next ten days passed without another fatal case, and I began to hope that the worst was over; but on the third of July two more persons died of the disorder. A profligate female pauper, who had been removed from London, endeavoured to cause a riot when one of these corpses was to be buried, under the pretence that the person was about to be interred alive. "I have," said she, "felt the corpse under the arm-pits, and she is warm." "If you have done so," replied the author of this work, who had arrived

arrived on the spot in order to quell the disturbance, "go into your chamber, and pray for the forgiveness of your sins, for your time in this world is short." This unfortunate woman was taken ill a few hours after, died, and was buried the day after. On the 8th and 9th of July, three more fatal cases occurred, and four more between that date and the 28th of the same month. After that time, there was only one single case more, which was on the 9th of September.

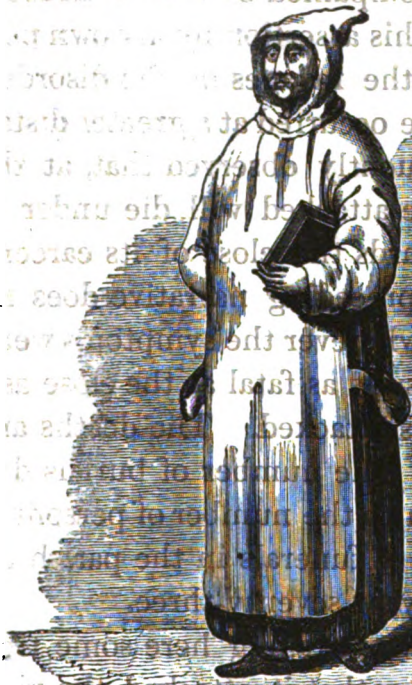
It was asserted by several people, that, at the beginning of this visitation, the first of flood, as it is termed, i. e. when the tide begins to flow up towards Gainsbrough, it was accompanied by a very nauseous smell. I cannot substantiate the truth of this assertion by my own personal observation; but I am quite certain, that the ravages of the disorder were confined to the river side, and that no case occurred at a greater distance than two hundred yards. It has been frequently observed that, at the commencement of this disorder, all the people attacked will die under any medical treatment whatever; and that, towards the close of its career, they will recover under any treatment. The preceding narrative does not, however, warrant any such conclusion: for wherever the symptoms were decided, it seems to have been attended with results as fatal at the close as at the commencement. No healthy person was attacked. The deaths amounted to one in fifty of the whole population. The number of burials during the year was increased exactly in proportion to the number of persons who died from this disorder: the average number of funerals in the parish of Owston, in other years being forty, and in this year seventy-three.

When the cholera had been raging here some time, the next place visited was Gainsbrough; after that it attacked the villages on the other side of the river in succession. East Ferry, exactly opposite to West Ferry, though quite free in the month of June and July, was visited very severely in August. A few cases also occurred about that time at East Butterwick and Burringham.

LOW MELWOOD.

LOW MELWOOD.

"BY Milwood Park side," says Leland, "stodde the ryghte fair Monasterie of the Carthusians*," founded about the nineteenth year of the reign of Richard the Second, by Thomas Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham, and Earl



A Carthusian in his regular dress.

Marshal

* The Carthusians were a celebrated order of monks, instituted by Bruno of Cologne, in Germany, A.D. 1084, and was planted in Britain by Henry the Second about a century afterwards. They had nine monasteries in England, of which this at Low Melwood was one. The most remarkable was that dedicated to Jesus of Bethlehem, at Shene, upon the Thames, Surrey, founded by Henry

Marshal of England, and Lord of the Manor of Epton. It was commended to the care of the blessed Virgin Mary, St. John the Evangelist, and St. Edward the King and Confessor, and was denominated the Priory of the Wood, for the House of the Visitation of the Blessed Virgin Mother of God.

We learn from the Royal licence for the foundation of this house that the original endowment consisted of a hundred acres of land round the house, the Manors of Newbold-upon-Avon, Melbroke, Wappenbury, Sharnford, Coppeston, and Walton, all in the county of Warwick. The noble founder

Henry the Fifth, in 1414, and that in London, near West Smithfield, founded by that celebrated warrior, Sir Walter Manny, created Knight of the Garter by Henry the Third. The House in West Smithfield was dissolved in the twenty-ninth of Henry the Eighth, who bestowed it on Sir Thomas Audley, by whose sole daughter and heiress it came to Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk; from whom it was purchased in 1611 for thirteen thousand pounds; by Thomas Sutton, who converted it into a rich hospital for eighteen decayed gentlemen, a head master and a second master for a free school, and forty-four boys to be maintained at school for eight years, with forty pounds then to bind them apprentices; and twenty pounds a year for eight years for twenty-nine scholars sent to the universities. The governors are sixteen, the revenues five thousand three hundred and ninety-one pounds per annum. This is the present Charter House. See *Hearn's Dom. Carthusiana*.

The rule of the Carthusians was very strict. They were never allowed to eat flesh. They fasted eight months in the year; and in Lent, Advent, and on Fridays, eat no white meats, as eggs, milk, butter, cheese. They dined in their cells alone, which was brought them by a lay-brother, without speaking. Women were not only excluded from the cloisters, but even their Church, and therefore their Church was generally within their house. They were usually permitted to walk about in private roads once a week, but never to eat out of doors or to drink any thing but water. Only superiors, or others when they addressed the superiors, were allowed to speak, except on certain days after noon. Except at the times appointed they never stirred out of their cells, which were so many small houses, with four little houses for all necessary purposes, and a little garden. They worked in their gardens, or at some handicraft or art, being furnished with proper tools and with books. They always wore a plaited habit, and a cap of modesty, steep in a kind of chain dress, on straw beds laid on boards; went to bed at five, or six, or seven o'clock, rose again at ten to their double matins, returned to rest towards three, and rose again at five or six in the morning. Their dress consisted of a long loose black gown, similar to the surplice of modern times, but in it were no sleeves. On their heads they wore a hood, which closely enclosed the face, and fastened under the chin.

This order was held in very high estimation by the writers of the Romish Church. Cardinal Bona styles them "The great miracles of the world—men living in the flesh as out of the flesh—the angels of the earth representing John the Baptist in the wilderness—the principal ornaments of the Church—eagles soaring up to heaven, &c."

founder also obtained of the Royal Licence to enable the Abbot and Convent of St. Nicholas, at Angiers, to make over to his Priory their cell of books to Kirkby; in Warwickshire many other benefactions were afterwards added in different parts of the Isle; and a further request of land adjoining the lands round the house, was made by John Duke of Norfolk after the death of his widow; which reversionary interest she gave up to the Prior on the payment of one penny, so that, at the valuation taken in the reign of Henry the Eighth, the items of its possessions stood thus

Valor' omnium dominiorum, maneriorum, terrarum,	£	s.	d.
et tenementorum, &c. per ann.	290	14	7½
Summ' omnium deductionum	52	19	5
Et valet ultra	237	15	2½

Comput' ministrorum Dom' Regis, temp' Henri' VIII.

(Abstract of Roll 30th Hen. VIII, Augmentation Office &c.)

Axholme infra Insulam, nuper Prioratus, Com' Lin

Axholme, &c. reddit assis' cum reddit ad volunt'	4	27	7½
Axholme, &c. reddit ad volunt' et per copiam	4	17	4
Axholme, et alibi prat' et terr' tent' per priorem et convent', per copeam de Edw' Com' Derb' et diversis aliis personis	13	12	0
Axholme, Belton, Claverworthe, Ketby, Dvithethorpe, Crowle, Borneham, Owston, Gunthorpe, Epworthe, firma terrarum, prat' pasc' pastur' et tenementorum	49	5	4
Com. Notts. Misterton, firma mol' ventrit'	1	0	0

* Madox's Formulæ Anglicanum.

† The manner in which the Commissioners were required to set forth the ecclesiastical property was as follows. First, a return of all the fixed property, such as manors, lands, tenements, or rents: then

Com' Line, Axholme, firma terrarum dominicalium	3	7	4
Com' Leic' Melton Mowbray, lib' reddit	0	13	4
Karkby Bellers, firma terr' et ten'	10	6	8
Sileby, firma Rector'	20	13	4
Melton Mowbray, pensio' Vicar'	4	0	0
Kirkby, monachorum reddit assis' in Kirkby et alibi	1	17	9½
Kirkby et alibi, firma terrarum	77	13	9
Kirkby, firma Rector' cum aliis decimis	106	10	11½
Creke, pens' de Rector'	2	0	0
Wythbroke, pens' de Rector'	2	0	0
Shernford, pens' de Rector'	2	13	4
Kirkby, perquis' cur'	1	10	5

This establishment was a place of considerable consequence, and in the welfare of which the founder and his successor felt great interest. His remains were buried here in a tomb of alabaster, which was brought by his son Thomas from Venice, where he died; as were also the remains of his grandson John de Mowbray.

The powerful interest which its noble founder had with the Court of Rome secured to this House its pre-eminent privileges. In the Pontificate of Pope Boniface the Ninth, a bull was granted by which all such as should visit the Chapel of our Lady in the Isle of Axholme on the second day of July, the Festival of the Visitation of the Virgin, "being duly penitent, and having confessed

then of all the tithe property, and of all the customary oblations which were estimated *com. annis*, of these the gross amount was to be returned. From this amount, however, they were allowed to make certain deductions before the actual value was ascertained. These deductions consisted, first of the rents resolute to the Lord, and all other annual and perpetual rents and charges; secondly, alms which were due to the poor according to any foundation or ordinance; thirdly, fees to stewards, receivers, bailiffs, and auditors; and fourth, synodals and procurations. The returns are made in general conformably to these instructions; and thus, in the account of the possessions of this Priory, we have, first, the annual value of the precincts; next of the land which was situated in the county in which the house stood, the land in other counties; and last, the impropriate Rectories. On the other hand we have the rents resolute, the alms, the fees, and the synodals.

confessed their sins, and giving alms towards the erection and support of the House, should have the same indulgence and remission of sins as were obtained by those who, on the first and second days of August, visited the Church of St. Mary in Portiuncula, called of the Angels, without the Walls of Assisium.

It appears from Dugdale, that this indulgence was exhibited at the Visitation of the Lord Bishop of the diocese, held at Gainsbrough, in the year 1398, a copy taken of it by the Registrar, and institution given to the Prior, who is stiled the Lord Prior*. The memorandum states that it was a true leaden bull of the said most Holy Father, with a string of brazen threads of a curious saffron colour, garnished after the manner of the Roman Court, sound and entire, true and proper, not defiled, not cancelled, nor in any part corrupted, but entirely void of all suspicion and blame. This indulgence was general for all sins committed up to that period.

The House was surrendered to the King's Visitors on the 26th of June, 1553. Michael Meekness was the name of the last Prior; and he had eight monks under him. It appears from a paper in the Cotton MSS. that a complaint was made against this Prior by Bryan Bee, Vicar, Dayn Thomas, Alred, and Brother Thomas Covert, about the time of the dissolution, for conveying "our goods out of our House, as soon as he was come home from London, when he said he had gyfyne up his offyce, the house, the land, but not the goods, wax worth x lb. pewter vessels iii. score or there aboute, in peccys of wolan cloth, a great quantyte of spyce, with many other things. Our chese and fyshe is greatly wasted, our rydyng horses is gone†." He is accused also of letting one of the farms, after he had given up the land, to one of his

* There were two sorta of Priories: *first*, where the Prior was governor as fully as any Abbot in his abbey, and was chosen by the convent; *secondly*, when the priory was a cell, subordinate to some great abbey, and the Prior was placed and displaced at the will of the Abbot. Low Melwood belonged to the first of these two descriptions of priories. The Priors lived in a less splendid and expensive manner than the Abbots, though in some of the greater Houses they were called Lord Priors or Lady Prioresses. Every Prior was to be in priest's orders, by a decree of the Council of London, A. D. 1126. *Burton's Eccles. History of Yorkshire.*

† Cleopatra, E. iv. Fo. 97.

his kindred; and it is stated, that in all these defamatory translations, "one Mr. Stock with" was his greatest partner and ally; "who laboured with the Montaigne, and with our House in night and day, and was the author of the petitioners' further complaint, that their husbandry is neglected, and the ground tyld, and is not tilled; our corn lies in the barn, and is not threshed, and is not grinded; much is yet to be done, and is not done; and the women are not working." The petitioners conclude this statement of their grievances in these words: "We beseech your worshipful father, for the love of God, to help us at this great need, and send us such comfortable counsel; and our Lord reward your piety, and grace, and keep you and all your devout brethren. Amen." The MS. of this petition, as it is to be relied on, shows the misery and confusion brought about the waste of property, which attended the dissolution of the religious houses. The Prior, having been up to London, and perceiving that the dissolution was inevitable, neglected his sacred trust, and endeavoured to extricate himself out of the wreck; while the poor brethren, trying vainly by petition to restrain his speculations. It should, however, rather suppose that the MS. is one of those suspicious documents which were fabricated about this time. Cromwell and his inferior agents, one of whom, Dr. Lipton, is alluded to by name, were eager to get complaints against the Superiors, as a better pretext for attacking the establishment. Many such are on record, and striking instances of partiality, as well as flattering overtures, are found in the sentences of the later MSS. as may be seen in the list of MSS. in the Appendix.

Prymne

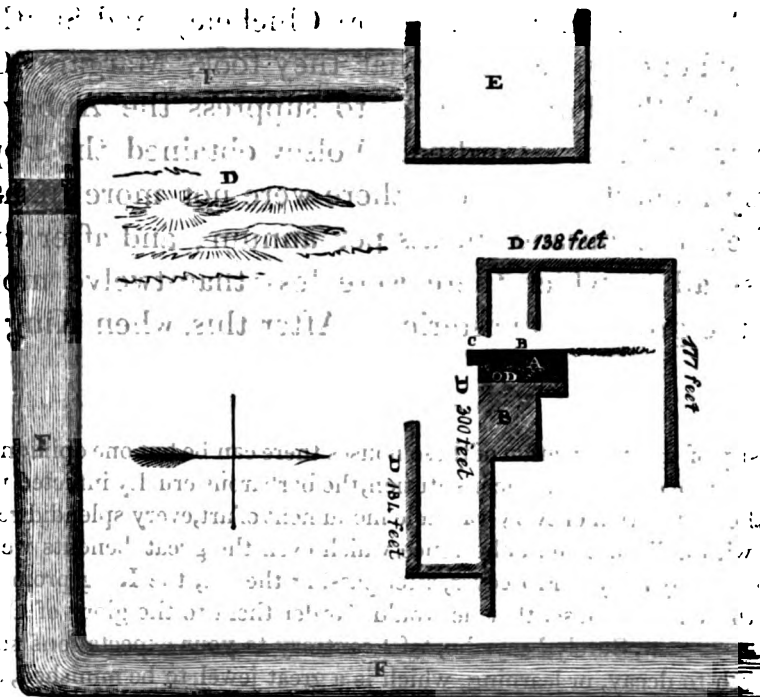
Against the monks themselves, the most abominable falsehoods were propagated by the Visitation, and they were accused of every thing bad in the black catalogue of crime. That a body of men, consisting at least of thirty thousand souls, should be found all virtuous, was not to be expected; but charges such as these deserve the scorn and contempt of every reasonable and impartial man. In Speed's *Chronicles of England*, De Millant's *History of the Monastic Orders*, and some other authors, a string of aspersions and calumnies is exhibited against the monks and nuns, as a body, charging them with offences grossly abhorrent, and with deeds which are repugnant to the order and law of nature. With this false and distorted picture Fuller, also, in part agrees; but he does not go to the same length in its most objectionable lineaments. Bishop Burnett takes up the same uncharitable account of them, and gives as his authority a part of the report of the visitation concerning one hundred and forty-four houses, which it is said contained abominations equal to any that were

MS. A. 1. 1. 1. 1.

From the letters in the Diary, it is clear that he had visited this place several times, and that it had left a lively image on his youthful mind. "It still," says he, "is a great and most stately building of many stories, high walls of huge squared stone, and nobly built port vaults and arches, under which has passed a great way. All was of huge stone, of pillars, huge pillars, long entablatures, with doors and dash side leading into opposite rooms, being in number the dining room also, it was at the end of one of the entrances of it were long oak tables and it was lighted by great oaken windows, much beautified with painted glass. The outside of the house was ornamented by hemi-arches, jetting from the wall, borne by channelled columns, and the tops were covered with lead. The doors were huge and strong, and ascended by a great number of steps, and places were made through the turrets to defend the house. The whole was encompassed by a huge ditch or moat. There was also the finest gardens and orchards I ever saw; but now I believe there are none of these things; for about ten years since I saw the last part being in a ruinous state, the house was pulled down, and a less one erected on its site. I now believe the house was one of those ancient ones. This spot still remains almost entire, and incloses a space of not less than about eight acres. Within a few years the steeple of the Chapel was standing, and was used as a dove-cote. It was demolished with some other remains by one of those casual proprietors, who managed to obtain possession of a part of this property for a few years. Another of the same genus who succeeded

in 1534, he says, "the Visitors found the instruments of learning, but few the Alew-locks of the confessors of heresies, and the great corruption of that state, while Houses being found and principally so; for the dissolution of Abbots, and other monks and friars, not only with houses but married women, and for their undutiful and other brutal propensities, these are now to be spoken of, and less enlarged on in a work of this nature." (Chap. 2, p. 11). But as this only rests on the report of the Visitors, if that report be unworthy of credit it falls at once to the ground; as the historian only repeats the falsehoods which had been already propagated. The Visitors, says the learned antiquarian Hearne, "struck at nothing that they thought would expose monks, and would serve as an argument to the King for dissolving the Abbots, and setting on these lands and revenues, and afterwards employing them to such purposes as himself, by the advice of these Visitors and other enemies to the monks should judge proper." *Lectures from Bodleian Library*, Vol. 1. 237.

succeeded, dug up a great many of the foundations, which were very extensive. The original building was of brick, coyned with great ashlar stones, many of which are still to be seen in the farming buildings which have been erected of late years; and part of the great window sills, and other large carved stones, may be found in many of the cheese presses, horsing blocks, and door stones in the parish. The cellars of the present house, the kitchen doorway, the pantry and dalry, are part of the original building. There is a stone pillar of immense thickness in one of the cellars, which probably supported some of those lofty arches which Prymne has mentioned. The following ground plan was taken by the author of this work in the year 1887.



A Part of the original building.	DDD Foundations.
B Modern House.	E Modern Farmstead.
C Sumpston Bulbrey lately used as dove-cote.	FFF Moat.
Q D Stone Pillar.	G Entrance.

I cannot now behold the dissolution which has overtaken this once splendid foundation without feelings of extreme regret, not only as to its antiquarian and topographical, but as little remains of its former architectural splendour, but also as a lover of learning and munificence, that such waste has been made of the ample revenues of this and similar establishments, by the incapacity of a King and Parliament, be it remembered, of the Catholic combination of all things except the supremacy, and afterwards repaid by the Catholic Queen Mary and her Parliament.

Previous to the general dissolution of religious houses by King Henry the Eighth, several bulls had been obtained from the Pope to sanction these acts of rapacity, according to the wishes and influence of the persons who applied for them. To say nothing of the bulls obtained for this purpose by William of Wickham, and Archbishop Chicheley, and Smith Bishop of Lincoln, for they honestly paid for what they took, Margaret Countess of Richmond obtained the Pope's licence to suppress the Abbey of Creyke, Norfolk, and some others. Cardinal Wolsey obtained the Pope's bull to dissolve as many monasteries, where there were not more than six monks, to the value of eight thousand ducats per annum; and after that another bull to suppress all in which there were less than twelve monks, and to annex them to the greater monasteries. After this, when King Henry had thrown

* "On the necessity of the reformation of these houses there can be but one opinion among Protestants; but the overthrow of every monastic institution, the barbarous cruelty inflicted upon the professors of religion, and the destruction of every valuable monument of art, every splendid relic of literature, cannot but impress with a disgust and abhorrence which even the great benefits we have received from the change can scarcely allay. Moreover, after passing the act, the King promised in a speech to the Members of the Upper House, that he would 'order them to the glory of God and profit of the commonwealth Surely,' says he, 'if I contrary to your expectations should suffer the ministry of the Church to decay, or learning, which is a great jewel, to be minished, or the poor and miserable to be unrelieved, you might well say, that I being put in such a special trust as I am in this case, were no trusty friend to you, nor charitable to my Emne-christen; neither a lover of the public wealth, nor yet one that feared God, to whom account must be rendered of all our doings. Doubt not, I pray you, that your expectations shall be served more godly and goodly than you will wish or desire, as hereafter you shall plainly perceive'!!!"—*History of Sacrilege*. Ask Spelman how these promises were fulfilled.

thrown off the Pope's supremacy and was excommunicated, he was but too ready to exercise the same despotic power in plundering and suppressing what was left, a practice to which the Pope had aforetime given too much sanction, and to which the King's own wants, but too much inclined him.

Thus it was that the splendid halls and spacious cloisters of Low Melwood were granted to Mr. John Candish, who, having married into the family of Sheffield, resided at that time on their property at West Butterwick. "He turned the same," says Leland, "into a goodly manor house," but as the land granted therewith formed a very small part of the revenues, being not more than about two hundred acres, such a dwelling, as it passed from one person to another and became "ruinous and decayed," was found to be a great incumbrance on so small an estate; it was therefore pulled down, and a smaller one erected out of the materials, more suitable to the circumstances of the present owner. Low Melwood, in 1652, became the property of Mr. John Dillingham, from whom it descended to his granddaughters and co-heiresses, Francisca Maria and Mary. Francisca Maria, the wife of William Knight, resided at the house until the day of her death, when her moiety became the property of the family of Pindar, whether by purchase or otherwise I cannot tell; and the late Mr. Thomas Pindar left it along with his other estates to the present owner Earl Beauchamp. The other part descended to Dillingham's other daughter Mary, the wife of George Gibson, of Doncaster; then to her eldest son John, who devised it to his brother George, who sold it to Henry Broadhead, Esq. who devised it by will to his nephew Theodore Henry Brickman, who afterwards assumed the name of Broadhead; and his son sold it to a person of the name of Cooper, who having to raise the purchase-money by mortgage of the property, soon afterwards gave it up to Mr. Malsby, of Coats, the mortgagee, who left it by will to two of his friends, Mr. Lister and Mr. Skill. Mr. Lister purchased the share of Mr. Skill, and at this time resides in the house at Low Melwood.

These splendid religious institutions were certainly the means of keeping the lamp of knowledge from being totally extinguished by the darkness and turbulence of the times; and the Carthusian monks more especially devoted their

their time to the transcription of books which would otherwise have been totally lost. It is much to be feared that, had it not been for the labours of the monastic orders, and the protection and leisure afforded them by these munificent endowments, Europe might not have possessed a single copy of the Scriptures. Who could have supposed that the spark of divine revelation, which they so carefully and laboriously preserved in the cloisters of Low Melwood and other religious houses, should, when touched by the printers' promethean art, burst forth into a brilliant flame of light and knowledge; and that, when the houses of their order should be desolate, and the splendid



The Common Seal of the Priory of Low Melwood.

halls

* "In the sixth, seventh, and eighth centuries there was scarcely to be found in the whole Western Church the name of a person who had written a book but what had dwelt or at least been educated in a monastery. Before universities were erected monasteries and often the palaces of Bishops were the seminaries of the clergy, the nurseries for the education of young noblemen, and the great schools of all the sciences. To the libraries and industry of the monks we are indebted for all the works of the ancients which we possess: grateful for this benefit, we ought not to condemn them because some works have come down to us interpolated or imperfect. On the diligence and scrupulosity of the monks in correctly copying MSS. see *Dan. Constant. Vindict. Veter. Cod. Confirm.* page 32, 550, &c. &c. In the Penitential of St. Theodosius, the *studite*, a penance is prescribed for a monk who had made a mistake in copying MSS. In 1196 it was ordered, in a general chapter of the Cistercians, that the Church of Lyons and Monastery of Cluni should be consulted about the true reading of a book to be copied." *From Butler's Introduction to the Lives of the Saints, page xvii.*

hells and corridors of this mountain side. He should go forth from the neighbouring town of Epworth, with a zeal as ardent, a courage as invincible, an industry as unremitting, and a piety as untainted as that of St. Bruno, the celebrated founder of the Carthusians; not into deserts but into the abodes of living men, and penetrating into almost every village in the land, preaching the gospel to every creature. "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable his judgments, and his ways past finding out!"

HIGH MELWOOD.

WITHIN a short distance of the Priory in the Wood was the park and residence of Darcy Stanhope, Esq. which being situated on a rising ground has

* St. Bruno was descended of an antient and honourable family, and born at Cologne about the year 1030. There is a wild legend told concerning the conversion of this Saint, which is as follows. "A doctor in Paris, famous both for his learning and godly life being dead, and conveyed to the church to be buried, when they sang over his body the lesson which begins, *Responde mihi quod habes iniquitates*," the body rising up in the coffin, answered with a terrible voice, "*Iusto Dei iudicio acquatus sum*," at which the company being much amazed, they deferred the interment until the next day; at which time, on the rehearsal of the same words, the body did rise in like manner, and say, "*Iusto Dei iudicatus sum*." The third day he raised himself up as before, and said, "*Iusto Dei iudicato condemnatus sum*." Among the many doctors who assisted at this funeral was St. Bruno, who being fearfully frightened at this strange spectacle, began to consider with himself, and to repeat very often the following words, "*Si justus vix salvabitur impius et peccator ubi erit*." Upon this deep consideration Bruno departed from Paris, took his journey with six of his scholars, proposing to live solitary in the same wilderness. This story is treated as fabulous by some writers; and though inserted in the Roman Breviary, was left out by order of Pope Urban the Eighth. He thus as it may, St. Bruno and his companions finally settled under the protection of Hugh Bishop of Grenoble, in the desert of Chartreuse. He died in September 1101.

has obtained the appellation of High Melwood, standing in a field above the house called Maw Hill, the spectator may see at once the whole level of Hatfield Chase, the Yorkshire Wolds beyond the Humber, and the valley through which the Trent winds its course from Grantham to that magnificent estuary. It appears from the Patent Rolls in the time of Edward the First, that this Park was the property of John Clifford, who was attainted; and that it was then conferred on Nicholas Ganesford. Into whose hands it passed next I have not been able to trace; but in the reign of James the First it had become the property of Sir John Stanhope, of Stotfold, in the county of York. Sir John Stanhope was the son of Sir Edward Stanhope of Edlington, near Doncaster, in the county of York. Sir Edward was one of the Queen's Counsel in the north, a Justice of Peace, and Recorder of Doncaster. He had four sons Sir Edward Stanhope, of Grimstone, Knight, Michael Stanhope, M. D. Sir John Stanhope†, of Stotfold, and of Melwood Park, in the Isle of Axholme, and George Stanhope, Prebendary of York, D. D. John Stanhope, the son of Sir John, and Darcy the grandson, seem to have resided principally at High Melwood, as they are both buried in Owston Church. John Stanhope, the son of Darcy, also resided here, and was buried in Owston Church in the twenty-ninth year of his age. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Robert Farmery of High Burnham, by whom he acquired that property; and

† This Sir John Stanhope and his wife were buried in that part of the Church of Hooton Pagnel which is called the Stotfold Choir. Stotfold is a single house in the parish of Hooton, similar to High Melwood in the parish of Owston, a distinct lordship to itself, and one of the old gentlemanries of England. The following inscription covers their remains.

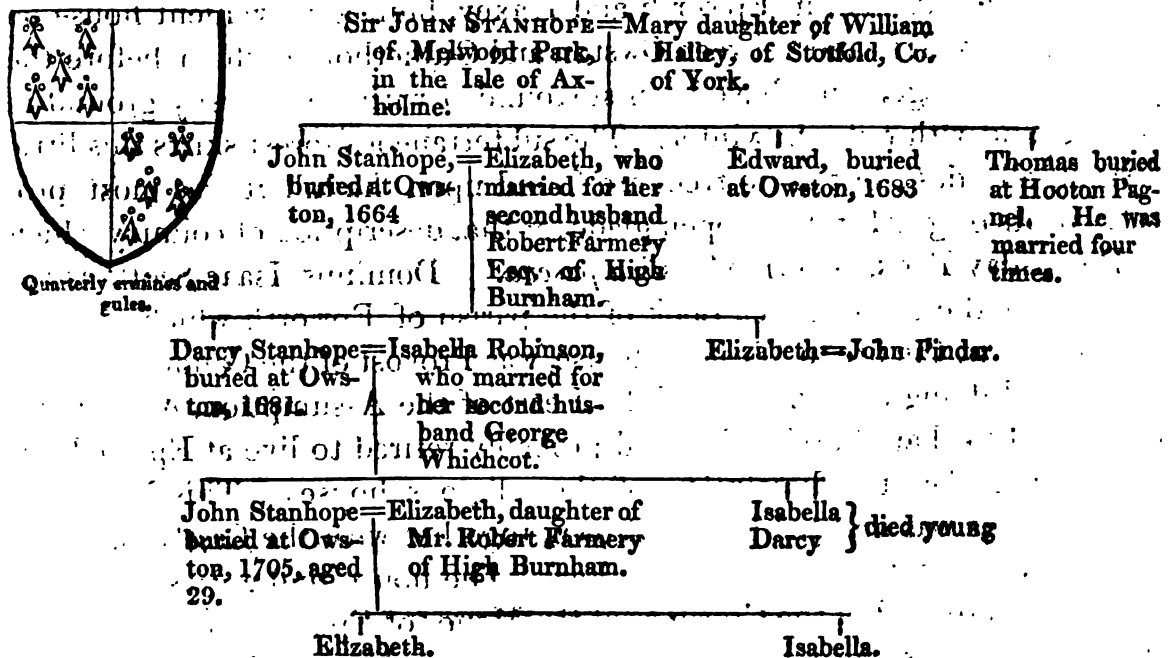
MEMORIE SACRUM DNI. JOHNES. STANHOP,
ET DNE. MARIE UXORS. EJUS.

HIC MORTALES DEPOSUIT EXUVIAS DNE. JOES. STANHOPE, DE MELWOOD PARK, IN INSULA AXHOLME, EQUES. AURATUS, FILIUS DNI. EDWARDI EX ANTIQUA FAMILIA STANHOP DE GRIMSTON, IN AGRO EBORACENSI ORIUNDUS. ET CUM EO JACET DONA. MARIA, FILIA ET HERES GUILLIELMI HAWBY DE STOTFOLD, ARMIGERI, UXOR EJUS. CHARISSIMA, CUI REPERTIT 19 OPTIME INDOLIS, LIBEROS AMBO VIXERUNT FELICITER, MORIEBANTUR PIE, ET NUNC PLACIDE QUIESCUNT

IN

and he left issue two daughters, Elizabeth and Isabella. Elizabeth married Mr. Richard Acklom, by which marriage High Melwood came into that family, and then into the family of Earl Spencer, who married the great-granddaughter of Mr. Acklom, and by him it was sold to the present owner, the Rev. Thomas Skipworth, of Belton. The house was a large stone building, surrounded by a moat, pleasantly situated on the side of the hill, with a south-west aspect. Not a vestige of it remains. When the property came into the family of Acklom it was disparked, and converted into an arable farm.

PEDIGREE OF STANHOPE.



THORNHOLMES.

IN CERTA SPE BEATÆ RESURRECTIONIS SUB HOC MONUMENTO, QUOD JASPER BLITHEMAN DE NEW LATHES, ARMIGR. NEPOS EORUM MATERNUS, IN GRATIAM ERGO EOS MEMORIAM UTRIUSQUE CONSECRAVIT, AN^o DMⁱ 1674.

MORITURI SEQUIMUR MORITURUS.

THORNHOLMES.

THE monks of the Priory* of Thornholmes, situated in the parish of Appleby, north-west of Glanford Bridge, having a small manor in Owston and several parcels of land in Epworth and Haxey, built a convenient house on a holme or small island between Owston and Gelnethorpe, which, before the works of drainage, must have been surrounded with wet marshy ground in summer and with water in winter. The subterraneous forest skirts this little oasis on all sides; but as no trees are found upon the hill, it was most probably in its original state an open glade, or that description of country which in Domesday Book, is termed "*silva pascua*." Dominus Isaac Scott, as appears from the old Register Book of the parish of Epworth which escaped destruction at the fire in Wesley's house, was Provost of the Canons Regular there; and dying on the Vigil of the Feast of the Assumption, A. D. 1543, was buried in that church. He had probably retired to live at Epworth on his pension after the dissolution of the religious houses. This Manor of Thornholmes was granted by the Crown, together with the Castle garth, to one Nicholas Poutrell†, Sergeant at Law. The house, and a grass paddock adjoining, were held of the Crown as of the Manor of Epworth, in *free soccage* and not *in capite*, so also was the Castle garth; but the rest of the Manor was held

* It appears from a return to an Inquisition upon the Placita Rolls, that this Priory was founded for Canons of the Order of St. Augustine by King Stephen, and dedicated to the Virgin. There is no registry of this Priory extant.

† In the Lord Treasurer's Remembrance Office is the following entry.—*De Nicolao Pawtrell, arm. servienti ad legem occasio, nata ad Ostendendum, quare manerium de Thornholme in manibus Reginae seisi, non debet ratione alienationis.* Dugd. 6. 359.

held *in capite* by military service, but by what part of a knight's fee is not known. It was alienated by Poutrell, on payment of a fine to Queen Elizabeth of twenty pounds, to one William Thornhill, of Laughton, in whose family it remained for many generations, until it came by descent to Ann, a daughter, who married one Banks, who sold it to Mr. Woodhouse, of Owston Place, in whose family it still remains.

The ruins of this monastic establishment were removed some few years since. They were of considerable extent, and the floors had been curiously inlaid with bricks.

In the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of Henry the Eighth the lands in Manley, including those in Haxey and Epworth and Owston are valued at £58. 16s. 8d.

GUNTHORPE,

Or GULNETHORPE, that is the *Village of Reeds*, is a small hamlet on the bank of the Trent, and extending to Heckdyke, forms the southern extremity of the Isle of Axholme. As no mention is made of this place in the Domesday Book, nor in any antient records of the kingdom, and as it is now evident that before the operations of Vermuyden, scarcely any land here could be dry, I conceive that it is one of those few places which has arisen since the Conquest. When the waters overflowed the low grounds in this part of the parish of Owston, the Village of Reeds was a most appropriate designation; but drainage, warping, and cultivation have done wonders, and it is now as fertile a spot as any in the kingdom.

THE

WEST BUTTERWICK.

THE township of West Butterwick comprises a considerable portion of the parish of Owston. The village is situated on the bank of the Trent, and in former times must have stood in the very midst of that immense forest which then covered the whole face of the country. The name of Butterwick is evidently a corruption of the Saxon word *Boot*, a boat, and *Wic*, a village or crooked shore; hence Butterwick may signify the Boaters' Village.

Tradition says that this place was formerly an island, surrounded by two streams or rather channels of the river Trent, which receives confirmation from a piece of water considerably inland, now reduced to the size of a horse pond, called the Fleet. The present channel of the Trent being full of the roots of trees as they grew, proves to demonstration that the course of the river has been diverted; and nothing can be more probable than that in past ages, before any efforts were made to restrain its course, the water covered a considerable space, similar to Amcotts Hock; that the warp or sediment of the daily tides formed an island in the centre, and then in course of time, by means of embankments and staiths, the force of the water was diverted to the east side, and made to flow over ground which had hitherto been dry. The west channel would then naturally warp up, and leave what is usually termed in such cases a *fleet hole*.

The entry in Domesday book is as follows. "Three carucates of land to be taxed. Soke and inland in Owston. One sokeman and six villanes have there one plough, and one mill of four shillings."

There has been here from very early times a Chapel of Ease to the Parish Church of Owston, which was formerly a spacious and strong building; for
De

De la Prymne tells us, in his *History of the Antiquities of Winterton**, that during the time of the Commonwealth, a company of gentlemen who had undertaken to drain the Level of the Ancholme, pulled down this Chapel to make the foundation of Ferriby Sluice. This should never have been done had not the timbers of the Chapel been of very considerable strength and size, and the stones of such dimensions as to make them very desirable for such a work. The owner of the estate was probably not altogether free from blame when this outrage was perpetrated; for we learn from Clarendon that this family had taken part with the Parliament against the Crown, the Earl of Malgrave being one of the twenty peers who remained in London when the King assembled a Parliament at Oxford; and that Colonel Sheffield, a younger son, was wounded in a skirmish with Prince Rupert, in Chalgrave Field; who "acted his hurts so well, and pretended to be so ready to expire, that upon his paroles neither to endeavour nor endure a rescue, was suffered to rest at a private house by the way, about a mile from the field, until his wounds should be dressed; and he himself so much recovered as to be able to render himself prisoner at Oxford. But the King's forces were no sooner gone than he found means to send to his comrades, and was the next day strong enough to suffer himself to be removed to Thame by a strong party from the Earl of Essex; and between denying what he had promised, and saying what he would perform, never submitted himself a prisoner, as much against the law of arms as his taking up arms was against his allegiance."

The present building bears very evident marks of having been erected out
of

* "They built a very large sluice of squared stone and arched work, which cost three thousand nine hundred pounds building. It had twenty four doors, each so weighty that it would have loaded a cart. The foundation of all was laid on thirty-nine loads of the best trees that could be got in Broughton and Thornholme woods; but that which perhaps brought a curse upon all, and hath involved not only the country but also the undertaking in great trouble, to the utter neglect of the drainage and great decay of the said sluice, was the pulling down of Butterwick Chapel to build the same on. Then began the civil war, which by the great infidelity and wickedness that it brought into the nation, made churches so contemptible that during the same a great many of them were totally ruined, and others suffered to fall to the ground for want of repairs." *Prymne's Antiquities of Winterton.*

of the ruins of a more stately fabric. In the walls, which are scarcely ten feet high and built chiefly of rubble, are great ashlar stones, three, four, and five feet long, and from one to two feet thick, thrown in without any regard to order or design among the rubbish; and on one of them has been cut a sundial, which is now the wrong side up. The south door bears no proportion to the rest of the building; it reaches to the eaves of the roof, and has been ornamented with water-falls and images of angels the work of no mean artist. One of the windows on the south side, which is now about three feet high and reaches to the roof, has evidently from its proportions been, when placed in the original building, at least five times that height, and must have been large enough for one of the principal windows in the Church of Allthorpes Church, or any such stately building. Before the Chapel was repaired in 1831 for the more convenient celebration of divine worship, the open seats were formed of great large oak beams, which from the mortices, &c. in them had evidently formed part of the roof.

At the time when the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* was taken by order of Henry the Eighth, there was a resident minister in this place.

CANTARIA DE BUTTERWYKE.

	£.	s.	d.
Dm ^a John Hall, cantarist de Butterwyke -	-	0	v. 0
Inde p. x ^{ma} -	-	0	0 x.

What other means of subsistence he had I am not able to conjecture. There are no presentations to this Chapel in the registry at Lincoln; and it appears from the Registrar's Office at Buckden, that since the year 1660 the Vicars of Owston have always provided for the duty, which until the year 1821 was performed once a month. During the last century the inhabitants, in consideration of the extreme penury of the stipend, gave eleven selions of land or mere furrows in the open fields as a small augmentation; and in the year 1824 two thousand pounds was appropriated by the Honourable the
Governors

Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty, when it was made a perpetual curacy in the gift of the Vicar of Owston. The late Rev. Richard Empson was the first perpetual curate.

In the reign of Richard the First Roger de Mowbray gave certain lands in this township to the Abbey of Selby, which most probably consisted of the inclosures now called the German Closes, or the Closes which formerly belonged to the Abbey of St. Germain.

There has been in this place a small community of Baptists almost from the time that this denomination of Christians had congregations in England, which according to Neale was about the year 1640, when they separated from the Independents. They have a meeting house, with a burial* ground adjoining, and a small endowment in land, called the Belton Closes, which let for seven pounds per annum, the rents of which is distributed among the poor members. It appears from their Church Book, now lying before me, that formerly they had a travelling preacher. At present the duty is performed by laymen, who, like the local preachers among the Methodists, depend on some trade for their subsistence. They generally baptise adults, in the south Butterwick drain, probably because one of the members of the society has a house upon the bank, which serves as a convenient vestry. They solemnized marriages,

* In the year 1835, seventeen guineas were dug out of the grave in this Chapel yard in which one John Clarke had been interred about thirty years before. This John Clarke was drowned in the river Trent as he was returning from Stockwith fair, with that sum of money about him. A very singular story is told concerning the discovery of his corpse. A captain who was sleeping on board a brig anchored off Kelfield, dreamed that he saw two men rob another man and throw him into the water, and that the dead body had floated athwart his cable. So strong was the impression that he resolved to ascertain if such was the fact, and sure enough he found the body of John Clarke as he dreamed. The relatives not finding the money about his person which he was known to have received at the fair, buried him in his clothes, as is usual when corpses have been some time in the water, and were convinced that the other part of the dream about the robbery and murder must be true also. Two men were taken up on suspicion, and the captain of the vessel swore that they were the men whom he had seen in his dream perpetrate the crime. As however there was no other evidence to corroborate this testimony they were discharged; but they remained under the obloquy of having been guilty of robbery and murder, until the money, which it appears had escaped the search of the persons who prepared the corpse for interment, was discovered in his grave.

riages which, before the passing of the act in 1754, seem to have been considered legal, as this congregation used no other. The following is a copy of the entry made in the Church Book on the solemnization of one of these marriages:—“There are to testify to all men that we John Chamberlaine and Abigail Foster, both of Epworth, in the County of Lincoln, have from the day and date hereof, entered into the covenant and state of marriage, according to a solemn contract heretofore made between ourselves, and with the consent of such as are concerned in order thereto, and we do now, in the presence of Almighty God, and of the witnesses hereafter named, ratify the said contract and covenant of marriage, in both which we do in the fear of God mutually and solemnly, and for our parts respectively, promise in the strength of God to live together in the state of marriage, attending to God’s ordinance from this day forward, to love one another as husband and wife, and faithfully to perform all the duties to which they are now bound by God’s law and the several laws of the land in that case provided till the Lord by death shall separate us. In testimony whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 27th day of November, An. Dom. 1706.

JOHN CHAMBERLAINE.

ABIGAIL FOSTER.

We whose names are subscribed do testify that the above said John Chamberlaine and Abigail Foster, the day and year above written, did mutually take each other into the state of matrimony, acknowledging, contracting, and covenanting, and ratifying the same by words, and by the subscription thereof as above said. In witness whereof, &c. &c.

These Baptists exercised the power of excommunication with no sparing hand; and however correct they might be in observing the apostolical precept, not to associate “with a brother who walked disorderly,” they fulminated forth their ecclesiastical censures in terms as absolute and authoritative as were ever made use of by the Pope himself: as the following entries among many others will abundantly prove.

“June y^e 27, 1706: We the Church of God met at Butterwick. Whereas Isaac Lodson has taken a wife contrary to the law of God, and gone to the Church

Church of England, for which transgressions he is set apart by this assembly as a person not fit for com- with the Church of God, until he shall purge himself from these evils.

"At the same time we have set apart our brother John Robson for the sins he has committed against Almighty God, in resisting the council of the Church, until he see his evil, and repent and be truly humbled.

"Nov. 5, 1750, The agreement of the Church of Christian Doctrine and Practice of the Principles of Religion, recorded Hebs. vii. viii. meeting at Epworth, Butterwick, and elsewhere: We have taken into consideration the case of several of our members who have gone over to the Methodists, do adjudge them guilty of disorder, and unfit for christian com. with us."

Then follow several other sentences of excommunication pronounced against persons, "for contempt," amongst other things, "of the power and authority, which God had given to his Church."

The township of Butterwick comprehends a long tract of that rich land which runs along the Trent, but the lower part of which suffers very much in a wet season from ineffectual drainage, the sluice doors being frequently shut during freshes for nearly three weeks together. One third of the south moor allotted to Vermuyden by his original charter, was wrested from him by the Commoners almost at the commencement of their litigations, and most justly, for it was impossible that the works of drainage, which he had executed, could have been of the least advantage to this tract of marshy ground. Before the inclosure of the Isle Commons, and the improvements effected by warping, this south moor was a half fluid substance, almost impassable even in summer, being a peat bog, about sixteen feet deep, and receiving as into a bason the surface water from the high grounds in Owston, Belton, and Epworth. Since the inclosure this ground has been warped, but the weight of the crust of warp has so compressed the peat beneath, that the surface is as low as ever, so that the great evil of an ineffectual drainage can only be cured by the all powerful agency of the steam engine.

A great portion of this township belongs to the antient and honourable family of Sheffield, and has been in its possession between five and six hundred

died years, ever since Robert Sheffield, who was knighted by King Edward the First, married Conette, daughter and co-heiress to Alexander Lounde, by whom this estate came. After this we find the Sheffield family marrying with three of the principal families in the neighbourhood, that of Thomas of Brunham; Sir Roger of Beltoft, knight, and Sir William Lincotts. About the same period of time we find that Robert, the son of Sir Robert Sheffield, in the county of Lincoln, was summoned to appear before the Council *super andis et urgentissimis negotiis* in the name of the Principles of Religion, to be present

In the reign of Henry the Seventh Sir Robert Sheffield was one of the Commanders in that King's army, against John Earl of Lincoln, in the battle of Stoke, near Newark. He was afterwards Speaker of the House of Commons, and Recorder of London; and was one of the Knights of the Bath at the Bridge foote, at the King's entering of London, after the battle of Blackheath, against the Commons of Cornwall, on the 17th day of June 1497.

This is the honourable gentleman of whom Leland speaks in his quaint and homely style: "He set up highly the name of Sheffieldes by marriage of the daughter of Sir John Sheffield."

† Rymer's Foedera, A. D. 1245. About this period the Sheffield family appears to have been of considerable consequence in some of the northern counties. We find in *Parliamentary Writs*, Sir John Sheffield, sheriff of Northumberland in 1307, and a few years previously named in an inquisition taken at York; William Sheffield was bailiff of York, in 1379; Agnes Sheffield prioress of Snyngthwaite Abbey, in 1428; William Sheffield sheriff of York, in 1457; George Sheffield, brother of Dr. William Sheffield, dean of York, both of whom died in 1497, the dean having also held the rectory of Epworth, in the Isle of Axholme. His tomb in York Cathedral was accidentally laid open many years since, by the removal of some old pavement, when his body was found in a stone coffin, arrayed in a silken habit, and adorned with fringe, being wrought about the borders with texts of scripture in gold letters. Part of the habit, with the soles of his shoes, were preserved in the vestry. He was also treasurer of York Cathedral in 1485.

It appears also that a family of the name of Sheffield was settled in the Manor of Balderstone. Ralph de Sheffield married Dionysia the heiress of those lands. Thomas, his son, removed to near Warmsworth, in Yorkshire. He had a grant of free warren from King Edward the Second, in the fourth year of his reign, for his land at Braithwell, Balderstone, Sheffield, Wadesley, Owlerton, Ecclesal, Greasborough, and Stainton. William Sheffield dean of York, we know was the son of Sir Robert Sheffield, one of the progenitors of the Duke of Buckingham; and therefore it is probable that all these families had one common origin.

† Bed. Cotton, Claud. c. iii.

daughter and sole heir of one Deises*, to whom besides was descended the
 estates of Gathorpe and Babington. This Sheffield the Record began to
 build lately at Butterwick as it appears by a great tower of brick the tower

His son Robert, the ninth in descent, resided in this stately brick tower
 at Butterwick; and a younger brother was living at Beltoft.

Edmund the next heir, in compliance with the will of King Henry the
 Eighth, was created Lord Sheffield of Butterwick, by King Edward the Sixth
 two days before his coronation; but the next year lost his fortunes to
 lose his life in action with the rebels of Norfolk. His horse fell with him

into a ditch near Norwich, and having pulled off his helmet to let them see
 who he was, a butcher slew him with his club. Fuller says, "great was his
 skill in music, who wrote a book of sonnets according to the Italian fashion."

The next individual in whose person this illustrious family was further
 honoured and ennobled was Edmund Sheffield. He was in that celebrated
 sea-fight against the Spanish armada, and for his valourous deportment and
 memorable services therein was knighted by the Lord Admiral; and made
 a Knight of the Garter, a certain token of his merit; for Queen Elizabeth was
 not wont to confer such marks of honour but on those who deserved them.

In 1616 he was constituted President of the Council for the northern parts
 of England, by King James the First, and created by Charles the First Earl
 of Mulgrave, in Yorkshire, A.D. 1625.

This nobleman was twice married:—first to Ursula daughter of Sir Robert
 Terwhit, of Ketaby, in the county of Lincoln; and the second time to Ma-
 riana, daughter of Sir William Irwyn, knight, who brought him three sons,
 James, Thomas, and Robert, and two daughters. By his first wife he had
 also a numerous progeny of five daughters and six sons; five of whom by a
 very sad fatality died violent deaths. Sir John, Edmund, and Philip were
 drowned in their passage of Whitgift ferry over the river Ouse, with all
 their attendants, in December, 1614. George broke his neck in a new riding
 house, said to have been made out of an old consecrated chapel. Edmund
 William

* Sir John D'Elves, of Helderstone, in the county of Stafford, knight.

William was drowned in France; and Charles the only survivor died a bachelor. The great grandson of this first Earl of Mulgrave became one of the most eminent noblemen of his day. He was appointed to various places of honour and trust; and advanced to the highest dignities which the Crown has power to bestow upon a subject, being created Marquis of Normanby in Lincolnshire, the sixth of William and Mary 1708, and in the second year of the reign of Queen Anne, Marquis of Normanby and Duke of Buckinghamshire. He was also appointed Governor of Hull, Lord Lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire, and Steward of the Household to Queen Anne,

* It appears that somewhere about this period the Sheffield family had obtained possession of the property on the other side of the Trent, and had removed their residence from West Butterwick to the house at Normanby, the interment of the second Earl of Mulgrave taking place there, as appears from a curious MS. called "The State of the Hearse of the Right Honourable the Earl of Mulgrave at Normanby, 1658," now in the possession of Charles Anderson, Esq. of Lea.

The corpse covered with a white sarcenet sheet and pall of black velvet over it, lying within a rail hung about with black.

Upon the corpse at the head an helmet, with the crest and wreath.

Upon the breast a cushion, and on it a coronet.

Upon the body, the sword and target.

On either side below that a gantlett.

Over the feet the spurrs.

The sides of the hearse hung with escutcheons single and impaled.

Six stands within the rails, and on each a wax light.

A chayre of state, and on it a cushion, over it a canope.

At the head of it a great escutcheon with all his quarterings, crest, and supporters.

Tower escutcheons above, a single one, and one impaled.

Below one impaled, and a single one.

Without the rails eight banners.

1 At the head the great banner with all his quarterings.

2 At the feet the guidon of honour, being only the crest and wreath exemplified in the banners.

On the dexter side, three banners.

1 His owne single coate.

2 His owne impaled with Anderson his mother.

3 Cranfield with sa. on a saltire, or five martlets sa. on the sinister side.

1 His owne coate impaled with his Countesse.

2 His owne coate impaled with Terwhit his grandmother.

3 Countess's coate impaled with Shepherd her mother.

At the feet of the corpse about two feet distant, two white staves erected.

Wax tapers in several candlesticks hang aloft.

The whole room in black, top, floor, and sides

Six gentlemen mourners standing by the side of the corpse.

The

The little enemy had no need to boast of, except the burning of our *James*, which having on board her not only a thousand of our best men, but the Earl of Sandwich himself, Vice Admiral of England, was enough almost to style it a victory on their side; (since his talents as a sea officer were most extraordinary in all kinds.) He dined in Mr. Dugby's ship the day before the battle, when nobody dreamt of fighting, and showed a gleam of discontent so contrary to his usual cheery humour, that even then all took notice of it; but much more afterwards, as you saw, when he was wounded. The enemy was also once master of the royal *Katherine*, and had sent away her Captain, Sir John Chishley, with most of her men; the rest kept prisoners in the other ships, where only a handful of them were allowed to stand under hatchways, with a guard over them; but the boatswain, being among them with his whistle encouraged the rest to knock down all the sentinels first, and then to fall on the Dutch above deck, by which brisk action they redeemed that considerable ship. He was a non-conformist, always sober, meek, and quiet, and very often gave me an image of those enthusiastic people who did such brave things in our late civil war; for he seemed rather a shepherd than a soldier, and was a kind of hero in the shape of a saint.

"But the Duke of York himself had the noblest share in this day's action; for when his ship was so maimed as to be incapable of service, he made her lie by to refit, and went on board another which was hotly engaged, where he kept up his standard till he was disabled also, and then left her to renew the fight which lasted from break of day until sun-set. I then found by experience in this engagement how much there is of custom in the matter of courage, which makes old troops so formidable; for in the morning when the enemy's great shot came on both sides of us, I thought it impossible to escape without losing a limb at least, and was accordingly pretty uneasy; but in the afternoon when the broadsides came only one way, though without interruption, I began to grow a little less sensible of the danger, which yet I was glad to see ended at night. By that time I was very sufficiently tired, but yet had much ado to sleep by reason of the noise still sounding in my ears, which remained so for some hours, just as if the shooting had still continued.

"As

"As soon as I came to London, I found by my reception every where that my Lord Ossory's kind and partial letters had arrived there before me; for the King made me some particular compliments, and offered me the choice of commanding the *Henry* or the royal *Katherine*; and since I had been so fond of a troop of horse, it was no wonder now I was extremely pleased with the command of a royal ship, better in all respects than my Lord Ossory's, and of a rate above what I could have pretended to: for when he who was much more considerable on all accounts had only a third rate ship granted him at first, whereas the *Katherine* was then the best of all the second rates."

Hume says, in his *History of England*, that the loss sustained by the fleets of these two maritime powers was nearly equal. When night came on the Dutch retired, and were not followed by the English.

The Earl acquiesced in the revolution of 1688, though he did not promote it. There was once a design of associating him in the invitation of the Prince of Orange; but the Earl of Shrewsbury discouraged the attempt, by declaring that Mulgrave would never concur. This King William afterwards told him, and asked him what he would have done if the proposal had been made. "Sir," said he, "I would have discovered it to the King whom I then served." To which King William replied, "I cannot blame you." Still, however, owing to the King's distrust or his own discontent he lived some years without employment. He was at last, however, brought to Court by the promise of a Marquis's title, a pension of £3000, a seat at the Council Board, and a participation of the Cabinet. King William kept the three first parts of his promise, but broke the last, that of a seat in the Cabinet. Upon this the Marquis wrote him the following letter, which was found by Sir John Dalrymple, in that Monarch's box after his death. It is too interesting not to be admitted here, because the reader will hardly know which most to admire, the spirit of an English nobleman who durst write such a letter to his Sovereign, or the generosity of the Sovereign who could forgive it.

The

The Marquis of Normanby to King William.

London, June 19th, 1694.

I beg your majesty's pardon once more for troubling you on so trifling a subject as myself, though I must own a sacred promise from a King is of no small importance. But the occasion of my approaching your Majesty again this way, after I held myself obliged to take my leave humbly for several days, was that I had the honour to have with the Queen yesterday, by which I find all my just grievances capable of being redressed in one word from your Majesty,—that I should meet with the Keeper, President, Privy Seal, and Secretaries when they were assembled. Now, Sir, this very way of meeting was my own proposal to your Majesty, when you were pleased to advise with me about those methods, and when you were pleased to consider me somewhat more assiduous than the White Staffs, as to leave them out at the same time, which I neither did nor do desire, but only that I should be so far from their account by any exclusion plainly contrary to your promise, as well as to the reason and nature of business; for how is it possible to advise the Queen without being acquainted with all things, and with the better cognizance of that meeting? I did take upon me to propose that some more probable attempt should be made immediately on the French, and that about forty ships and six thousand men lie idle; but when the Queen asked me, how could I answer without being so well informed as others are? For though I believe very good proposals may be made, such as it were, I am ashamed to deliver, yet till I have the same knowledge as others, that which may seem to me now reasonable, may for ought I know be ridiculous and impracticable. Thus you see the inconvenience of the present method, which yet I am bound to, if not excluded out of it; since it is a great Cabinet without the name, nay, called so generally now, and there was no other in all the late King's time, out of which too the Privy Seal, Lord Anglesea, was ever excluded; so that it does not now go according to places, since he is without having a right, while I am out to whom your Majesty assigns it so solemnly and frequently: once I remember with this expression, that we were composed

posed better than formerly; and persons who would at least draw together in your business; whereas now, instead of that, I cannot be thought one who draws, but one who is dragged behind every body else. Your Majesty is and ought to be master to use me as you please; but I beg leave to say, with all due submission, that this usage if continued is not only below so great a King to impose, but is even below me, the meanest of your Majesty's subjects, to acquiesce in, further than patience and my duty oblige me.

I am, Sir, your Majesty's most obedient

Subject and Servant,

NORMANBY.

This distinguished nobleman was not only a great warrior and statesman, but also, if we may credit the account given of him in the General Dictionary, an author of considerable talent, and a great encourager of learning. But Walpole, in his Catalogue of Noble Authors, says, that the pious relict of the Duke was always purchasing places for him, herself, and their son, in every suburb in the temple of fame, a tenure of which against all others quo warrantos are sure to take place; and Dr. Johnson, in the Lives of the Poets, expresses a similar opinion. "If we credit the testimonies of his contemporaries he is a poet of no vulgar rank. But favour and flattery are now at an end, criticism is now no longer softened by his bounties or awed by his splendour, and being able to take a more steady view, discovers him to be a writer which sometimes glimmers, but rarely shines; feebly laborious, and at the best but pretty. His songs are upon common topics: he hopes and grieves, repents and despairs and rejoices, like any other maker of little stanzas. To be great he hardly tries; to be gay is hardly in his power. In his Essay on Satire he was always supposed to have had the help of Dryden. His Essay on Poetry was the great work for which he was praised by Roscommon, Dryden, and Pope, and doubtless by many more whose eulogies have perished."

His Grace married three wives, all of them widows;—first, Ursula, daughter

W

ed,
pui
his
his
his
his
ph
ch
he
an,
ng

es-
rs,
on,
ere

his
ill,
ed
ng
ad
his
is.
d;
n-
fic
to
pt

pos
in-
dra
and
with
gree
subj

dr
bi
ed
as

at

but
an a
Wal
the
ever
quo
Poet
tem
at ar
his s
be a
and
and
stan
his I
His
com
have

H

ter of Colonel Stanwell, and widow of Edward Earl of Conway, second, Catherine; eldest daughter of Pulk Greville, Lord Brooke, and widow of Baptist Noel, Earl of Gainsbrough; third, after her divorce from the Marquis of Anglesea, Lady Catherine Darnley, eldest daughter of James the Second. By the two first marriages he had no issue; but by the third, among several other children who died young, Edmund the last Duke, who was of a weak constitution, and died at Rome in 1789, the last male heir of the illustrious house of Sheffield. In consequence of his death, and the decease of Joseph Sheffield, Esq. descended from the same ancestors, the Earl of Mulgrave, which happened in the reign of James the Second, the titles became extinct, the said Joseph Sheffield leaving only a daughter*, who married Stephen Cassan, Esq. of Maryborough, Queen's county, Ireland, the representative of a long line of ancestors.

Thus we have traced the family of Sheffield, as the possessors of this estate of West Butterwick, for the long period of upwards of five hundred years, during which it produced eight Knights in succession from father to son, two Barons, three Earls, and two Dukes, several of whom we know "were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times."

West Butterwick was the birth place, and for a considerable portion of his life, the residence of Dr. Edward Peart, a physician of very considerable skill, and the author of several philosophical and medical treatises. He studied at Paris, Edinburgh, and Leyden, where he took his degree; his thesis being *de Dyspepsia Ideopathica*. He first settled as a physician at Gainsbrough, and resided there until the death of his father in 1795, when he removed to this village, where the family seemed to have been settled for some time previous. During his residence at Gainsbrough he practised much in the usual method; but about the time of his retiring to West Butterwick, he became convinced that the remedies commonly employed in most cases had no specific effect on the diseases for which they were administered, and he resolved to adopt

* Gentleman's Magazine, vol. 79, page 129.

adopt another system. He was decidedly adverse to the system of counter-irritation and bleeding, so common amongst the country apothecaries and surgeons, who of course abused him heartily because he did not bleed and blister every patient whom he saw. He always compounded and dispensed his own medicines, and that was another cause of offence to the profession, never to be forgiven; though I think it was a practise which must have been very beneficial to his own patients; for certainly nothing can be better contrived to produce mistakes of the most serious nature than the common way of writing prescriptions in dog latin abbreviated, and the quantities represented in hieroglyphicks, made ten times more unintelligible by bad writing with a bad pen.

Notwithstanding all that was said against him he had a very extensive practice, and cured many very bad cases, where persons, like the woman in the gospel "had suffered many things of many physicians, and was nothing bettered but rather made worse*." Cases of this sort were so frequently brought to him that he was accustomed to say to such persons, "you seem to think that I am an undertaker and not a physician; you come to me when you are only fit to be buried, and not to be cured."

During the latter part of his life his habits became somewhat singular: he never went to visit patients except in extreme cases, they came to him; and when the complaint was of a serious nature, took up their abode in the village. He continued to practice until within a day or two of his death. Having kept down, by a regular system of abstinence, an inflammatory disorder with which he had been troubled many years, when he could no longer subdue it by that means, he seems calmly to have awaited his fate. "It is of

no

* After Dr. Peart's death, his executors very properly gave his MSS. and Prescriptions, and Diaries, to Mr. Ferris Marahall, an intelligent chemist of Gainsborough, who has sold great quantities of Dr. Peart's medicines. Through his kindness I have been permitted to peruse Dr. Peart's private Diaries, which never could have been intended to be seen by any one but himself. This entry continually occurs: "Such a person was afflicted with this or that disease, had consulted Mr. or Dr. ———, nothing better but rather worse." Then follows Dr. Peart's prescription, under which is written—"this cured him."

no use," said he to a messenger sent by an old patient for some medicine, "tell him we shall neither of us live three days;" a prediction which, under such circumstances, as far as the poor patient was concerned, was very likely to produce its own accomplishment. He died September 10th, 1824, and was buried in Owston churchyard.

Dr. Edward Peart was a great lover of the fine arts, and possessed an excellent collection of pictures by the first masters, which he disposed of in his life time. His principal medical treatises were, *Practical Information on Malignant Scarlet Fever and Sore Throat*, in which a new mode of treatment is fully communicated; *Practical Information on Inflammation of the Bowels and Strangulated Rupture*, in which a new mode of treating those disorders is faithfully communicated; *Practical Information on St. Antony's Fire or Erysipelas, and on Erythematous Affections in general*; as also on the *Measles*, in which new modes of treatment are communicated; on *Consumption of the Lungs*, in which a new mode of treatment is laid down, and recommended to public notice, as having been found powerfully efficacious, particularly in the first stage of tuberculous consumption; with a few necessary directions in respect of regimen, physiology, or an attempt to explain the functions and laws of the nervous system*, &c. &c.

These

* Dr. Peart's account of the malignant scarlet fever which raged in this neighbourhood in 1801, and his successful method of treating this formidable disorder, cannot be otherwise than interesting even to the general reader. "Early in 1801 several cases of sore throat occurred, which were neither dangerous nor peculiarly obstinate. In August the disorder became really dangerous and truly alarming; the fever, efflorescence, and sore throat spread rapidly, and was no longer confined to children, but adults of both sexes were subject to its ravages.

"The throat now frequently became highly inflamed, swelled almost to suffocation, and frequently ulcerated and highly foetid; but the most distressing and dangerous symptom was an affection of the brain, which, particularly in adults, was productive of scenes of horror indescribably distressing. In these cases the fever was high, the skin flushed, the pulse rapid, throat commonly highly inflamed, often ulcerated and swelled till breathing was an herculean labour; but the raging madness of delirium! Oh! it was inconceivably horrid!!! Frequently it required the strength of three or four men to keep the patient in bed. If for a moment left unguarded, he threw himself upon the floor, and rolled around in agony, and if a female was regardless of modesty and insensible to shame. Sometimes the most mischievous rage possessed them, and their nearest and dearest friends were not

These treatises brought down upon him a torrent of abuse from the medical reviewer of the day, who seems to have hated any thing new, and any deviation

exempted from abuse, while the loud ravings of frantic wildness, or the wailings of distress assailed the ears, and struck terror to the hearts of those who passed before the Houses which contained the miserable, the wretched sufferers. As may be supposed, unless the violence of the disorder was speedily subdued, a horrid death was the consequence.

Method of treating the disorder. I found by repeated inquiries respecting the progress of the disorder, and the fate of those who were seized with it in the adjacent villages, that bleeding, purging, emetics, purgatives, salines, sudorifics, acids, &c. with gargarisms of various kinds, had been resorted to. Some recovered, some died; but none were sensible of having been really benefited by the means which had been employed; and the violence of the symptoms and duration of the disease were not sensibly affected by any thing which had been done to relieve them; therefore great numbers chose to trust to nature only.

It was now applied to several labouring under the disease in an alarming degree, and had recourse to the established modes of treatment, the effects of which I attended to with unremitting application; but I could not perceive that any medicine which I applied possessed the least power over the disorder, either in mitigating its violence or hastening its disappearance. Three patients who were formerly delicious became worse! I changed my medicines. I tried every powerful medicine that was likely to succeed. I ransacked my library for precedents, and consulted all the authors of celebrity who had treated on such disorders; but still not any one article, or any combination of medicines had any evident or decided effect.

At this very moment, when all my efforts were baffled, my confidence destroyed, and hope itself almost extinguished by the distressing load of anxiety which oppressed my mind, the disorder became still more formidable, more frequent, and more commonly alarming! Every day new names were added to the list of sufferers; and it was not without the most mortifying and painful sensations that I saw them fly with confidence to me for relief, at the very time when experience had just taught me that small indeed was the assistance in my power to give them, unless by a bold deviation from the established modes of practice an effectual remedy could be found. I determined therefore that the next case which proceeded unchecked by the usual remedies should be subject to the new mode of treatment entirely, which I was resolved to administer boldly; but as the medicine in which my only hopes were founded was so diametrically opposite in its qualities to those which are usually esteemed proper in raging fevers, I, at the same time, determined to give it with prudence and caution. It was evening: my resolution had not been fixed one hour, when two messengers arrived from two of my patients. The first was a gentleman upwards of fifty, the other a married woman aged about thirty; each of them had been seized with a violent attack of the disorder about five days before! My resolution was already taken; and the moment was soon to arrive which would determine the fate of my reasonings, my remedy, and my patients; nay not only of them but probably of many besides them, as numbers kept daily applying, either for the first time, or for more efficacious remedies than those they had already tried in vain.

Without hesitation, therefore, I dissolved two drachms of volatile alkali, or carbonate of ammonia, in five ounces of water, half of which solution was distributed to each patient, with orders to take half a table spoonful, or two tea spoonfull every two, three, or four hours, according to the urgency

deviation from the established practice. But of whatever might be the merits or demerits of these remedies or treatment, no just occasion was given to call

urgency of the symptoms—cold water or toast and water to be drunk at pleasure. I particularly requested that I might be informed of the state of both these patients on the following morning; and it was not without considerable agitation, produced by contending hopes and fears, that I saw the messengers arrive.

"Conceive, then, what was my surprise! how great my pleasure! how extreme my satisfaction! when I was apprised that each of my patients had found astonishing relief, even from the very first dose of medicine! that both had had several hours of refreshing sleep, the first they had enjoyed since the commencement of the disorder; and that both were cool and perfectly collected, having had nothing like delirium after the first dose had been taken half an hour.

"Now I had reason to hope that I was possessed of a remedy, which seemed to be endowed with a specific power over the disease, as in these two cases it had manifested an immediate action, by extinguishing the fever and soothing the mental agony into perfect composure. From this time the volatile alkali was my constant remedy in every state, every form, and every stage of the disease.

"Some of my patients were glowing with universal efflorescence; in some the extremities were swelled, in others fetid ulcers appeared, particularly about the parts of generation; in most the throat was inflamed, often ulcerated, and respiration almost prevented; but in the most alarming cases, a morching fever, and raging delirium rendered the patients situation horribly alarming; yet in all these variations of the disease the volatile alkali was my specific remedy, which I administered to between two and three hundred patients successively, and successfully.

"In fact, although a great number of these patients were afflicted with the very worst symptoms of the disorder, and although many of them did not apply till the disease had gained its utmost virulence, yet under both these disadvantages, out of near three hundred who took the volatile alkali but two died: both were very young children, in both the parts above the throat and nose were extremely swelled and ulcerated; in neither of them was the solution given in such quantities as was likely to succeed, in both the virulence of infection was extreme, and far advanced before relief was applied for.

"In recent cases the first or second dose very frequently entirely destroyed every appearance of disorder; in most cases its beneficial influence was more or less sensibly perceived from the very first; and the satisfaction which my patients in general expressed, when they came to inform me of its operation, was not less than my confidence in its powers, and my heartfelt pleasure at its success.

"Having thus faithfully laid open my experience, the new mode of treatment, or rather the new remedy I have adopted, and the great and constant success which has attended it in nearly three hundred cases, in every stage, every form, and every degree of virulence of this alarming, this distressing, and alas! too frequently fatal disorder. I shall only add my most sincere wishes, that the experience of others may confirm the hope, which is founded on my own, that the remedy I now recommend is possessed of specific powers in the cure of this, if not of other malignant disorders, like it, arising from contagion, at the same time declaring, that such have been the effects of this simple medicine, that were I to be seized with the plague itself at this moment, the volatile alkali would be the only remedy I would have recourse to, and I should fly to it with confidence.

consequ

call which a quack ; for, instead of bragging of his pretensions and rendering his nostrums, he freely communicated his knowledge to the public. "If a physician!" says Dr. Peart, in his treatise on Consumption of the Lungs, "that voluntarily comes forward to sacrifice the result of his labours, his pecuniary advantages, his immediate interests, from a hope that by so doing he will promote the health and happiness of mankind,—to grudge him the satisfaction even of thinking he is doing well is hard! But in the very act of divulging all that experience has taught him to think valuable, at the very moment when he begins to find it really so, in a pecuniary sense, to be insulted with ridicule and contempt, for the purpose of diverting the public attention from his labours and rendering them abortive, is what I did not expect. Though I despise the illiberality of my reviewer*, I acknowledge his power. He governs the public opinion of the faculty with absolute sway; his voice breaks forth like thunder from thick darkness; nothing is visible; imagination dresses him out in gigantic powers. Why this reviewer of medical publications should so resolutely set his face against practical improvements it is not easy to determine, unless he conceives that practical improvement is not consistent with the advantage of the practitioner; and that he is the terrible dragon, hired by the month, to protect the rich hesperian fruit which the happy uncertainty of practice so plentifully produced, and which, by pruning, will become less fertile."

Dr. Peart published also several works on Natural Philosophy: the Generation of Animal Heat investigated; on the Elementary Principles of Nature

* The good Doctor's extreme sensitiveness on the review of his works must have arisen from his retired and secluded habits. He sees the writer of the review in the phantasmagoria of his own imagination: "Power, swayer of public opinion, voice like thunder, thick darkness, invisible gigantic powers!" It is quite ridiculous, when we know that most probably this "terrible dragon," the reviewer, was some miserable penny-a-liner, who was scribbling, not amidst clouds and thick darkness, but "in a lonely room, from bailiffs' snug,"

for his dinner; and which he very well knew he might call for, either in a voice like thunder or any other sound, in vain, unless the article was finished according to the directions of his employer; and that truth, just criticism, ~~listen~~ ~~or leaving~~ had nothing at all to do with the review, nor did he even intend that they should.

and with the simple laws by which they are governed, and Electricity, with occasional Observations on Magnetism; but the Properties of Matter, the Principles of Chemistry, and the Nature and Construction of Alliform Fluids or Gases, on Electrical Atmospheres, the Antiphlogistic Doctrine of Mr. Lavoisier critically examined and demonstratively confuted; and the Composition and Properties of Water. Besides the above, Dr. Beattie was the author of many papers in Nicholson's Chemical Journal, and also in the Gentleman's and Monthly Magazine.

HAXEY



AXIA is the old German term for a Druidess; and most probably some spot near where the village now stands was dedicated by the aboriginal Britons to the rites of that sanguinary superstition. The village of Haxey is situated on the side of a hill, which reaches its highest elevation a little beyond the Church; and in the midst of those fertile fields of rich brown sandy loam, in which every vegetable good for food, and every plant pleasant to the eye, delights to grow. Its appearance at the present day answers very much to the description given by Leland, in his Itinerary, almost three hundred years ago:

The houses be sparkled, that is, scattered. This extensive parish seems not to have suffered such a depreciation in value at the Conquest as was the case with others in the neighbourhood. The entry in Domesday Book is as follows: Manor in Achessia (Haxey), Sward Barn had three carucates of land to be taxed. Land to six ploughs. Wazelin, a vassal of Geoffrey, has there two ploughs and a half, and sixteen villanes; and eight bordars with three ploughs and a half, and nine fisheries.

And in August 1824, Mr. Charles Brown descended about a mile south of the Church. He had ascended at Sheffield, and came here, a distance of thirty-five miles, in sixty-five minutes.

hemp, and farming implements, and other property to the amount of about five thousand pounds. The inhabitants were driven naked into the fields; and at that inclement season of the year were several hours without shelter. The fire commenced in a flax manufactory near the Church, and is supposed to have been the act of an incendiary. A few days before the master of the manufactory discharged one of his men for misconduct, who let fall some vindictive expressions. He was committed to Lincoln Castle on suspicion; but as no further evidence could be brought against him, he was of course acquitted at the next Assizes.

In consequence of this great loss to the small farmers and labourers, they had a letter of request addressed to the charitable and humane; in which, after stating the facts, the more wealthy part of the sufferers agreed to give up their share of their money which might be collected. The following gentlemen were appointed trustees, to whom was given a discretionary power to order the distribution of the said charity.

Robert Viner	} Esquires	John Wilberforce	} Merchants.
Thos. Whichcot		Hubd. Woodhouse	
Francis Anderson		Jos. Marshall	} Clerks.
George Stovin		Henry Bradley	
John Healey		Henry Owen	
John Pindar		Robert Pindar	} Gentlemen.
Richd. Popplewell		John Maw, sen.	
Freeman Flower		Thomas Maw	
Cordall Storrs		John Maw, jun.	

The following Schedule is preserved in the vestry of the Church, having been printed and framed.

"An account of the loss sustained by the dreadful fire which happened at Haxey, on the 28th and 29th days of February last.

"The estimate of the goods was made by indifferent neighbours: that of the buildings by experienced workmen.

The

The money collected by this letter of request was sufficient to indemnify all the sufferers for their loss.

May 22nd, 1744. An account of the Loss sustained by the dreadful Fire which happened at Haxey, the 28th and 29th days of February last. Estimate of the goods was made by indifferent neighbours of the buildings by experienced workmen.

Sufferers' Names	Occupations	Families	Loss in Goods £ s. d.	Loss in Buildings £ s. d.
Thomas Jefferson	Farmer and small owner	Himself, wife, and two children	36 14 10	95 0 0
Thomas Coggan	ditto	Himself, wife, and five children	33 7 10	200 0 0
Richard Morrison	Blacksmith and small owner	Himself and wife both aged	12 15 0	100 0 0
Jon. Fillingham	Victualler and small owner	A widower with three children	1 10 0	15 0 0
William Kelly	ditto	Himself and wife aged	37 10 4	70 0 0
Charles Newborne	Shoemaker and small owner	Himself and wife very lame	5 4 2	0 0 0
Wm. Cooper	Farmer and small owner	Himself, wife, and two sons, one very lame	58 3 6	182 0 0
Robert Ducker	ditto	Himself, wife, and four small children	43 27 4	0 0 0
Robert Pullan	ditto	Himself and wife aged and three sons	29 11 1	0 0 0
Catherine Tankersley		Aged widow and two children	18 7 5	0 0 0
Emanuel Morris	Labourer and small owner	A single person	18 4 0	0 0 0
George Webster	Labourer	Himself and wife aged	8 2 0	0 0 0
Richard Clark	Farmer	Himself, wife, and three children	49 19 9	0 0 0
John Howard	Labourer	Himself, wife, and five children	22 0 0	0 0 0
Ann Tankersley		Widow and three children	2 1 0	0 0 0
Thomas Barker	Farmer	Widow and two children	4 12 0	0 0 0
		Himself, wife, and six children	47 2 0	0 0 0

<i>Sufferers' Names</i>	<i>Occupations</i>	<i>Families</i>	<i>Loss in Goods</i>	<i>Loss in Buildings</i>
			£ s. d.	£ s. d.
John Stothard	Farmer	Himself, wife, and few children	4 1 6	
Henry Popplewell	Owner	Widower and three children		125 0 0
William Coakes	Labourer	Himself, wife, and one child	5 13 0	
Sarah Townend		An aged widow	2 6 0	
John Hurst	Blacksmith	An aged person	5 15 11	
Thomas Simpson	Owner			57 0 0
Mary Whitelamb	Owner	An aged person		60 0 0
Jane Brown		An aged widow	8 14 1	
Elizabeth Meggott		A single person	0 18 2	
Thomas Bailey	Labourer	Himself, wife, and two children	5 16 0	
Thomas Taylor	Butcher	Himself and wife	11 14 10	
Edward Foster	Owner			173 0 0
Late Shore				50 0 0
Thomas Maw	Labourer	Himself, wife, and five small children	4 5 6	
Gerv. Dawson	ditto	Himself aged, wife and two children	1 17 0	
Gregory Taylor	ditto	Himself and wife aged	27 0 0	
Elizabeth Tell		Widow and four children	9 14 2	
Thomas Taylor	Farmer	Himself, wife, and three small children	21 10 0	
Alice Ducker		A single person	3 9 0	
William Bailey	Labourer	Himself and wife	0 7 6	
Robert Morrison	ditto	A single person	16 13 6	
Israel Meggot	ditto	Himself and wife aged	8 18 2	
Thos. Garratt	ditto	Himself, wife, and two children	3 12 10	
John Robinson	ditto	Himself, wife and one child	5 5 11	
Samuel Brewitt	Farmer	Himself, wife, and three children	43 3 4	
Thomas Coggan	Labourer	A very aged person	8 0 0	

Wm.

<i>Sufferers' Names</i>	<i>Occupations</i>	<i>Families</i>	<i>Loss in Goods</i>			<i>Loss in Buildings</i>		
			<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Wm. Jew	Labourer and small owner	Himself, wife, and three children	12	10	6	48	0	0
Geo. Townend	Tawer and small owner	Himself, wife, and five children	28	15	8	54	0	0
Thomas Robinson	Carpenter and small owner	A single person	22	2	10	39	0	0
Hezekiah Pullan	Hemp-dresser & small owner	Himself, wife, and two children	51	16	2	90	0	0
Wm. Garratt	Farmer and small owner	A single person	31	7	8	46	0	0
Jos. Radley	Mariner	Himself, wife, and one child	44	0	2			
John Brown	Labourer	Himself, wife, and seven children	0	13	0			
Robert Brown	Shoemaker and small owner	Himself, wife, and four children	16	17	5	68	0	0
Vincent Brown	Labourer	Himself, wife, and three children	6	10	10			
Thomas Johnson	Farmer and small owner	A single person				30	0	0
Wm. Snell	ditto	Himself, wife, and four children				30	0	0
James Pettinger	ditto	An aged person				99	0	0
John Hurst						49	0	0
Thomas Nicholson	Victualler and small owner					51	0	0
Anthony Gibson	Farmer and owner	An aged person				150	0	0
Thomas Tankersley	Mariner and small owner	Himself and wife				83	0	0
John Thompson	Farmer	ditto and two children	19	4	0			
Tim. Collinson	Butcher	Widower and four children	26	4	8			
Richard Wright	Labourer	Himself and wife aged	8	11	8			
Wm. Meggot	Labourer and small owner	Himself, wife, and one child	7	15	0	45	0	0
Robert Jackson	Farmer and small owner	Himself and wife				72	0	0
Anthony Gibson, jun.	ditto	ditto and three children				35	0	0
Wm. Barber	Owner					15	0	0
Frances Pettinger	A minor and small owner					142	0	0
Thomas Copper	Labourer and small owner	A single person				58	0	0
Francis Tuckey	Shoemaker and small owner	An aged person				52	0	0
Elizabeth Nicholson		Widow and four children				119	0	0
John Pettinger	Farmer and small owner	Himself, wife, and two children	21	5	10	52	0	0

Wm.

Sufferers' Names	Occupations	Families	Loss in Goods	Loss in Buildings
Wm. Thompson	Farmer and small owner	Himself, wife, and four children	46 4 6	65 0 0
Wm. Kelsey	ditto	ditto	10 4 0	101 0 0
Wm. Gibbons	ditto	Himself aged, wife and one child	11 16 1	72 0 0
Mary Morris		An aged widow	16 3 6	
John Housley	Labourer	Himself, wife, and one child	2 4 0	
Joshua West	Joiner and small owner	Himself and wife	37 19 7	40 0 0
Richard Morrison	Labourer	A very aged person	2 1 6	8 0 0
George Foster	Shopkeeper and small owner	Himself, wife, and three children	22 0 0	42 0 0
— Sharp	Owner			120 0 0
— Eastland	ditto			121 0 0
Rebt. Brown	Farmer and small owner	A single person		81 0 0
Robert Breck	Victualler and small owner	Himself, wife, and two small children		40 0 0
Richd. Hotham	Glazier and small owner	Himself and wife	14 14 8	75 0 0
Wm. Clark	Carpenter	ditto and one child dumb	13 4 0	
Ann Brown		A very aged widow	9 8 0	12 10 0
Sarah Sharp		A single person	0 5 6	
— Thompson	Owner			155 0 0
James Horberry	Labourer	Himself, wife, and four children	35 4 2	
Wm. Newborne	ditto and small owner	A single person		20 0 0
John Sleadmere	ditto	Himself, wife, and two children		6 0 0
Wm. Brown	Farmer and owner	Himself, wife, and six children		75 0 0
Thos. Lambert	Tailor and small owner	Himself, wife, and three children	8 2 0	32 0 0
Richard Maw	Farmer and owner	Himself, wife, and one child		126 0 0
Thos. Hornsby				14 0 0
Isaac Cavey	Farmer and owner	A very aged person		75 0 0
Joshua Clegg	Apothecary & small owner	Himself, wife, and seven children	200 0 0	110 0 0
Thos. Shirbourne	Labourer	Himself and wife	1 6 0	

1340 12 9 | 3979 10 0

Grand Total. £5320 2 9

This

This place, though at one time the most considerable in the Isle, never had the privilege of a market or fair. It has, however, two feasts, one on the 6th day of July, called *Haxey Midsummer*, and the other on the 6th of January, called *Haxey Hood*. The Midsummer festival has nothing to distinguish it from other similar meetings; but that held on the 6th of January has a sport or game peculiar to the place. The *hood* is a piece of sacking, rolled tightly up and well corded, and which weighs about six pounds. This is taken into an open field, on the north side of the Church, about two o'clock in the afternoon, to be contended for by the youths assembled for that purpose. When the *hood* is about to be thrown up, the *plough bullocks*, or *bog-gias*, as they are called, dressed in scarlet jackets, are placed amongst the crowd at certain distances. Their persons are sacred; and if amidst the general row the *hood* falls into the hands of one of them the sport begins again. The object of the person who seizes the *hood* is to carry off the prize to some public house in the town, where he is rewarded with such liquor as he chooses to call for. This pastime is said to have been instituted by the Mowbrays; and that the person who furnished the *hood*, did so as a tenure by which he held some land under the Lord. How far this tradition may be founded on fact I am not able to say; but no person now acknowledges to hold any land by that tenure.

The Abbot of Newburgh was subinfeudated of a small manor in this parish, which is called Haxey Hall-Garth; and they had also a grant of free warren therein*. This manor, in the reign of Henry VIII, was given, with the impropriation of the Rectory, to the Archbishop of York; and his Lessees now hold the Courts when there is any business to transact. The fines for copyhold lands are the same as those in the Manor Court of Epworth, and there is nothing remarkable in the customs.

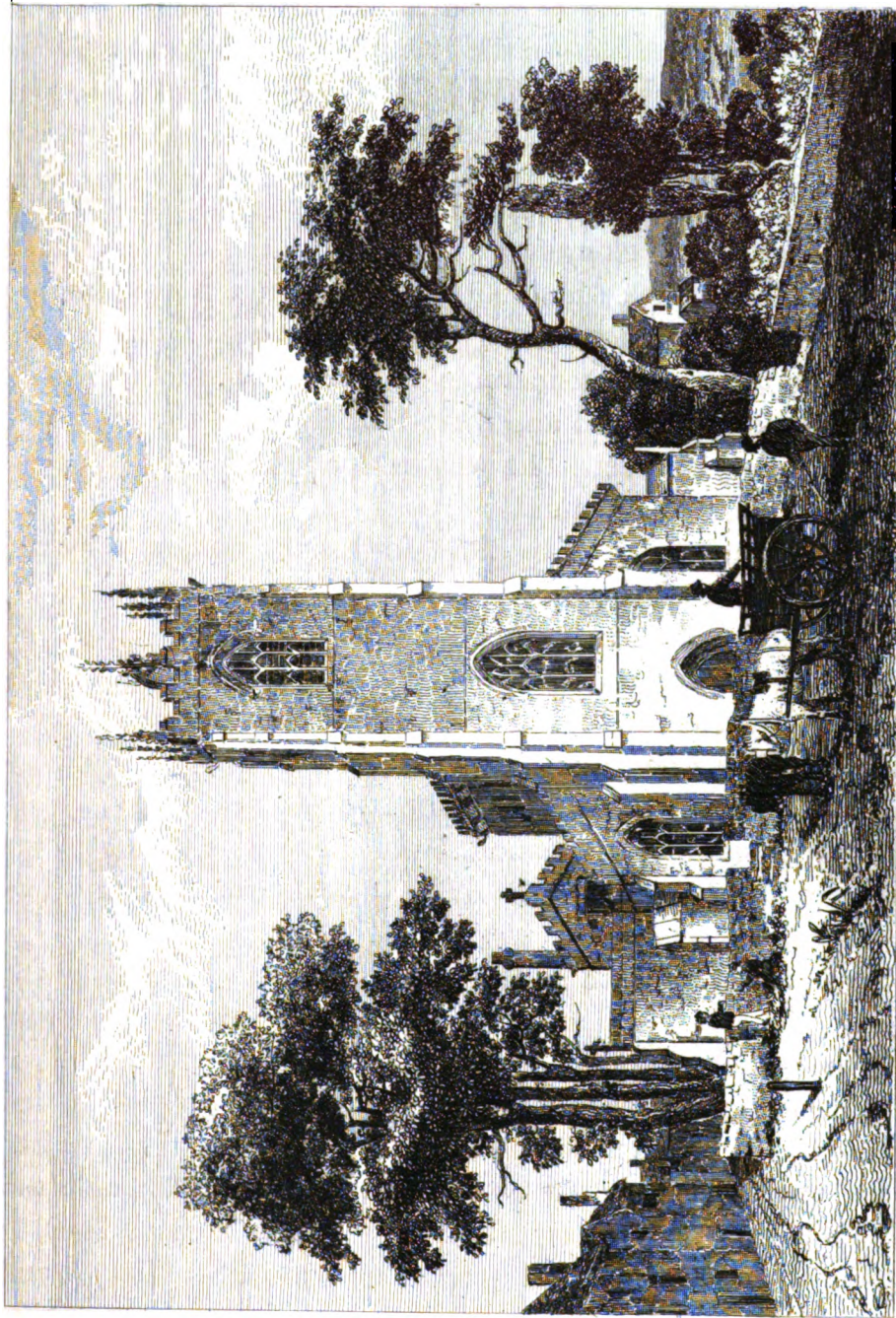
* *Inquisitiones ad quod damnum, temp. Edw. III.*

THE CHURCH

IS one of those structures which form the great ecclesiastical ornament of the county of Lincoln. It belongs to a class far inferior, it must be allowed, to Louth, Boston, Grantham, or Heckington; but as much superior to country Churches in general, as those stately fabrics to which I have alluded are to the Churches in the more considerable towns. The whole length of the nave and chancel is one hundred and forty-four feet, and the breadth of the nave and aisles is ninety-six feet. The weathercock on the top of the steeple is ninety-eight feet from the ground.

This Church was first founded by the Mowbrays; and, as appears from the architecture of some of the pillars in the aisles, about the time of King Stephen, A. D. 1140; but since then, like most other Churches, the outer walls have been re-built, and the tower, which is a beautiful piece of masonry, is of that style of architecture which belongs to the time of Henry VIII. The nave is lighted by a very handsome clearstory, of seven spacious windows on each side. There is a small transept on the north side, and a large chapel on the north side of the Chancel, from which it is separated only by an arch similar to those in the nave. There is also another small chapel, which has been converted into a vestry.

Near the vestry, on the north side, under a low arch, formed in the wall of the Church, is the sepulchral monument of a priest, wearing the chesible, &c. deorsively laid, probably the first Rector or incumbent, as the figure represents an ecclesiastic; for such tombs were generally assigned to them, or when a layman, to the founder, or some early benefactor. In the year 1817 the grave beneath was opened: it was about four feet in depth, and had been plastered at the bottom and sides. The body seems to have been buried without a coffin, and another coat of plaster drawn over. The bones were entire.



St. James' Church, Harey, Dorset.

Harey Church

entire. There is no inscription on the tomb, nor was any thing found in the grave by which we can conjecture who was its inhabitant.

A few years since this fabric underwent a complete repair. The stone work in the munions, &c. of the clearstory were renewed, the north aisle was rebuilt, and also the Chapel on the north side of the Chancel. Considerable repairs were effected in the north transept, and in the south aisle; the expence of which was about £3000, to defray which money was borrowed on security of the Church rates. The east end of the Chancel, and the Chapel adjoining, had, at some former period been rebuilt of brick, and the windows constructed with plain circular heads in a modern form. Now that the Chapel has been rebuilt in the best style of pointed Gothic architecture, the other part has a very ugly and mean appearance*.

There was formerly in this Church "a chest bound with iron, of which some of the chiefest freeholders did keep the key." In this chest was deposited Mowbray's deed. It stood "under a window, wherein was the portraiture of Mowbray, set in antient stained glass, holding in his hand a writing, which was commonly reported to be an emblem of the deed." This window "was broken down," as we learn from the same authority, "during the rebellious times;" when no doubt also many other beautiful windows were destroyed, which added to the splendour, and displayed the munificence of the founder of this noble edifice.

There is in the tower of this Church a most harmonious ring of bells, which, for their depth and richness of tone are hardly to be surpassed. The old bells, five in number, are of great age, and a most excellent composition of metal. The small bell, which completes the peal of six, was added only a few

* The great tithes are liable to the repair of this part of the Church; but the Lessee of the Archbishop of York being a bankrupt, his assignees doubted whether they had the power to do any thing in the shape of improvement. His Grace offered to assist them with the donation of a hundred pounds.

† From the original petition of the Commons against the Participants, in the possession of R. P. Johnson, Esq.

a few years since. The practice of ringing a curfew is still continued, from the first Sunday after the tenth of October, until the Sunday prior to Shrove Tuesday; and every three hours the works of the clock play chimes on these beautiful bells.

The silver plate for the use of the altar is such as is not often met with in a country Church. It consists of two large silver salvers, inscribed *Haxey Church*; a large silver flagon, having this inscription, 1699, *Jane Farmery, widow and relict of Robert Farmery, late of Upper Burnham, in the parish of Haxey, in the Isle of Axholme, in the County of Lincoln, Gentleman, deceased, dedicates this plate to the said Parish Church of Haxey, for the perpetual use of the communicants there, in memory of her deceased husband.* There is also another large silver flagon, given by the Rev. Richard Herring, in 1711, having an inscription as follows: "*Deo et Ecclesiæ de Haxey, D. D. D. Richardus Herring, Vicarius ibidem.*"

In the vestry of this Church are some remains of an old library. The only one worth noticing, is a fine black letter copy of Fox's Book of Martyrs, with the original wood cuts. It appears by a minute taken of the Church goods, by William Dalby, Vicar, in the year 1607, that this library then consisted of the following works: Ballinger's Desires, Drye's Surgerye, Turner's Herball, Calvin's Institutes in English, Lacquett's Homilies, the Book of the Voyages, given by Vincent Tankersley; The Last Part of the New Edition of the Voyage, given by Robert Kemp, of Nether Burnham; the First Part of Hollingshead's Chronicles, the Second Part of the same, Jewel's Apology for the Church of England, Jewel's Reply to Hardynge Bishop of Estures, Peter Martyr's Common Places, Selden's Commentaries, Statutes of James the First, the Rhemish Testament, Abridgement of Statutes, Tyn-dall's Works, Erasmus his Paraphrases, an Eventual Hystorye: these two last are stated to have been very old books. It is also mentioned in this inventory that there were at that time, still remaining in the Church, two sheaves of arrows, of which, before the use of fire arms became general, every parish was obliged to furnish a certain quantity.

The Churchyard is surrounded on the south-west and north sides by stately elms

elm and sycamores, which, as it appears from a memorandum in the parish books, were planted in the year 1740; but after the late repairs these trees were barbarously mutilated by lopping off their principal branches, under the idea that they were injurious to the fabric.

This Church contains but few sepulchral memorials; and none of much antiquity. It has a considerable estate and a good fabric fund, which being at the disposal of country churchwardens, is a very fatal engine for the destruction of the monuments of antiquity.

On the floor of the Chancel.

JULIANA, DAUGHTER OF JOSEPH HOOLE,
WAS HERE INTERRED, SEPTEMBER 11TH, 1715.

RICHARD MAW, APRIL 8, 1780, AGED 22 YEARS.
ELIZABETH, THE WIFE OF MR. RICHARD MAW, WHO DIED DEC. 20, 1745;
AGED 22 YEARS.

RICHARD MAW, APRIL 11, 1808, AGED 62.
MARY, HIS WIFE, DIED MAY 11, 1804, AGED 51.

ROBERT BROWN OF EAST LOUND, GENT. DIED JULY 3, 1715,
ELIZABETH HIS WIFE. 11, 1723.

On two brass plates, at the west end of the nave, are the following inscriptions:

THE REV. MR. RICH. HERRING, WHO WAS VICAR OF THIS
PARISH NEAR 40 YEARS, WAS INTERRED MARCH 30, 1712.

BRIDGET, THE WIFE OF THE SAID MR. HERRING, WAS HERE INTERRED,
NOV. 29, 1711.

Also in the same place

RICHARD ANDERSON WRIGHT, WHO DIED MARCH 10, 1818.
MRS. MARY JONES, WHO DIED FEBRUARY 9,
1829, AGED 82.

On

On a marble monument placed against the wall, on the south side of the nave :

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF RICHARD MAW, ONE OF THE ALDERMEN
OF THE BOROUGH OF DONCASTER,
WHO LIETH INTERRED IN THE NAVE OF THIS CHURCH,
MAY 1, 1816, AGED 45.

ALSO

MARY HIS WIFE, WHO DIED AT DONCASTER,
JAN. 1, 1816, AGED 38.

RICHARD BROWN, GENT. SON OF THE LATE
ROBERT AND ELIZABETH BROWN, OF EAST LOUND,
INTERRED APRIL 17, 1722, AGED 32 YEARS.

GEORGE FOSTER, WHO DIED JANUARY..... AGED 81

On a tombstone in the Churchyard,

HERE LIE THE REMAINS OF ROBERT TAYLOR,
WHO FROM A PIOUS ZEAL OF FORMING THE MINDS OF
IGNORANT AND HELPLESS YOUTH
TO INSTRUCTION AND KNOWLEDGE,
LEFT AN ESTATE OF £20 PER ANN. FOR EVER, DEDICATED TO THAT
LAUDABLE AND EXCELLENT PURPOSE.

GO THEN, BLEST SPIRIT TO THE REALMS ABOVE
WHERE WORKS LIKE THINE THY SAVIOUR WILL APPROVE,
WHO TO HIS LITTLE ONES HAS SHEWN SUCH LOVE.

HE WAS HERE INTERRED NOV. 10, 1726, IN THE 54TH YEAR
OF HIS AGE.

The estate belonging to this Church consists both of land and houses. These lands are scattered here and there in the open fields, being in about one hundred and eight different allotments, and contain about eighty acres, and which are said to have been the gift of Sampson Albini. At the inclosure,
in

in 1795, there were three common allotments awarded to this estate, containing 12A. 3R. 24P. which is let for the yearly rent of £161.

Haxey is another of the Churches which was given by Mowbray as part of the endowment to his Monastery of Newburgh. In Pope Nicholas' valuation the tithes are valued at £30; and at that early period, 1238, a Vicarage had been endowed, which had also been valued at £13 6s. 8d.

By composition or agreement between the Vicar and Prior of the Convent of Newburgh, the Vicar has the great tithes of corn and hay, with all manner of tithes arising out of that part of the parish called Westwood, on condition that the aforesaid Vicar and his successors are to pay yearly for ever to the said Prior, the sum of nine marks as a yearly pension, one half at Martinmas, and the other at Whitsuntide. This instrument bears date Aug. 22nd, 1599.

Previous to this the Vicarage had been endowed with the small tithes of the whole parish, and the dos or glebe of the Church amounts to 23A. 3R. 20P. Since the inclosure the Vicarage has received further augmentation of 78A. and a corn rent of £96 3s. 4d. in lieu of the tithes of the common land.

The entry in the *Valor Eccles. temp. H. VIII.* is as follows:

D^{na}. Rogrus Dalyson, Vicar, item ult^a vj. p. xx. xvij. viij.
pen. de Newburgh, ijs. viiid. per sinod.
inde pars decima xii. ix.

A list of the Vicars of Haxey.

Richard	
Rogerus de Kelsey,	1316
Robert de Clyne,	1349
John Fitz Henry, resigned on account of ill health	
Alexander Herl,	1400
exchanged with	
William Leek,	1402
John Lound,	1414

presented by

The Prior of Newburgh.

Walter

Walter Sampson,	1415	} presented by The Prior of Newburgh.
John Threpland,	1456	
John Suthel,	1473	
Robert Turr,	1481	
Thomas Gazard,	1508	
Radulphus Butterworth,	1510	
William Grave,	1523	
Robert Newton,		
Roger Dalysen,	1532	} The Archbishop of York.
James Marshall,	1599	
John Newland,	1604	
William Dalby	1607	— Sands, Esq. pro hoc vice.
Thomas Healey	1659	
John Baldwin,	1669	
Richard Herring,	1671	
Joseph Hoole,	1712	} The Archbishop of York.
Henry Bradley,	1737	
Dr. Wm. Cotton,	1760	
Dr. Spencer Madan	1762	
John Lamb,	1792	The Crown on Madan being made Bishop of Peterborough

There was also a Chantry* in this Church, but by whom founded I am not

* Pegge supposes the term Chantry to be derived from cancelli or lattice work, by which the chancel was formerly parted from the body of the church. Dr. Heylin informs us in his History of the Reformation, that these Chantries consisted of salaries to one or more priests to say mass daily for the souls of their founders deceased, which not subsisting of themselves, were generally incorporated and united with some parochial church; as there were forty-seven Chantries in the old Church of St. Paul at London, and but fourteen altars, it was possible for several to be founded at the same altar. In Chantries which were founded for more than one clergyman, it was usual for to say a different mass, one of which was always of each requiem. *Royal Will, p. 287.*

When a person was not sufficiently rich to endow a perpetual Chantry, it was common for an anniversary

not able to discover, nor are there any entries of institutions or presentations in the records at Lincoln. The *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, however, records

D^m Robertus, Cantarist, item.
Inde

<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
viii	xviii.	viii.
	xviii.	x. ob.

The Vicarage is a large and commodious house, with garden and orchard adjoining, which was built by the Rev. Richard Herring, in the year 1712. The Rectory of this parish was one of the impropriations which Henry the Eighth compelled the Archbishop of York to accept when he pillaged that see; and thus his Grace became patron of the Vicarage.

Near the centre of the village stands a stone cross, the top part of which has been mutilated, but on the shaft is sculptured the arms of Mowbray; and at the east end of the village is the pedestal of another cross. These crosses were most probably erected at the same time, or even prior to the foundation of the Church, when such works were considered as evidences of great piety and sanctity.

THE

anniversary chaplain to sing masses for the repose of the soul during a certain space, for which a stipend was left, as appears by the will of Robert Wolsey, father of the famous Cardinal. These officiants were in subjection to the Minister of the Church in which the altars were, and might probably assist him in many of his duties. At the dissolution the Chantries and free Chapels given to the King appear to have been in number two thousand three hundred and seventy-four. "True it is," says Fuller, "the courtiers were more rapacious to catch and voraciously to swallow these Chantries than Abbey lands; for at the first, many were scrupulous in mind or modest in manners, doubting the acceptance of Abbey lands, though offered unto them, till profit and custom, two very able confessors, had by degrees satisfied their consciences, and absolved them from any fault therein. Now all scruples removed, Chantry lands went down without any regret; yea, such as who mannerly expected until the King carved for them out of the Abbey lands, scramble for themselves out of Chantry revenues, as knowing that this was the last dish out of the last course, and after Chantries as after cheese nothing to be expected. As to those who fairly purchased them of the King, they had such good bargains therein, I refer the reader to his pen, [Sir J. Hayward, in Edw. VI. p. 155.] who never spared any that came under its lash, and seldom any that came near it, and who speaks with more bitterness than falsehood in this particular."

THE FREE SCHOOL

IN this parish has an endowment in land, left by some persons unknown, from time to time immemorial, consisting of four acres in Gunthorpe Intacks, two acres in Lound Ings, and two closes at Maltby; also another estate which was left by Mr. Robert Taylor, of Haxey, whose will provides for instruction, "in reading, writing, and arithmetic, and the learned languages, whenever the Trustees, together with the Minister and Churchwardens, shall adjudge any poor children deserving such instruction, until they arrive at the age of fourteen years. And in case there shall not at any time be a sufficient number qualified, according to the true intent and meaning of this my will, to receive the whole yearly benefits of this Charity, I will and devise that the surplusage of the rents and profits of my said estate be employed in putting some of such poor children out apprentices to tradesmen, but not more than the sum of four pounds to be expended on any one such apprentice."

Trustees were appointed by Mr. Robert Taylor, together with the Minister and Churchwardens, to carry this will into effect, with power, "when the number of trustees is reduced to one, to elect two others out of the principal freeholders of the place." And in order to prevent misapplication of the Charity, "the trustees for the time being shall yearly account publicly with the parish, in the same manner as Overseers of the Poor pass their accounts".

Mr.

* This property was left part to his wife during the term of her natural life, and part to his niece, Ann Hayworth, during the term of her natural life. The property left to the widow soon fell to the school; but that left to the niece did not do so, until she died at Tetney Lock, in Lincolnshire, aged one hundred years. In the year 1817, the master of the school thinking it somewhat long before he heard of her dissolution, requested a person who was going from Haxey to Tetney to inquire if she really was alive, and if so to call upon her. This visitant found her in perfect health. She took a walk with him into the fields, when, having to cross a plank laid over a large drain, he offered the old woman his hand. "No," said she, "You seem to stand more in need of my assistance than I do of yours."

Mr. John Scott also left one acre in Burnham Field, for teaching poor children of Burnham; and Mr. Thomas Maw, in 1718, two acres in Gunthorpe Intack. For the same laudable purpose of educating the poor, Mrs. Farmery, of whom more presently, left a rent charge of £2 per annum out of Skires Closes, and £1 per annum out of Gutrican Close.

The present Master of this School is the Rev. Mr. Grisdale, a clergyman of the Church of England, who receives under his tuition such children as the trustees think proper to appoint. The present yearly produce of the whole estate is about £50 per annum.

The next benefactor to this parish whom we shall have occasion to mention is good Mrs. Jane Farmery, who lived at High Burnham. She was the daughter of John Laughton, Esq. of Eastfield, in the parish of Tickhill. After the death of her husband she resided at Clarrel Hall, in Tickhill, until the time of her death, which took place in the year 1699. She left a rent charge of three pounds annually on certain lands in Haxey, for the education of poor children and to buy them books. She built and endowed six alms houses "for the benefit and habitation of six poor widows, such as do frequently and duly, when in health and ability so to do, attend the Church." Certain trustees were appointed to manage these bequests, with "power to elect others when the number was reduced to three, and to make up the number to seven at the least." The Minister, Churchwardens, and Overseers of the Poor are also appointed trustees *ex officio*, "together with, over and besides," the others, for the application and management of these charities. The will also gives the trustees power to place and displace the widows who live in the alms houses, and, if they think fit, to distribute the rents of the estate in money or cloth.

Mrs. Catherine Shores, by will bearing date 4th March, 1710, gave all her freehold estate, lands, and tenements in the parish of Haxey and Owston, to the poor of Haxey for ever, to be let by the Vicar and Churchwardens, "to be laid out in cloth, and made into gowns for the men and women of the said parish; and to be distributed on the thirteenth day of February in every year."

Besides

Besides these valuable Charities, the poor of Haxey enjoy several others of minor importance, of which the following is a correct account.

Two selions of land containing one acre, lying in a furlong called Foxholes.

Three selions of land, containing one acre, lying on a short furlong about the Hill.

Two selions of land, containing about two roods, near White Flat. These Charities are of very antient date, and the names of the donors are unknown.

Agnes Stafford left two selions of land, known by the name of Coat Land.

Robert Tankersley, in 1612, left three selions of land, containing one acre, lying together above the Hill, near Upper Burnham.

Antony Tankersley, in 1616, gave four acres of meadow, lying together in a close in Gunthorpe, in the parish of Owsdon.

Elizabeth Coggan, in 1635, left a rent charge of four shillings, to be paid out of a croft and tenement in Haxey.

John Meggott, 1638, left three roods of land against the Church Hill.

In the same year John Johnson left 40s. to be laid out for the benefit of the poor, which now produces about 35l. per annum, to be given away on St. James' Day.

In 1640, Thomas Tankersley left an acre of land, lying in a certain place called Pademoor.

William Coggan, in 1648, gave four selions of land, containing one acre, lying severally in Haxey Shaw Field.

Vincent Tankersley, in 1650, gave one acre of land, lying in Nether Shucdale, on the west side of the road.

John Scott, in 1652, gave two selions of land, containing one acre and one rood, lying severally in Haxey, near Shaw Field.

John Pettinger, in 1655, gave one selion of land, containing two roods, lying beneath the Nether Shucdale, on the east side of the road.

James Turr's gift, in 1657, consisted of four selions of land, containing one acre, three of which lie together in the near Shaw Field, or East Lound

Mill

Mill Field, on a furlong called Stinton Bush, and the other selion is the Nether Shudale, now inclosed in a close of Robert Dacker's of Burnham, called Shudale Close.

Robert Newborn's gift consists of one close, lying near Westwood Carr Lane, containing four acres, known by the name of Rat Intackles.

The Right Honorable Lord Cartaret, in 1670, gave two selions of land containing three acres, lying together in Westwood Field. John Naylor's gift consists of one selion of land, containing three roods, lying on East Lound North Field, on a furlong called the Hall Stead.

In 1692, Henry Waterland gave a yearly rent charge of ten shillings upon certain lands lying in Haxey Field, to be distributed on Christmas Day to ten of the poorest widows in the parish of Haxey for ever.

Thomas Johnson, 1695, gave two selions of land, containing one acre, lying above the Hill, northward of Greengate Meer. The rents to be distributed every Christmas Day, in white linen cloth, to the poor of Haxey for ever.

In the same year Mr. Vincent Brown gave a rent charge of three pounds upon his whole estate, to be distributed on Midsummer Eve.

Thomas Herring, in 1715, gave three selions of land, containing one acre, lying in Nether Burnham Dowthorne Field.

Henry Taylor left a cottage house, situated in Haxey Carr Lane.

There are also two cottages and ground adjoining, to the extent of an acre, which have been purchased by voluntary contributions, in 1705 and 1715, and are called the Parishioners' Gifts to the Poor.

The total quantity of land belonging to the Poor is 91A. 8R. 22P. and the total value £155 14s. 10d.

We seldom find a country parish possessing so many endowments for the poor; but with the exception of the Free School and the Alms Houses, they are of no essential benefit to those for whom they are designed, most of these Charities being left generally for the use of the poor of the whole parish, the sum received by each is too small to be materially felt. It is much to be

he regretted that the pious donors did not leave to their trustees a discretionary power to select the most deserving objects, and to apply the money in such a manner as might have produced some lasting benefit to the person who received it. Thus a poor man may be more essentially served by a small loan or gift, under some severe loss or accidental misfortune, or by fitting out one of his children to service, or binding them apprentice to some useful trade; but a small annual dole does him no good. I very much doubt, even if these Charities produced ten times the amount, whether the poor of Haxey would have derived any substantial benefit; for it was proved almost to demonstration, in the inquiries of the late Commissioners concerning the operations and effect of the old system of poor laws, that the poor persons in the neighbourhood of some of the most wealthy parishes near London, who lived almost entirely upon charity arising from numerous bequests, and who actually received more than a labouring man can earn, were notwithstanding the most worthless and the most destitute of all the pauper population.

AT a short distance from the Village of Haxey, and as you descend the hill towards the low grounds formerly covered with forest, and afterwards converted into a morass, are the HAMLETS of WESTWOOD, NEWBIGGS, NETHERTHORPE, UPPERTHORPE, and PARK, places which contain nothing remarkable. The two last have been much deserted of late years, and many houses have been pulled down, owing to the scarcity of water. A large portion of the land at Westwood, to the extent of twenty *librata*, was given by Roger de Mowbray, in the reign of Richard the Second, as a marriage portion to his daughter Joan, on her becoming the wife of Robert de Mohautte*.

THE FAMILY OF TORRE.

Westwood, however, was for many generations the residence of the ancient and honourable family of Torre or de Turre. They came originally from

* From the Rot. Hundr.

from Warwickshire, where Odo de Turre was residing as early as the time of Henry the First; but in the reign of Henry the Fourth they came into Axholme. Roger de Turre was Vicar of Owston, in 1469, and promised to Haxey in 1473. Gregory de Turre, son of Roger, was Vicar of Owston in 1473.

Faithful found
Amongst the faithless.

Islonians, bore arms in the royal cause, for which act of loyalty his estate was sequestered by the rebels, and he was obliged to compound for it at Goldsmith's Hall, and pay such a fine as those plunderers thought fit to set upon it.

This gentleman died in the year 1660, and was buried at Haxey; but no sepulchral memorials now marks the spot where rest the bones of the loyal and the brave. He had married Anne, daughter and heiress to John Farre, of Epworth, Esq. by whom he had James Torre, the celebrated antiquarian, who succeeded his father in his estates at Haxey, Burnham, Epworth, and Belton. James Torre having acquired a sufficient stock of school learning, was sent to Cambridge, and entered of Magdalen College, where he stayed about two years and a half, and was afterwards admitted into the Society of the Students of the Inner Temple, London. In all probability his natural inclinations were not to the law, for he was never called to the bar. Having been twice married he settled chiefly at York, and giving way most probably to the natural bent of his genius, devoted himself entirely to the study of ecclesiastical antiquities and family descents. He purchased an estate at Snydall, in 1699, where he died in the same year, and was buried in his parish Church of Normanton. Snydall has since become the residence of this ancient and honourable family.

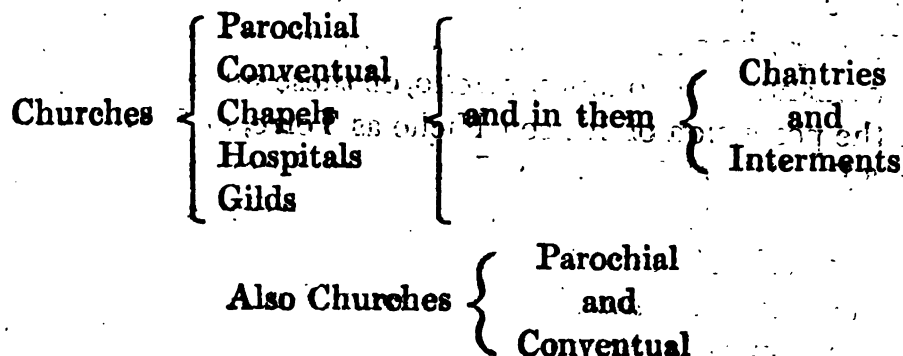
We are informed by Drake, in his Preface to the History of York, that this learned antiquarian of the Isle was never before or since equalled for his prodigious application and exactness; He copied "the whole of Sir William Dugdale's Baronage, which he has corrected in many places; and infinitely exceeded that admired author".

One

* Drake's History of York.

One of his manuscript volumes, relating to Church affairs, bears this title.

Antiquities Ecclesiastical of the City of York, concerning



Within the Archdeaconry of the West Riding, collected out of Public Records and Registers, A. D. 1691.

It appears from two notes which the author has placed in the margin of the title page, that he began to transcribe from his papers, and to methodise them, for the former part, September 4th, 1691, and finished it October 27th, in the same year; and for the latter on March 15th, 1691, and completed it June 24th, 1692,—a prodigious work! when I inform the reader that this volume contains no less than one thousand two hundred and fifty-five columns folio, mostly closely written, and in a very small but legible hand. There is likewise a complete index to the whole. The other Archdeaconries of the diocese are treated in the same manner in two more volumes; and there is one more of Peculiars belonging to the Church or See. This invaluable treasure was given to the Dean and Chapter's Library, by the executor of the last will of Archbishop Sharp.

These books are an index or key to all the records of the Archbishops, Deans, and Chapters, and all other offices belonging to the Church or See of York; by which means, for instance, in one particular, a person in searching for the patronage of any living in their district, has at one view the exact separate dates of years and dates of institutions, a list of the several incumbents

combats, their patrons, when and how treated, with the authorities for all, as far back as the Archiepiscopal Registers go, which begin with Archbishop Walter Grey, A. D. 1206.

Torre's studies and application were not, however, entirely confined to Church History; he was besides an excellent master of Heraldry and Genealogy. Five manuscript volumes, in folio, on these subjects were, when Drake wrote, in the possession of his son Nicholas Torre, of Snidall, the title of which is, "English Nobility and Gentry; or Supplemental Collections to Sir William Dugdale's Baronage, carrying on the Genealogical Descents and Historical Remarks of Families therein contained: by James Torre." The whole is illustrated with the coats of arms and different quarterings of the several families, prettily tricked out with his pen: to all which is added a copious index.

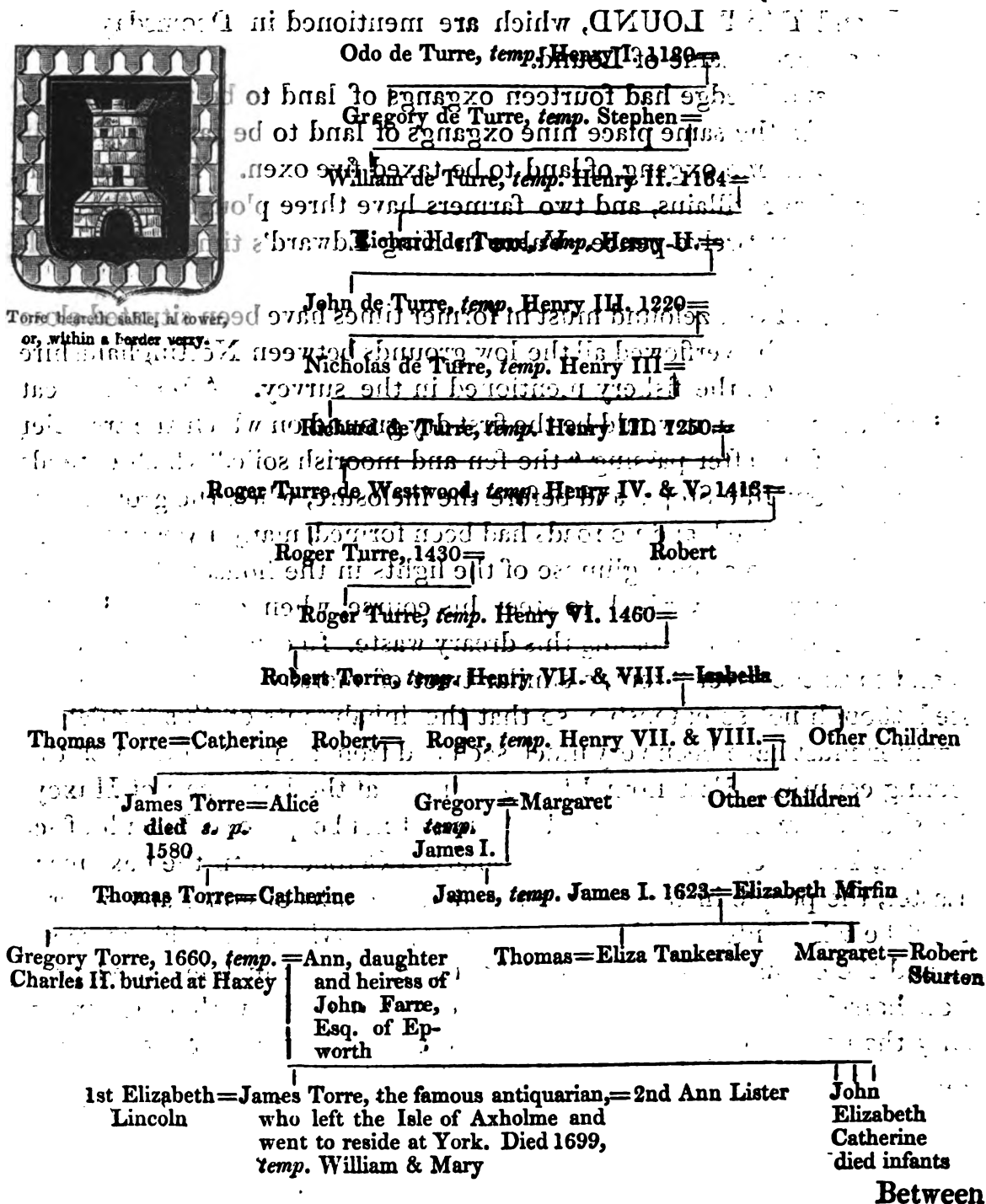
There were besides, in the custody of the same gentleman, and in that of the Dean and Chapter, several smaller MS. volumes of Collections, from which he extracted his larger works. In these the prodigious application of our author may be clearly seen. He hardly ever suffered a season printed book to pass his hands without transcribing all or a part of it. Such a close and constant attention to studies of this kind might have led us to suppose, as he died about middle age, that he had hurt his constitution; but this we are told was not the case: he was always a hearty, robust man, and died of a fever.

There is the following inscription to his memory in Normanston Church.

HIC SITUS EST JACOBUS TORRE DE SNIDALL, GENEROSUS,
QUI PRISCA FIDE, ANTIGUIS MORIBUS, VETUSTA
SCIENTIA ORNATUS,
DE ECCLESIA DE REPUBLICA OPTIME MERUIT,
RES AB ULTIMO ANTIQUITATIS ÆVO REPETITAS
SCRUTATUS EST,
TENEBRISQUE SITUQUE OBSITAS IN LUCEM PROFERENS,
ÆTERNUM SUI HOMINIS EXEGIT MONUMENTUM.
DIEM OBIIIT PRIDIE CALENDAS AUGUSTUS,
ANNO POST SALUTEM DATAM 1699,
ÆTATIS SUÆ 49.
BEATUS SIBI DESIDERATUS OMNIBUS.

PEDIGREE

PEDIGREE OF TORRE OR DE TURRE.



Between Haxey and Owston are two other Hamlets called GRAIZE-LOUND and EAST LOUND, which are mentioned in Domesday Book under the common name of Lound.

"Fulcheri and Wedge had fourteen oxgangs of land to be taxed, land to seven oxen. In the same place nine oxgangs of land to be taxed. Soke in Epworth, land to one oxgang of land to be taxed five oxen. There are four sokemen and four villains, and two farmers have three ploughs and a half, and one fishery at twelve pence. Value in King Edward's time twenty shillings, now sixteen."

The Hamlet of Graizelound must in former times have been situated close to the water which overflowed all the low grounds between Nottinghamshire and the Isle, hence the fishery mentioned in the survey. After the great mere had disappeared, it would be the first dry ground on which the traveller would set his foot, after passing "the fen and moorish soile," which extends all the way from Idle Stop; and before the inclosure, when the ground was so imperfectly drained, and no roads had been formed, many a weary eye has looked anxiously to catch a glimpse of the lights in the houses of this hamlet, as the best mark by which to steer his course, when overtaken by the darkness of the night in crossing this dreary waste. In coming towards Owston, and so to the river Trent, a similar tract of marshy ground had to be passed, though not so extensive, so that the inhabitants of this hamlet in the winter must have been very much secluded from all intercourse with the adjoining counties. East Lound being situated at the lower part of Haxey, and a short distance from Owston Field, might not be quite so difficult of access; but, I believe, after Gainsbrough mart in October, until the next mart at Easter, the people in these villages seldom thought of going any where. It must be taken into consideration, however, that when the fields were all open, and the commons uninclosed, and wheel carriages much less used, people on horseback riding where they chose, would travel with much more facility than a man could after the roads were fenced off, and he was obliged to find his way through a narrow, miry, and gulphy lane.

A little

A little to the north of East Lound, on the highest elevation of the Isle, is a single house called HIGH BURNHAM, which at the time of the Conquest was probably a small vill. Then it became the residence of one of the neighbouring gentry; and after that, following the fate of High Melwood, has been degraded into a common farmstead. The trees remind us that they have sheltered many generations, and some of them I wean were here when there was fowling in the meres and hunting in the chase; but the house contains nothing remarkable. The original mansion, or the greater part of it, has most probably gone to decay; and the present building has been carelessly put together for the accommodation of a farmer.

I find from an old document in the archives of Temple, that this place belonged formerly to Sir Thomas Williamson, who sold it for the sum of two thousand pounds to Mr. John Farmery, who left it to his son Robert, the husband of that pious lady whose "good works and alms deeds that she did" I have already related. He left only female issue, who married into the family of Stanhope of High Melwood; and there being no son from this marriage, it became the property of their daughter Isabella, from whom it was purchased by the family of Johnson, then residing at Temple Belwood.

Descending the hill towards the north we come to a small Hamlet situated in the very bottom of the valley, called NETHER or LOWER BURNHAM, which seems in antient times to have been the residence of several of the principal inhabitants of the country, for no less than three of the persons mentioned in Mowbray's deed resided here; and in the twenty-eighth of Edward the First, Thomas de Burnham was summoned to Carlisle, to assist the King in suppressing the Scottish rebellion, as one of those persons who possessed forty *librata* of land in the county of Lincoln.

The entry in Domesday is as follows:—"Burnham High and Low have six carucates of land to be taxed. Soke in Epworth. Eighteen sokemen have there seven ploughs."

From the great number of sokemen * or inferior land owners, who are entered

* The Socmanni or Socmens were those land-owners who had lands in the Soc or Franchise of

entered as living here, I should suppose that this hamlet must have been a much larger place than it is at present, for each of them would no doubt have a separate dwelling; and the number of ploughs is almost as great as those then at Haxey or Owston. Whoever the first settlers were truly they chose a goodly situation,—sheltered from the north and east, and well watered by a beck or burn, which, after pursuing its silent course for about the space of two miles, fell into the Idle. Walk along the bank of the stream, gentle reader, a short space, and thou shalt see its source: at the bottom of that small grass field, a clear spring gushes forth, and thence issues a quantity of water almost sufficient to turn a mill:

“To the which place a poor sequester’d stag,
That from the hunter’s aim had ta’en a hurt,
Had often come to larkish all the day,
Stood on the extremest verge of this swift brook,
Augmenting it with tears.”

This spring was dedicated to the ever-blessed Redeemer, and on the Festival of his Ascension was supposed to possess the power of healing all sorts of deformities, weaknesses, and cutaneous diseases in children, numbers of which were brought from all parts to be dipped in it on that day. About one hundred and twenty years ago, the concourse of visitors was so great that a Village Feast was held at the same time, when no doubt the scene in some measure resembled a modern patron*, patron’s day, or station in Ireland; and at a much later period conveniencies were annually made for the use of the bathers and gingerbread-stalls, and other slight refectiions were provided on the spot.

This

of a great Baron—privileged villains, who though their tenures were absolutely copyhold, yet had an interest equal to a freehold: a certain number of them were necessary in every manner to hold the pleas of the Manor Court. *Introduction to Doomsday.*

* There are two sorts of stations held in Ireland,—one appointed by the priests, to be held at the houses

This practice has, however, of late years fallen altogether into disuse; but I have known many people relieved by bathing in this spring, in complaints for which cold bathing is generally beneficial; though probably the waters contained no sanative powers beyond those which belong to purity and frigidity. The spring now appears in a dirty and neglected state, as if the owner of the soil little regarded the treasure he possessed; in such an abundant supply of good water, although it may now have lost the same of those healing powers which were attributed to it in former times. Nay, I have been informed that this person, a true descendant of the ancient Celts, begrudging the trivial injury which he received from the occasional trespass of a solitary bather, with wisdom like that of the wise men of Gotham, who built a

hedge round the spring, to prevent the approach of the peasantry, who used to resort to the houses of some of the parishioners, for the purposes of confession and penance; and the other which is held at the Holy-wells, dedicated to some saint or angel, to which thousands of the peasantry resort at stated times. Thus at the Holy-wells at Struel, near Downpatrick, the sacred fountain is supposed to possess extraordinary virtues both in cleansing the pollutions of the soul, as well as the diseases of the body. A sacred stream supplied from one of these wells, flows until it empties itself into three other basins, one of which is appropriated to curing the blind, another for select company; one for general and promiscuous use, and one is reserved for drinking. Wonderful are the cures said to be performed at these wells; the blind are enabled to see, and the lame to walk. Those who are not cured, eagerly enquire, *Who has got the blessing?* The virtues of these springs are supposed to be the greatest on Midsummer Day, when about one thousand persons resort to them, for whose accommodation a number of tents are erected on the plain, where whiskey is sold, and entertainment of every kind provided. The ceremonies commence upon the Sunday preceding, and commonly end on the Sunday succeeding Midsummer Day. As it is not necessary, however, that each penitent should continue here during all that period, few remain longer than one half the week. The latter half seems to be regarded as more holy: for the place is during that time more frequented, particularly on the last day, which for that reason is called *big Sunday*. The following is a description of a Patron's Day, from Hardy's History of Holy-wells, in Ireland. About half way up Mamturk mountain we overtook a party of lads and lasses beguiling the time of the ascent by the help of a piper who went before. Some few we met coming down, sober people, who had performed their station at the Holy-well, and had no desire to be partakers in the sort of amusement which generally follows. When I reached the summit and came in sight of the ground, it was about four in the afternoon, and the pattern was at its height; and truly in this wild mountain spot the scene was most striking and picturesque. There were a score tents or more, some open at sides and some closed, hundreds in groups were seated on the grass, or on the stones which lie abundantly there apart and half screened by the masses of rocks which lay about; girls of the better order which had finished their pastimes, were putting off their shoes and stockings to trot homeward.

hedge to enclose a duck pond, and endeavoured to stop up the spring with some stiff
plaster. I hardly need assure the reader that it flowed through this miserable
barricado in as copious a stream as ever. What a contrast does such an action
afford between the goodness of God and the selfishness of man! Miserably
short-sighted and blind, he does not perceive how greatly his own interest
might have been served by promoting the good of his fellow-creatures, that
in his attempt to exclude them would render this precious gift of the Giver
for even useless to himself. The name Holy well, which has been bestowed upon this spring, is of Saxon
origin, which shews that its reputed virtue had attracted notice previous to
the conquest; and sanctity attached to it by some legendary story which is
now lost.

The worship of fountains is indeed a remnant of heathen superstition.
It is hardly necessary to remind the classic reader that the countries of an-
cient Greece and Italy abounded with trees and springs, consecrated to their
imaginary deities, who were supposed to delight in groves and fountains of
water, and who resorted there to desport and enjoy themselves, and rendered
the locality sacred by their presence; and that such persons as wished to
ensure the favour and protection of these deities resorted to the spot, and
brought offerings of wine, milk, and honey. In England the Druids* had
appropriated
Stanley thinks that the worship of fountains may be traced to the Chaldeans, and a passage
from Harway's Travels, leads directly to the oriental origin of these Druidical superstitions. "We
arrived at a desolate caravanserai, where we found nothing but water. I observed a tree with a
number of rags hung to the branches. These were so many charms, which passengers coming from
Ghileat, a province remarkable for agues, had left there, in a fond expectation of leaving their dis-
eases there also." Rozet, in his Account of Algiers, has given us the following interesting narrative
of this worship of fountains both by Jews and Mussulmen in that country. "A little further from
the town, on the sea coast, is a Marabout or Hermitage, not less famous among the people, par-
ticularly the Jews, than that of Syde Yakoub; it stands under the shade of a magnificent olive tree,
which spreads out its branches like a cedar. Below it on the west side of a rock is a great foun-
tain, covered by a circular vault, to which we are assured that Syde Yakoub gave the property of
curing all kinds of diseases.

"Every Wednesday pilgrims repair to the fountain, and sometimes in such numbers that they block
up the road. One Wednesday, as I walked out of the town on this road, about six o'clock in the
morning,

This practice has, however, of late
 been known many people relieved
 for which cold bathing is generally
 obtained no sanative powers beyond
 The spring now appears in a d
 the soil little regarded the treas
 ply of good water, although it
 powers which were attributed to
 formed that this person, a true
 the trivial injury which the re
 tary bather, with wisdom ill.

houses of some of the parishion
 which is held at the Holy-wells, de
 resort at stated times. Thus at
 is supposed to possess extrane
 as the diseases of the body. A
 itself into three other basins.
 company; one for general a
 the cures said to be perform
 Those who are not cured,
 are supposed to be the g
 them, for whose accom
 and entertainment of e
 and commonly end on
 that each penitent s
 week. The latter
 frequented, particu
 is a description of
 way up Mamtur
 by the help of
 performed the
 ment which
 was about 1
 spent the se
 sides and
 abundan
 ter ord
 ward

Now Burnham to Epworth the high grounds of the Isle form a bay, which when the waters covered the surface, must have been a bay, the favourite resort both of fish and fowl. The naturalist sportsman can never look on the scene but with feelings of peculiar interest and regret that ever Vermuyden was born.

IDLE STOP.

At the southern extremity of this parish the river Idle commenced its wanderings through the Isle of Axholme, until its waters were carried off by Vermuyden into the Trent at Stockwith. This place has since been called, for very obvious reasons, Idle Stop. A strong bank at some distance from the stream prevents the water from flowing in its old channel, and it is continued all the way to the river Trent. The deluge of water which takes place over the level of the low grounds when this bank breaks, has been already narrated from an entry made by the late Mr. Dunderdale in the old Church Bible of Sandtoft. At this time Gringley Carr was a common marsh, but since that fine tract of land was drained and cultivated another bank was erected on the Nottinghamshire side, leaving a considerable space for the overflowing of this river during floods. The old channel may be discovered close to the place where the river was turned off. Some one

has

had conducting to Syde Yakoub, numerous assemblies of several families in which every body was drunk. Several musicians had come to increase the uproar, and the guests accompanied them by singing or rather howling all at once. Men, women, and children unable to support themselves any longer, rolled one over another without any regard to modesty, and we may thank the drawers which the Jewesses wear that this was not altogether violated.

"Salomon, to whom I related all I had seen, told me 'Syde Yakoub is a very powerful Marabout, whom we worship as well as the Mussulmen. He cures all manner of diseases, and drives the devil out of the body of him who seeks his aid.'"

appropriated wells and fountains for the purposes of lustration connected with their bloody rites. When these heathen superstitions were superseded on the introduction of christianity, the saints took possession of these places. Thus at St. Michael's well in Ireland, the festival day on the twenty-ninth of September, which concurs with the autumnal equinox, and consequently with the autumnal sacrifices and Baal times of the Druids; and other places, such as Penzance in Cornwall, formerly celebrated for Druidic sacrifices of human beings to the deities, and wells of Druidic worship, have been by the foundation of monasteries and other religious institutions, dedicated to St. Michael, for the purpose of more easily abolishing pagan rites and the ideas which they recalled.

From

morning, I saw some negroes and a great number of Jews proceeding in this direction; totally ignorant of their design, I followed them, not doubting that some very interesting ceremony was to be performed. I joined two whole Jewish families, men, women and children. When we reached the fountain the men stopped; but the women took off their shoes, and taking the baskets which their husbands had placed on the ground, they very devoutly approached the fountain. Each drew from her basket an earthen pot, in which she made a fire with tinder and a little oil; they then lighted small yellow tapers, and placed them on a stone beside a little hole, whence issued a jet of eau, crying *you, you*. After this they returned, threw some grains of incense into their fires, and carried the pots in their hands several times about the fountain. They then returned to their baskets, some of them took eggs, boiled beans and bread, others the feathers and blood of a cock, which they threw into the basin, crying *you, you*; after which they placed themselves on the step nearest to the water, washed their face and hands, drank the water, made their children drink it, and then returned to their husbands, who were waiting for them at the place where they first halted.

"Taking a turn round the fountain, I found sitting on a stone an old Moor, covered with dirt, who presented to me a bit of paper which he held in his hand. It was a billet signed by the general-in-chief of the French army, which authorised him, a marabout, to post himself on Wednesdays and Thursdays at the holy fountain of Syde Yakoub, to receive the offerings of the pilgrims. I returned him his paper, and asked him if the offerings he received were numerous. 'No,' said he, 'I scarcely receive any thing, this place is more visited by Jews than Mussulmen.'

"As I was going away I heard a great noise on the sea shore; I went to see what it might be, and was not a little surprised to find there many Jewish families drinking and eating, uttering from time to time cries of joy, and singing at the utmost extent of their voice. I learnt that after coming to seek the protection of Syde Yakoub, it was proper to pass the whole day in drinking, eating, and amusing themselves with their friends in the open air. In the evening I returned to see if my companions of the morning had punctually fulfilled their duty, and I found in the fields, all along the

road

From Low Burnham to Epworth the high grounds of the Isle form a beautiful curve, which when the waters covered the surface, must have been a warm sunny bay, the favourite resort both of fish and fowl. The naturalist and the sportsman can never look on the scene but with feelings of peculiar interest, and regret that ever Vermuyden was born.

IDLE STOP.

IN the southern extremity of this parish the river Idle commenced its meanderings through the Isle of Axholme, until its waters were carried off by Vermuyden into the Trent at Stockwith. This place has since been called, for very obvious reasons, Idle Stop. A strong bank at some distance from the stream prevents the water from flowing in its old channel, and which is continued all the way to the river Trent. The deluge of water which takes place over the level of the low grounds when this bank breaks, has been already narrated from an entry made by the late Mr. Dunderdale, in the old Church Bible of Sandtoft. At this time Gringley Carr was a complete marsh, but since that fine tract of land was drained and cultivated another bank was erected on the Nottinghamshire side, leaving a considerable space for the overflowing of this river during floods. The old channel may be discovered close to the place where the river was turned off. Some one has

road conducting to Syde Yakoub, numerous assemblies of several families in which every body was drunk. Several musicians had come to increase the uproar, and the guests accompanied them by singing or rather howling all at once. Men, women, and children unable to support themselves any longer, rolled one over another without any regard to modesty, and we may thank the drawers which the Jewesses wear that this was not altogether violated.

"Salomon, to whom I related all I had seen, told me 'Syde Yakoub is a very powerful Marabout, whom we worship as well as the Mussulmen. He cures all manner of diseases, and drives the devil out of the body of him who seeks his aid.'"

has planted an orchard, and the fruit trees, which Delightful grew in many
 have attained to large size. On the site of the small houses have been built here
 but they are hardly sufficient to constitute a village.
 99 Near this place formerly stood a Peverney Cross vulgarly called Parson's
 Cross, situated in the old parish church of Haxey, but having been
 removed to the new church, it was erected by one of the family of Everard



Remains of an ancient Cross at Haxey.

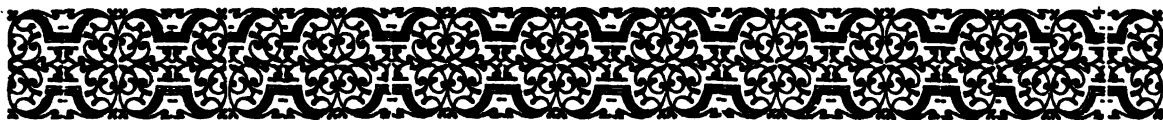
the

the spot where Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, parted from his Duchess on his being banished to Epworth, after the challenge to combat with the Duke of Hereford. This is the statement of that celebrated antiquarian Dodsworth. We learn, however, from other authorities, that after that sentence was pronounced he was imprisoned in Windsor Castle and then banished to Venice, where he died. Previous, however, to his final departure he might be permitted to visit Epworth, when the parting alluded to might take place. Why she was allowed to accompany him so far and not to proceed with him to Epworth, is not now very material to inquire. If he came from Retford to Bawtry this would be the spot where he would enter the Isle of Axholme. Had it not been for the authority of Arelebout's map, and the difficulty of accounting for the erection of a Cross in such a wild and unfrequented spot, I should have been inclined to suppose that the remains of the Cross, having on it Mowbray's arms, and now standing in Haxey town where the road crosses to Epworth, is the true Parting Cross, a representation of which is given on the other page. Not a vestige of any Cross remains near Idle Stop: it was most probably destroyed during the operations of Vermuyden in this neighbourhood.



Painted by J. G. Thompson

William James Thompson 1841



THE PARISH OF BELTON.



THINK that few persons who stand on the top of Hog-gat or Holgate Hill, and look at the landscape which is spread before their view, as represented in the annexed engraving, will be surprised that the Lord Paramount chose this situation for his demesne ; or wonder that the word *Bel* has been attached to so many of the neighbouring localities,—Bel-ton, Bel-toft, Bel-wood, Bel-shaw, and

Bel-graves. Belinus or Bel was one of the names under which the Druids worshipped the sun as the author of fertility ; and thus bel, in a figurative sense, was used to designate places remarkable for the fruitfulness of the soil, or the beauty of the situation.

When the Mowbrays had fixed their residence close to the vine garths at Epworth, the lawns, the woods, and the Belgraves were lands which they kept in their own hands ; and we learn from an entry in the Survey of the Manor of Epworth, made in the time of the Commonwealth, that they were enclosed as a park. “All that messuage or house called the Lodge, in Bel-grave,

grave, now decayed, and converted into a barn; and all those closes called Dowsould Laundes, thereto belonging, reputed formerly to have been within the park of Belgraves, with all their appurtenances."

The entry of this Parish in Domesday Book, is as follows:

Geoffrey de Wirce has the manor.

In Beltone, Ulf and Alnod had five carucates of land to be taxed. Land to five ploughs. Geoffrey has there one plough, and seventeen sokemen, and twenty villanes, and six bordars, having four ploughs and six oxen; and eleven fisheries of seven shillings. Wood pasture here and there, two miles long and two miles broad, value in King Edward's time seven pounds, now four pounds five shillings and four-pence. Tallaged at 20s.

Gilbert de Gand claims of the same Geoffrey de Wirce half a carucate of land in the soke of Beltoft, which was Ulfenisc's. Gilbert de Gand claims of the same Geoffrey four carucates of land, and six oxgangs.

This is the land of Ulfenisc.

The ninth lamb, the ninth fleece, and the ninth sheaf, was valued in Belton at £xx; the return being made on the oaths of William de Wroote, Richard Cook, William Fourmery, William Cole, John de Belwood, William de Imynghagh, Walter Wybald, William Waryner.

The village of Belton is situated on a tract of that rich field land for which the Isle of Axholme is so justly celebrated. It is built, like Haxey, in a very straggling manner; and is composed of several small hamlets, each having a distinct appellation: Westgate, Grey Green, Bracton, Churchtown. In the centre stands the Church, a lofty and spacious building, of good ashlar stone. It consists of a nave, north and south aisle; a chancel, with a Chapel on the north side, part of which is now made use of as a cemetery by the owners of the Temple Bellwood estate: and on the south side of the chancel there is a small mortuary Chapel*, in which a Chantry was founded,

* These chapels were constructed about the close of the fourteenth century; and arose from a practice, which prevailed in the twelfth and following centuries, amongst wealthy and influential individuals, of bequeathing their bodies to some particular church for interment; with donations of a
more

founded, now made use of as a Vestry, and in which modern alterations have obliterated all remains of antiquity. The architecture of this Church presents nothing very remarkable: it belongs to that description which is generally termed irregular; and has probably been partially rebuilt at different periods.

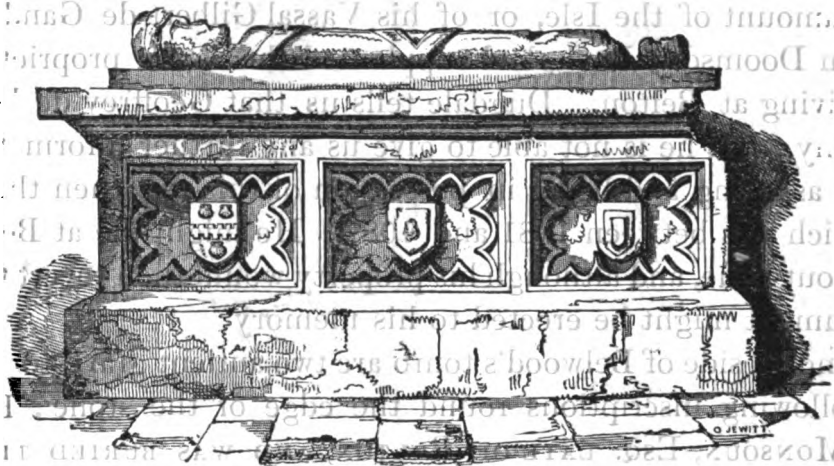
The north side of the roof of the Chancel is supported by two beautiful pillars, which, with a wooden screen, divided it from the Chapel adjoining. The roof of the nave is supported by three pointed arches, resting on pillars of very considerable altitude, and is lighted by a clear story of two windows on each side. At the west end of the nave is an arch similar to those on each side. The east wall of the Tower, however, closes up this arch; the Tower being a separate building from the nave. The south door-way has been highly ornamented with foliage, of exactly the same pattern as the west door-way of Althorpe Church, but has perished in a great measure from the mouldering of the stone. On one of the pillars in the nave there still remains the iron frame of the hour glass, by which the preacher, about the time of the Reformation, regulated the length of his discourse.

Under one of the arches on the north side of the Chancel is an Altar Tomb of Richard of Belwood, one of the eleven freeholders mentioned in Mowbray's deed. It contains on each side three shields, on which no doubt were emblazoned the different quarterings of his arms: two only are now visible,—three escalop shells between a fess crenelled, and on the other a bordure indented. In the sixteenth century this tomb was opened, for the purpose of interring therein the remains of Thomas Vavasor, who requested on his death bed to be buried there, when the bones of Richard de Belwood were found in a lead coffin, and a pair of slippers on his feet*. On the top of

more substantial nature, such as the foundation of altars, at which masses might be sung for the repose of the dead. These small sepulchral chapels were neither capacious enough, nor were they designed to contain more than a single tomb, which was generally placed in the midst. At the east end, an altar was constructed, at which mass might be celebrated; and at the south-east corner was a piscina. *Blowam's Monumental Architecture, page 173.*

* Stovin's MSS.

of this Altar Tomb there is a large stone block, which I should conjecture to have been originally the lid of a stone coffin. It is ridged-shaped or angular, has a cross sculptured upon it in high relief, and at the upper end is the head of a figure deorsively laid, with the hands raised in prayer. The feet also are visible, resting on the mutilated remains of a dog. On the left side of the angular shaped lid, under which the effigy is represented as resting, is a shield with a bend, which the heralds tell us "denotes the bearer to have been valiant in war, and one who mounted on the enemies walls." This is no doubt a very rare and curious specimen of the slab monuments, which



Belwood Tomb.

were in use during the latter part of the thirteenth and early in the fourteenth century.

A very interesting inquiry now presents itself to the antiquarian and topographer. Who was the person this monumental effigy was intended to represent? Certainly not one of the Mowbrays, for their coat of arms was a lion rampant; and for the same reason it could not be a Belwode, or a Beltoft, or a Lound, or a Sheffield. It may be intended for one of the family of Robert at Hall, one of the principal tenants mentioned in Mowbray's deed, and



J. Greenwood & Co. & Son, Hull.

ANCIENT EFF. OF , BELTON CHURCH.

and who resided at Belton ; for I have not been able to ascertain what were the arms borne by that family. It has probably been placed on the top of the Belwood tomb, to be out of the way during some alterations, or to make room for some modern interments. We are informed by Mr. Stovin, the celebrated antiquarian, that it occupied its present position in the year 1750, when he visited Belton Church ; and that at one period "it had been carried out of the Church, and lay on the south side of the chancel, under the vestry window, in the church-yard *."

If, however, according to the opinion of some antiquarians, I am to affix a still earlier date to this monument, I think it not very improbable that it may be the effigy of Geoffrey de Wirce, who at the Conquest was the original Lord Paramount of the Isle, or of his Vassal Gilbert de Gand, who, as we learn from Domesday Book, had supplanted the Saxon proprietor, Ulfenisc, and was living at Belton. Dugdale tells us that Geoffrey de Wirce founded no family ; but he is not able to give us any further information. He is described as living and being in possession of this fee when the survey was made, which was between 1081 and 1087. He might die at Belton shortly after without issue, and although his property would then revert to the Crown this monument might be erected to his memory.

On the north side of Belwood's tomb are two ancient gravestones, on which are the following inscriptions round the edge of the stone : "HERE LIETH ROBERT MONSOUN, ESQ. LATE OF BELTON, AND WAS BURIED THE THIRD OF AUGUST, A. D. 1521, WHOM GOD HATH CALLED TO HIS MERCY. And on an inner border, "ALSO HERE LYETH MARGARET HIS WIFE, ONLY DAUGHTER AND HEIRESS OF FRANCIS BELWOOD, ESQ. BURIED 24TH JULY, A. D. 1570. Arms, argent a fess crenelled between three escalops—saltire and border of the third.

Close by, round the edge of another stone, is this inscription, HIC JACET CORPUS SUB HOC TUMULO JOHANIS SHEFFIELD, ARMIGERI, NUPER DE BELTOFT, SECUNDI

* From a memorandum in Stovin's MSS. of the History of the Drainage of Hatfield Chase.

SECUNDI FILII MILITIS, QUI OBIIT 6 DIE NOVEMBRIS, ANNO. DOM. 1526, ET CORPUS JANE SLEEFORD, NUPER DE BELTOFT SENIORIS, FILIÆ JOHANIS SHEFFIELD, QUÆ OBIIT 27 DIE NOV. A. D. 1583.

Formerly, as Mr. Stovin informs us, there was in the chancel a white stone, with a double inscription about its edge, thus: HERE LYETH THE BODY OF JOHN FERNE, SON TO WILLIAM FERNE, ESQ. WHO DIED THE 26TH AUGUST, A. D. 1615. HERE ALSO LIETH THE BODY OF JOHAN FERNE, WIFE TO THE SAID WILLIAM FERNE, WHO DIED UPON THE THIRD DAY OF SEPT. A. D. 1616.

In the north choir, round the circumference of a stone, HIC JACET WILLIAM EVERS, ARMIGER. ET AGNES UXOR EJUS, FILIA ET HÆRES WILLI. GARDINER, QUI OBIIT DIE MENSIS FEB. AGNES 16 DIE MENSIS NOV. 1500.

On two large blue marble slabs enclosed within iron rails, are the following inscriptions.

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF ROBERT RYTHER, SENIOR,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE OCT. 18, ANNO DOM.
1693, IN THE 62ND YEAR OF HIS AGE.

ALSO TO THE MEMORY OF REBECCA BARTON, WIDOW,
ONE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF ROBERT RYTHER, ESQ.
AND MARGARET HIS WIFE.

WHICH REBECCA MARRIED TO HER FIRST HUSBAND
EDWARD HARTOPP, ESQ. AND TO HER SECOND HUSBAND
JOHN BARTON, ESQ. BOTH OF LONDON,
BY NEITHER OF WHOM SHE LEFT ANY ISSUE LIVING.
THE SAID REBECCA DIED THE FOURTH DAY OF JAN. 1741,
AGED 77 YEARS,
AND IS BURIED IN ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH, HOLBORN, LONDON.

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF ROBERT RYTHER, JUN. ESQ.
WHO DEPARTED MARCH 7, ANNO DOM. 1695,
IN THE 44TH YEAR OF HIS AGE.

In

In the cemetery on the north side of the chancel, are the following sepulchral memorials:

IN THE MEMORY OF FRANCES THE WIFE OF
RICHARD RYTHUR POPPLEWELL STEER, OF SANDTOFT GROVE,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 22ND DAY OF MAY,
IN THE 25 YEAR OF HER AGE.

HERE LIES

THE BODY OF RICHARD POPPLEWELL, ESQ.
LATE OF TEMPLE BELWOOD, WHO DEPARTED
THIS LIFE

APRIL 16, 1752, IN THE 64TH YEAR OF HIS AGE.
HE WAS SECOND SON OF ROBERT POPPLEWELL,
LATE OF TEMPLE BELWOOD AFORESAID, BY
KATHERINE HIS WIFE, ONE OF THE DAUGHTERS
OF ROBERT RYTHUR, ESQ. OF BELTON.

THE SAID

RICHARD WAS SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF LINCOLN
IN THE YEAR 1739, AND BY ELIZABETH HIS WIFE,
ONE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF JOHN SMITH, OF
NEWLAND, NEAR WAKEFIELD, IN THE COUNTY
OF YORK, WHICH SAID ELIZABETH DIED AT
WAKEFIELD, Y^e 22ND OF OCT. 1751, AGED 56, AND
WAS BURIED IN WAKEFIELD CHURCH.
HE HAD THREE CHILDREN, ROBERT, KATHERINE,
AND ELIZABETH.

HIC JACET ROB. POPPLEWELL, ARM.
DAVIDIS POPPLEWELL, QUI OBIT 24 D^{bris}.

ANNO DOM: 1720,

ÆTATI SUÆ 69.

ETIAM ROBT. ROBT. POPPLEWELL, QUI OB. LOND.

1702, 15 ÆTATIS SUÆ.

JUVENIS MULTIS NUMERIS ABSOLUTUS.

ETIAM ROBT. RICL. POPPLEWELL, ARM.

QUI OB. 2, 7^{bris}. 1719, 4to. ÆTAT. SUÆ.

HERE

HISTORY OF THE ISLE OF AXHOLME.

HERE ALSO LIES
 INTERRED THE BODY OF ELIZABETH STEER,
 RELICT OF ROBERT STEER, ESQ.
 LATE OF SANDTOFT GROVE,
 AND ONE OF THE CO-HEIRESSSES OF RICH. POPPLEWELL, ESQ.
 LATE OF TEMPLE BELWOOD,
 IN THE PARISH OF BELTON.
 SHE DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE 11TH DAY OF MARCH,
 IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD, 1780,
 AND IN THE 61ST YEAR OF HER AGE.

HIC JACET CATHERINE, UXOR.
 ROB. POPPLEWELL, ARM^R.
 FILIA ROBT. RYTHOR, ARM^R.
 QUÆ OBIT 9 JAN. 1711,
 AN. 50, ÆTATIS SUÆ.
 EX QUA ROBT. POPPLEWELL NATUS,
 ET HIC POPPLEWELL HÆRES
 SOLUS SUPERSTES.

ALSO LIETH THE BODY OF ROBT STEER,
 ESQ. LATE OF SANDTOFT.
 HE DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 24TH OF OCT. 1773,
 AGED 60 YEARS.

IN MEMORY OF
 CATHERINE, LATE WIFE OF ALLAN JOHNSON, ESQ. OF
 TEMPLE BELWOOD, IN THIS PARISH, WHO WAS THE ELDER OF
 THE TWO DAUGHTERS AND CO-HEIRESS OF RICH. POPPLEWELL, ESQ.
 LATE OF THE SAME PLACE,
 BY ELIZABETH HIS WIFE, WHOSE MAIDEN NAME WAS
 SMITH, OF NEWLAND PARK, NEAR
 WAKEFIELD, IN YORKSHIRE, WHICH SAID CATHERINE DIED 31ST JAN. 1786,
 AGED 66 YEARS,
 AND LIES INTERRED IN THIS CHANCEL.

W. P. B. JOHNSON, ESQ.
 BORN 18TH APRIL, 1788
 DIED 3RD APRIL, 1831.

SACRED

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
ROBT. POPPLEWELL STEER, ESQUIRE,
OF DONCASTER,
IN THE COUNTY OF YORK,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE,
ON THE 23RD DAY OF SEPTEMBER,
IN THE YEAR
OF OUR LORD 1826,
AGED 45 YEARS,
AND WHOSE REMAINS LIE
INTERRED NEAR TO THIS
MONUMENT.

HE WAS AN AMIABLE MAN IN PRIVATE LIFE,
AND DISTINGUISHED AS A
KIND HUSBAND,
AN AFFECTIONATE FATHER,
AND A SINCERE FRIEND.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
JANE PENELOPE,
ELDEST DAUGHTER OF
ROBERT POPPLEWELL,
AND ELIZABETH STEER,
WHO DIED ON THE 17TH DAY OF
MARCH, 1826,
AGED TWELVE YEARS AND TWO MONTHS.

HER COURSE WAS GENTLE AS
THE NEW BORN BABE,
HER MIND MORE NOBLE THAN THE
TOWERING WAVE;
HER HEART WAS WRAP'T WITHIN
A CHARMING FRAME,
IT BURST; SHE DIED!!! BUT
SPOTLESS WAS HER NAME.

On a blue marble stone upon the floor, within the altar rails, is the following inscription :

HERE LIES THE BODY OF
THE REV. JOHN MORRIS,
WHO DIED ON THE 31ST
DAY OF AUGUST, 1746,
AGED 73 YEARS,
CURATE OF BELTON 51 YEARS.

On a small brass pillar attached to one of the pillars.

HERE LYETH THE BODY
OF ELIZABETH, WIFE OF MR. RICH^D.
TAYLOR, OF HIRST, WHO
DEPARTED THIS LIFE,
30TH OF NOV. 1728,
Æ. 51.

Round the edge of an antient gravestone in the north isle, which seems to have been injured lately.

HIC JACET WILEIUS EVERS, ARMIGER,
ET AGNES W. ENES FILIA,
ET HERES WILLI. CAIDU—

On the stone are engraved the arms of Evers, quarterly or and gules a bend sable.

On

On three marble tablets, on the wall of the Chapel, on the north side of the chancel, are the following inscriptions :

SACRED
 TO THE BELOVED MEMORY OF
 JOHN AND HANNAH COLLINSON,
 OF BELTOTT, IN THIS PARISH,
 WHOSE REMAINS
 REST NEAR THIS PLACE.
 THE FORMER WAS CALLED TO THE
 PRESENCE OF HIS GOD,
 ON THE 25TH DAY OF DECEMBER,
 1827, AGED 70 YEARS.
 HIS DEAR AND TENDER WIFE
 SURVIVED HIM BUT FIVE WEEKS
 AND THREE DAYS,
 AND EXPIRED
 THE FIRST DAY OF FEBRUARY, 1828,
 AGED 72 YEARS.

IN REMEMBRANCE OF THEIR
 PARENTAL SOLICITUDE,
 UNWEARIED LOVE,
 AND INDULGENT AFFECTION,
 THIS MEMORIAL IS ERECTED
 BY THEIR
 SORROWING CHILDREN.
 "IF WE BELIEVE THAT JESUS
 DIED AND ROSE AGAIN,
 EVEN SO THEM ALSO WHICH
 SLEEP IN JESUS
 WILL GOD BRING WITH HIM.

1 THESS. 4 CH. VERSE 14.

SACRED

HISTORY OF THE ISLE OF AXHOLME.

SACRED
 TO THE BELOVED MEMORY OF
 KATHERINE SUSANNAH COLLINSON,
 ELDEST DAUGHTER OF JO. AND HAN. COLLINSON,
 LATE OF BELTOFT IN THIS PARISH,
 AT WHICH PLACE SHE WAS BORN.
 SHE FINISHED HER PIOUS AND CONSEQUENTLY
 EXEMPLARY LIFE
 AT WEST BUTTERWICK,
 ON THE 12TH DAY OF JANUARY, 1836.

HER MORTAL REMAINS REST HERE
 AWAITING THE SECOND COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST,
 IN WHOM SHE TRUSTED.
 FOR THE LORD HIMSELF SHALL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN
 WITH A SHOUT, WITH THE VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL,
 AND WITH THE TRUMP OF GOD, AND THE
 DEAD IN CHRIST SHALL RISE FIRST.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
 MARIA EVELINA, THE BELOVED
 CHILD OF JAMES AND HARRIET
 LAMMIN, OF PENTONVILLE,
 NEAR LONDON,
 AND GRAND-DAUGHTER
 OF JOHN AND HANNAH
 COLLINSON, OF BELTOFT,
 IN THIS PARISH.
 AT WHOSE HOUSE SHE DIED,
 ON THE 23RD DAY
 OF DECEMBER, 1822, AGED
 9 YEARS AND 10 MONTHS.

HE SHALL FEED HIS FLOCK
 LIKE A SHEPHERD, HE
 SHALL GATHER THE LAMBS
 WITH HIS ARMS, AND
 CARRY THEM IN HIS BOSOM.

40 CH. ISAIAH, 2 VERSE.

Under

Under the organ loft is this inscription.

IN MEMORY OF
JOHN PARKIN, LATE OF YORK,
ORGAN BUILDER,
BORN MAY 6TH, 1808,
DIED DECEMBER 29TH, 1834.

Near the same place.

IN MEMORY OF
JOHN PARKIN, WHO DEPARTED
THIS LIFE ON THE 19TH
DAY OF JULY, 1836, AGED 69 YEARS.

It appears from a MS. of the celebrated antiquarian Torr, now in York Minster, that one of the quarterings in the coat of arms of Ferne was blazoned in the windows of the Chapel, on the north side of the chancel, when he visited Belton Church.

*Gu. on a bend componee az. argent
between two lions heads erased argt. 3
leopards faces or. and border componee argt.
and az. which are the arms of Fereby*

Also the arms of Evers quartered with those of Mowbray.

*Gu. a lion rampant arg. debriused by a bend
az. thereon three escalops or. gu. a lion rampant argt.*

There is also another coat of arms in the east window of this chapel.

Bendy of 6 argent, and gules a fyle of 5 points az.

We learn from a memorandum in the register of this parish, "that the blasphemous

blasphemous pictures of the Holy Trinity, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, were removed out of the glass windows of the choir of Belton, January 10th, 1595, the expence whereof was ten-pence and no more. Witness, John Melton, Clark, Henry Glew, William Ashton, William Mercer, Richard Medley.

This Church has a small estate for the sustentation of the fabric*, consisting of a house and five acres of land, which is now let for the annual rent of £12; and also a close containing about eight acres, given at the inclosure as a common-right to this house, which is now let at the annual rent of £4, on condition that the person who took it should discharge the expences of the inclosure, which amounted to the enormous sum of £68, "to hold the said land on those terms until the aforesaid sum be paid off."

THE RECTORY

OF this parish was given along with Epworth, Owston, and Haxey, by Mowbray, to the Abbey of Newburgh, in the year 1145; and in a list of the possessions of the Priory of Essold or Asholt, in the West-Riding of Yorkshire, we find that the advowson of this living was given by Margaret Clifford, widow, with the King's licence, *temp. Richard I.* A. D. 1191, to that house. This probably took place in some exchange between these two religious houses, in which somehow or other Dame Clifford was concerned, for in Dugdale there is a release to Asholt of all debts due to the Prior and Convent of Newburgh.

It appears from the institutions at Lincoln, that there were three presentations of this Rectory by the family of Beltoft, which were probably *per concessionem*. Then it was transferred to the Priory of Alta Prisa or Haltemprise,

* There are no documents in existence from which we can ascertain who were the original donors of these Church estates, or what were the specific objects for which they were left: but there is great doubt whether they ought to be considered as fabric funds. The fabric had already been provided for by the parochial rates; and therefore it is very probable that these pious bequests were intended as funds for the better celebration of divine service.

prise, which was founded at Cottingham, about the year 1224, by Thomas Lord Wake, of Lydall, which Priory had also land at Beltoft, given to Lord Wake by that family*. This Prior and Convent presented a Rector until the dissolution of the religious houses. In the year 1500, however, the Prioreess of Asholt put in a claim and prayed that, on the death of *Dominus Royston decretorum Doctor*, William Littster might be canonically instituted, as Rector of this Church; but it appears that the claim was not allowed.

In the *Taxatio Ecclesiastica* of Pope Nicholas, the tythes are valued at £40; and in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, of King Henry VIII. the entry is as follows:

Dn^r Hen^r Lytharland, Rector. itm pcpit de valor' Rector' sue p. an ulta ixvjs. viijd. solut' prior' et convent' de Hawtemprice, Ebor' Dioc' p. an pen. & xs. id. ob sol. anti arctino Stow p. p. curac. bs & sinod. at p. p. bile dec. Rector.

	£xxxii.	iii.	iiob.
Inde		ixviii.	iiij.

From this it appears, that, whatever grant had been made of this Rectory, no actual impropriation had taken place, Lytharland is stiled Rector, and was evidently in possession of the whole tythe. After the dissolution, King Henry VIII. by letters patent, dated the 11th December, in the thirty-eighth year of his reign, sold this Rectory, together with those of Hanslape in Buckinghamshire, and of Hemswell and Surflete, in the county of Lincoln, to the Corporation of the city of Lincoln, on consideration of their paying into the Court of Augmentations the sum of £135 14s. 3½d. with the intent of enabling the Mayors and citizens of Lincoln the better to support the great annual burdens of the city, saving only the rights of the present incumbents. By this deed the Corporation had licence, on their becoming

* Burton's Ecclesiastical History of York.

ing vacant, immediately to take possession, and to found perpetual vicarages, which at Hemswell, Surflete, and Belton, was to be eleven pounds out of each Rectory ; and Hanslape was to have a house and garden, and twenty-two marks, equal in value to £14 13s. 4d.

List of the Rectors of Belton.

Thomas de Middleton,	—	
Rogerus de Insula,	1291	presented by Gerine de Beltoft.
Rogerus de Beltoft,	1295	presented by his brother Rogerus de Beltoft, Miles
Adam de Lymberg	1349	presented by Thomas de Beltoft, son and heir of Roger de Beltoft, Knight.
William de Sanfred,	—	} presented by the Prior and Convent of Haltemprise.
Johannes de Blisworth,	1375	
Johannes de Jernemouth,	1380	
Thomas Welford,	1383	
Thomas Beckyngham	—	
William Blaze,	1407	
Johannes Smith,	—	
Johannes Holme,	1456	presented by Henry Bornfleet & Dominus Vessey.
Adam Brignet,	1470	presented by Launcelot Threkeld.
William Smith,	1490	presented by the Bishop, <i>per lapsum</i> .
Ricardus Roston, L. S. D.	1500	presented by the Prior & Convent of Haltemprise.
William Ashton,	1518	presented by Roger Ashton, by reason of a grant of Advowson, granted to him by the Prior and Convent of Haltemprise.
Henricus Lytharland,	1532	presented by Henry Sapcot of Lincoln, by reason of a grant of the Advowson, granted to him by the Prior and Convent of Haltemprise.
Johannes Pope,	1538	} presented by King Henry VIII. <i>ratione attinctura</i>
Thomas Cleisby	—	

Vicars.

Vicars.

Francis Houlder, 1583
John Searl, 1588
John Belton, 1593
Henry Langley, 1605
Mark Somerscales, 1609
John Baldwin, 1619
John Baldwin, jun. —

Hugh Shaw, —
John Upsal, 1679
John Morris, —
Gerard Clough, 1746
Jos. Robinson, 1777
Thos. Skipworth, 1814

presented by the
 Corporation
 of Lincoln.



THE RECTORY HOUSE

STANDS on the north side of the Church, in the midst of a beautiful pleasure ground, and from the improvements made by the present incumbent, is just what a country parsonage ought to be,—such a one as pious George Herbert

Herbert would wish his country parson to possess. As it forms an ornamental and beautiful object in the place where it stands, I have chosen it for one of the illustrations of this work, which will convey a better idea to the reader than any written description.

The Parish of Belton has the benefit of several charitable bequests for food and clothing to the poor.

JOHN LIGHTFOOT, OF BELTON, LABOURER, DIED JAN. 11TH, 1708, AGED 66,
AND LEFT TO THE POOR OF BELTON, FOR EVER,
SEVEN POUNDS PER AN. TO CLOTHE THE NAKED AND FEED THE HUNGRY.

HE THAT GIVETH UNTO THE POOR SHALL NOT LACK :
BUT HE THAT HIDETH HIS FACE SHALL HAVE MANY A CURSE.

PROV. XXVIII. 27.

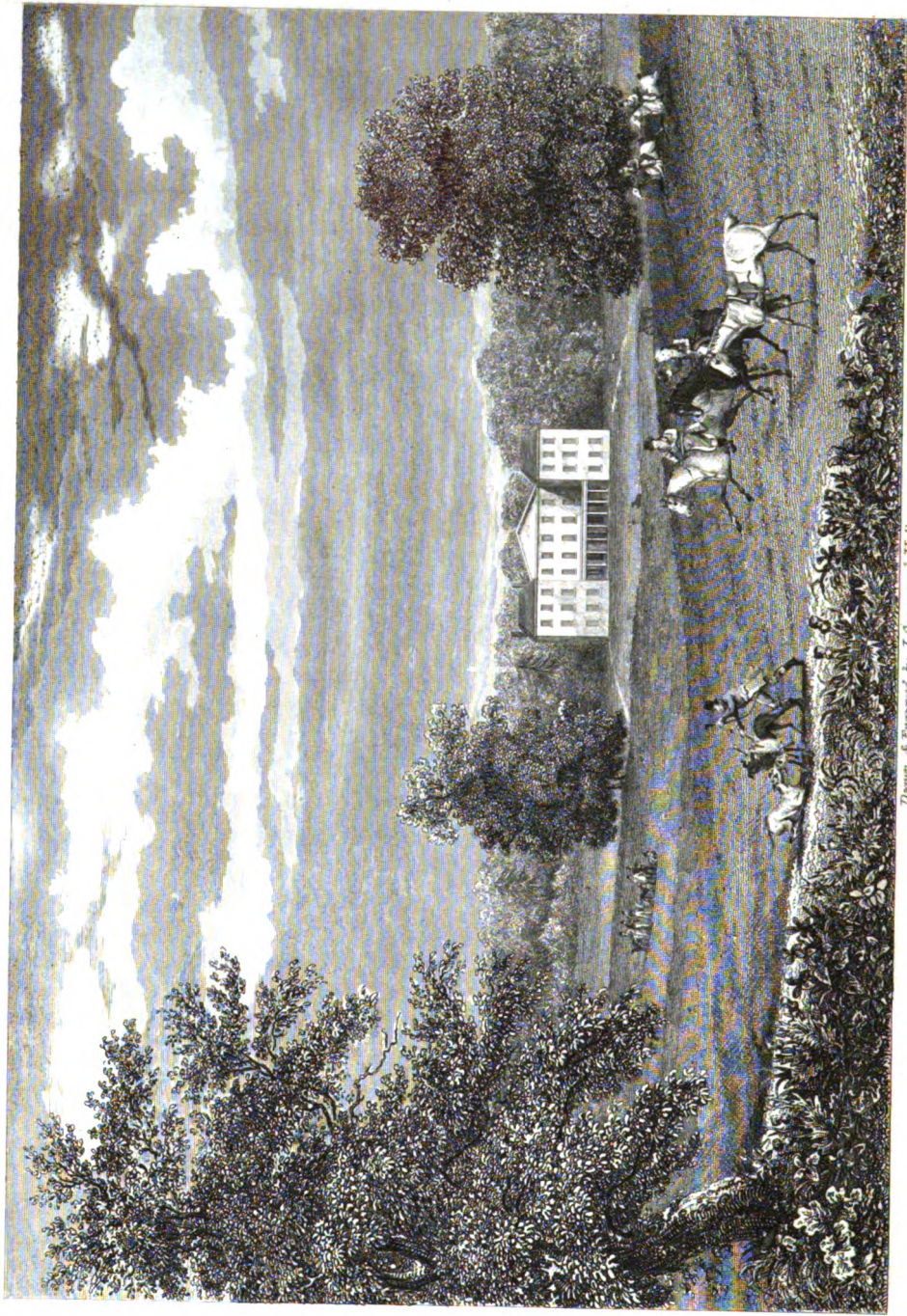
Such is the inscription on a tablet in the Church.

This charity arises from the rents and profits of certain lands which are vested in trustees. Several other small bequests are given away by the Churchwardens, on Good-Friday, arising from land and rent charges. Robert Barnard, in 1680, gave a rent charge of the value of twenty-one yards of blue kersey, for clothing the poor ; Jane Beard, in 1677, a rent charge of one pound per annum ; and in the same year George Meggott gave Mr. John Barnard forty pounds, in consideration of which sum he the said John Barnard was to subject certain lands to pay forty shillings to trustees to the use of the poor. The other benefactors of small annual sums are Francis Glew and Stephen Caistor*.

There is an annual fair held here on the twenty-fifth of September, where formerly the chief article offered for sale was flax, and the price per stone then given fixed the value of that article during the autumn.

TEMPLE

* From the Abstract of Returns of Charitable Donations, printed by order of the House of Commons.



Drawn & Engraved by J. Greenwood, Hull.

Temple & Orchard, the Seat of R. H. Harrison Esq.

TEMPLE BELWOOD.

THE first mention which we have of this place is a grant of certain lands called the Cow Pasture, at Belwode, by Roger de Mowbray, to a Preceptory of Knight Templars*, which he had founded at Balshall, in Warwickshire, about the year 1145. “*Dedi etiam eisdem fratribus illam terram quæ vocatur Vacheria de Belwode, et totam meam terram quæ est inter eandem Vacheriam terram Abbatis de Seleby, usq. ad meum fossatum, et terram in quæ fructum sedet apud australem orientis, ad caput illius, terræ quæ extenditur inter terram prædictorum*

* A short account of this famous religious military order of the Templars may not be unacceptable to the general reader. In the year 1119, the twentieth of the christian dominion in Syria, nine pious and valiant Knights, the greater part of whom had been companions of Godfrey of Bouillon, formed themselves into an association, the object which was to protect and defend pilgrims on their visits to the Holy City, and vowed in honour of the sweet Mother of God to unite Monk-hood and Knight-hood. The King of Jerusalem assigned them for their abode a part of his palace, close to the place where once stood the Temple of the Lord, and contributed to their support; and the Abbot and Canons of the Temple assigned them as a depot for their arms, &c. the street between it and the Royal palace. Hence they took the name of Soldiers of the Temple, or Templars.

During the first nine years after their institution the Templars lived in poverty and humility, and no new members joined the society, which was eclipsed by that of St. John. Their clothing consisted of such garments as were bestowed upon them by the charity of the faithful, and so rigorously were the gifts of pious princes applied by them to their original distinction, the benefit of pilgrims, and of the Holy Land in general, that in consequence of their poverty, Hugo de Payens and Godfrey de St. Omer had but one horse between them. When the order had arrived at wealth and splendour, its seal, representing two knights on one charger, commemorated this original poverty of its pious founders. By the direction of Pope Honorius, the council appointed them a white mantle, as their peculiar dress; to which Pope Eugenius afterwards added a red cross on the breast, the symbol of martyrdom. Their banner was a black and white stripe, called in old French BŒUSEANT, which word became their war-cry. The banner bore this pious inscription, “*Non nobis domini, non nobis sed nomini tuo da gloriam.*”

The Templars became the most distinguished of the christian warriors. By a rule of their order no brother could be redeemed for a higher ransom than a girdle, or a knife, or some such trifle: captivity was therefore equivalent to death, and they always fought with spartan desperation, and the BŒUSEANT was always in the thick of the battle.

The

disiſtunt dominium de Beangiania et de ditione eis inſuper de Balwode, et terram in qua habet boſcas et alia; et pſentiam quod eſt inter domum Wilsadi et venerationem et ſolacium illa, et totum inſuper in all twenty four acres and eight acres. This land was given in exchange for certain other lands in the neighbourhood. From this donation of Belwode to the Knights Templars, has arisen the name of Temple Belwood or Belwode, of or belonging to the Templars. Richard of Belwode

The order of the Templars consisted of three distinct classes, not degrees, Knights, Chaplains, and Serving Brethren; to which may be added, those who were attached to the order under the name of Affiliates, Donates, and Oblates; i. e. persons who gave themselves and their property to the order; and of children which were dedicated to it, and were to take the rule when they were of sufficient age; or lastly, persons who vowed to serve the order all their life-long without reward.

So large and extensive a society as this soon became, required numerous officers to direct and regulate its affairs. At the head stood the Grand Master, who was independent of all authority but that of the Sovereign Pontiff. He ranked with princes, and his establishment corresponded thereto: four horses, a chaplain, two secretaries, a squire of noble birth, a farrier, a turcopole, and cook, with footmen, a turcoman for a guide, who was usually fastened by a cord to prevent escape. The other chief officers were *first*, the Seneschal, that is the deputy of the grand master. He had the same retinue and the seal of the order. *Second*—the Marshall, who was the general, and carried the banner of the order. He regulated every thing relating to the war: the horses and equipments were placed under his care. He had four horses, two esquires, a serving brother, and a turcopole*. *Third*—the Treasurer. *Fourth*—the Drapier, who provided and regulated the clothing of the brethren. He had four horses, two esquires, and a servant to pack and unpack his goods. *Fifth*—the turcopole, who commanded the light cavalry of squires and serving brethren. *Sixth*—Prior of Jerusalem, whose office was, with ten Knights, to accompany and protect pilgrims on their way to the Jordan, and to guard the cross whenever it was brought into the field. He too had four horses, two esquires, a serving brother, a secretary, and a turcopole.

The enormous † wealth of the Templars, their over-weening pride, the disdainful neglect of the rules of their order, their close attachment to the Popes and their interests, the excessive exemptions and privileges they enjoyed, their luxury and sensuality, caused them to be universally detested by the secular clergy and laity. When Acre fell in 1292, the Templars, having lost all their possessions in the Holy Land, and seeing that the recovery of it was hopeless, retired to Cyprus, and it is supposed meditated the removal of the chief seat of their order to France.

At this time Philip the Fair, a tyrannical and rapacious prince, occupied the throne of France, and he formed the scheme, attracted no doubt by their enormous wealth, of destroying them. The history of their ruin is involved in much obscurity. Suffice it to say that, by means of suborned agents, the

* A name given by the Greeks to those who were born of a Turk and a Christian.

† See the rental which is given in Dugdale's Monasticon, Vol. 11, p. 626. Matthew Paris says, they had nine thousand warriors in Christendom, and Heylin remarks that at their suppression, sixteen thousand lordships, besides other lands, &c. belonged to them.

wode possessed property here as early as the reign of Edward the Third, being one of the eleven freeholders mentioned in Mowbray's deed; and mention is made, in certain letters, of protection granted to Rich. Wynchedon*, "*qui in obsequium regis in comitiva carissimi filii Regis Edmundi, Comitis Cant. ad partes transmarinos profecturus est,*" of Johannes Belwode de Belton, "*in comitatu Lincoln.*" Some of the family were in existence in the sixteenth century, for the inscription on one of the gravestones in Belton Church, records, that Margaret, the wife of Robert Monsoun, who died in 1570, was the sole heiress of Francis Belwood, Esq.

Mr. Stovin informs us, in a memorandum made on one of the leaves of his MS. History of the Drainage, but without giving any authority, that this Richard de Belwood had two daughters, Emmot and Elizabeth; one of whom married Thomas Beltoft, whose daughter Margery married Oliver at Hall, whose son and heir Robert at Hall had three daughters, Joan, Elizabeth, and Mary. Joan married Henry Vavasour†, seventh son of Sir Peter Vavasour, who was the nephew of Sir John Vavasour, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas; and in the partition of his wife's father's property, Belwood was given to him. It remained in this family for four generations, until at the time of the drainage, Thomas Vavasour was appointed by the Isle Commoners to manage their cause against the Participants; and although he was not a member of the legal profession, they called him their solicitor. Being, however, a man of a generous disposition, he
spent

the most infamous charges were brought against the Templars, who were arrested, thrown into prison, and confessions extorted or attempted to be extorted by the rack. Many of the valiant knights perished in the flames, protesting their innocence, and sealed with their blood the honour and purity of their order.

A Bull of the Pope dissolved the order, and transferred their possessions to the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, who, however, had to pay such enormous fines to the King and Pope, before they could enter on them, as were perfectly ruinous.

* Fœdera.

† This famous and very antient family of Vavasour, or Valvasor as Camden expresses it, assumed its name from their office, being formerly the King's Valvasor, a degree then little inferior to a Baron. "There are," says Bracton, "for the government of mankind, Emperors, Kings, and Princes, Magnates

spent great part of his estate in defending his neighbours' rights, and was obliged to sell the patrimony of his ancestors.

After the dissolution of the religious houses, and when the possessions of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, to whom had been transferred the property of the Templars, had been by Act of Parliament conferred upon the King, two new families appear upon the scene, Ryther and Popplewell. Ryther was so called in the King's Household, i. e. an officer who paid the servants, under the direction of the comptroller of the household. No one was more likely to get a share of the good things which were then to be disposed of. This person we find in possession of the property of the Templars, and Popplewell had obtained, probably by purchase, Mowbray wood, which was another piece of land close by, included in the original grant of Mowbray to that Order. When the Vavasours sold Belwood, Ryther, who had married into that family, became a purchaser. In the next generation Robert Popplewell married Katherine the daughter of Robert Ryther: and this was the person who headed the mob to destroy Reading's corn, and to pull down his house, and who was included in the bills found against them by the grand jury for that offence. Her brother, Robert Ryther, died without issue, and left his estate, after his wife's decease, to the Rythers of Scarroft, who were debarred of succession by statute, as Roman Catholics.

Magnates, or Vavasours, and Knights.* Accordingly we find that the Vavasours were sometimes summoned to sit in Parliament. Legal antiquarians, however, are not agreed upon what was their original or antient office. Some have thought that Vavasours were such as held fees not in chief of the king but of the nobility. Sir Mauger le Vavasour is mentioned in Domesday Book, in the 10th year of William the Conqueror, as holding in chief of the Percies Earls of Northumberland, considerable manors and estates in Yorkshire. In Camden's Britannia, by Gough, the family of Vavasours is thus spoken of, "On the other side of Hesselwood, the chief seat of the very famous and antient family of the Vavasours; and in the end of King Edward the First's reign, William Vavasour was summoned to Parliament." Under this is that very famous stone quarry called Peter's Post, from which the magnificent Church of York was built of stone, dug there by the liberality of the Vavasours.

* Stovin.

Catholics. This branch of the family, however, had a suit with Richard Popplewell, the son of this Katherine, and finally they made a settlement on him to themselves. After the dissolution of the religious houses, and when the possession of the manor of Epworth lay under one obligation or other to him, and I am of opinion this was the true reason of his being chosen solicitor. This gentleman had all the Isleman's bound, and which they had no power to repudiate and their posterity after them: for he taxed them at his pleasure, and besides he enclosed what common ground he pleased, under a pretence to raise money to carry on the cause, but never was that Irish heir so accountable for the rents and profits thereof. The Isle cause and his pocket were the two great gulphs that swallowed all that, and many estates of substantial yeomen in the island, as the Kinnans, Foxes, Hallfaxes, Hartmans, Nodell, Tankersley, Wakefield, &c. &c. He and his affidavit men attended Westminster Hall almost every term for a great number of years, and were as well known as an Irish evidence. He took in lands to support these men near Hirst Priory, called Affidavit Closes to this day. I can remember Belton West Carr taken in by him, containing about one hundred acres, which was the last ground which this worthy solicitor enclosed.

Richard Popplewell† succeeded to the estate which his father had thus increased.

† The office of steward of the manor court seems to have been a stepping stone for the Rythers in assigning their fortunes as well as for the Popplewells. I find in an old memorandum among the Temple papers, labelled Mr. Ryder's last behaviour, that he held this office, and is therein stated to have done "many ill terms and offices to the tenants, who complained of him to the Lord Cartaret, at which he was so enraged that he threatened to go over and make common cause with the Participants; and that he had been to meet them at some out-a-way place."

† This man was a very strange character, and as hot-headed and perverse in his own way as the mother

creased; but having no son, his two daughters and co-heiresses Katherine and Elizabeth, shared it between them. Elizabeth married Robert Steer, esquire, of Wakefield; and Katherine married Allan Johnson, esquire, of the same place, who was descended from an antient and honourable family in the County of Lancaster, and allied by marriage with the Bellinghams, of Westmoreland. The grandson of Allan Johnson dying without issue, left the property to Robert Popplewell Steer, the great grandson of Robert Steer, and Elizabeth daughter and co-heiress of Richard Popplewell. This gentleman has taken the name of Johnson, and now possesses the whole property of Popplewell.

The original house of Richard of Belwood was on the site of a farm house, not far from the present mansion. The old Hall, built of red brick in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was most probably erected on the site of the house of Wibald, mentioned in the original grant of Mowbray to the Templars. The present spacious mansion was erected by the son of Allan Johnson. The shields, emblazoned in very antient stained glass, and of which the engraving is a fac simile, were originally in the house of Richard of Belwood. They contain several quarterings of the arms of that family.

The following pedigrees will show the families which have possessed this property of Temple Belwood since the reign of Edward the Third.

PEDIGREES

mother who bore him. Indeed this seems to have been the family failing; for I find in a Minute of the Court of Sewers, that Robert, his father "was fined fifty pounds for his abuse and reproachful words to the Court, and to Mr. Thomas Raven, one of the Commissioners, during the sitting of the Court. It was the custom of this singular character, whenever a pedlar called at his house, to purchase his whole stock-in-trade, as well as the beast of burden which carried it. The animal was turned loose to spend the remainder of his days on the North Moor; the pedlar was entertained for the night, and after having been crammed as full of meat and drink as ever his panniers had been with goods, he was locked up in his chamber till the morning. The inventory of this gentleman's live and dead stock, taken at the sale which took place after his death, was a very curious document. The late William P. B. Johnson, Esq. of Temple, told the author of this work, that he had seen it; and he sought for it very diligently among the family papers, but was unable to find it.



Sir John, Judge—Elizabeth, daughter of the Court of Peter of Lord John
 Confession Pleas Tutboys
 ob. 1485, s. p.

4 R

Sir Peter—Elizabeth, Nicholas Ann—Thomas Mary—
 daughter of Lord Windsor
 of Langdale of Belt

John—George—Ann, daughter of Andrew William—Syth de Thomas—Daughter Anthony—Elizabeth—Mary
 daughter of Sir Thomas Skipwith
 of Kent, of Stan-
 ning-ford, Hunts.
 Henry—Joan
 Thomas Vavasour, who held the property and died s. p.
 Henry Vavasour



PEDIGREES OF VAVASOUR AND BELWOOD.

Sir Henry VAVASOUR, = Margaret, daughter
of Sir Wm. Skipwith
living 1420.

Sir Wm. Vavasour = Jean, daughter of Sir John of Huddlestone Four daughters

Henry, Ancestor of the Vavasours John = Isabella, eldest daughter and
of Peaslewood co-heiress of Thomas de la
Haye.

Sir John, Judge = Elizabeth, daughter of the Court of Richard, Bishop of
Common Pleas Talboys, Rochester
ob. 1465, s. p.

William = Alice daughter Two daughters
of Robert
Mallory

Sir Peter = Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Nicholas Ann = Thomas Mary = Evers Elizabeth One un-
of Windsor daughter of Lord Langdale of Belton married

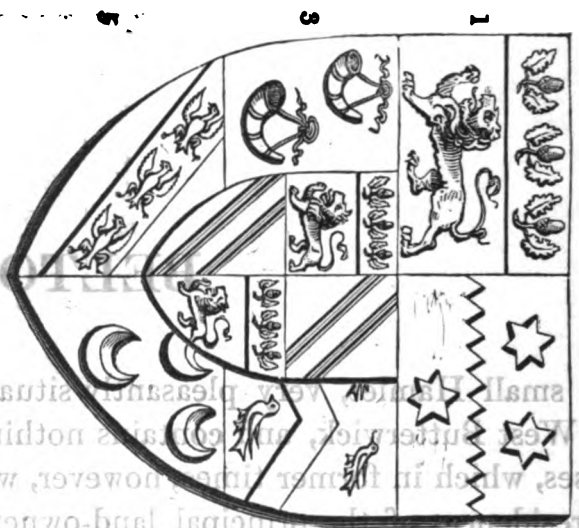
Robert at Hall =
de Belwood

John = George = Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas = Syth de Thomas = Daughter Anthony =
and heir-ess of Sir Thomas Skipwith of Thynne Kent,
of Stan-
ning-
ford,
Hunts.

Henry = Joan Eliza of Mary
Thos. Vavasour
Henry Vavasour =
Thomas Vavasour, who sold the
property and died s. p.

Richard de Belwood
Emmot = Thos. Margera
daughter de Bel daughter
and heir-ess & heiress
at Hall

PEDIGREE OF RYTHER, POPPLEWELL, JOHNSON, AND STEER.



JOHN RYTHER, the Cofficer Agnes Hussey

John Ryther=Frances, daughter of Sir William Vavasour

Henry Ryther Ann Clough

John Ryther=Ursula Dolman

Robert Ryther=Ellinor Brown

Robert Ryther=Margaret Champion

Eliza Ann Mary } s.p.

Robert Catherine=Robert Popplewell

Richard Popplewell=Elizabeth Smith, of Newland, near Wakefeld

Robert, who died young

Katharine=Allan Johnson, of Wakefeld, and Rushton Grange Lane

Elizabeth=Robert Steer, Wakefeld

William=

Alexander, s. p.

Richard

Katherine

Robert Steer=

William Popplewell Billingham Johnson, *vol. s. p.*

Robert Popplewell Steer=Elizabeth Denny

Robert P. Steer, who has taken the name of Johnson, now living at Temple-Belwood young Elizabeth, now living Several other children who died young.

QUARTERINGS OF THE ARMS OF JOHNSON.

- 1 Johnson—argent a lion passant in chief azure, three acorns or, slipped and leaved vert
 - 2 Johnson of Newland - or. a fess indented between three mullets of six points
 - 3 Billingham—argent three bugle horns gules stringed and garnished
 - 4 Popplewell—argent a fess gules between three martlets azure
 - 5 Comber—argent on a bend azure three eagles displayed
 - 6 Ryther—azure three crescents argent
- Over these an escutcheon of pretence. 1st and 4th as first above. 2nd and 3rd azure a bend cottised or.

BELTOFT

IS a small Hamlet, very pleasantly situated on the road between Belton and West Butterwick, and contains nothing now but a few large thatched houses, which in former times, however, would have been good enough for the residences of the principal land-owners. In the twenty-eighth of Edward the Third, A. D. 1300, Rogerus de Belo Toft was one of those who possessed forty libratas of land, and was summoned to Carlisle to attend the King, to repress the Scottish rebellion. The name of Rogerus de Beltoft occurs in the *inquisitiones post mortem* of that reign. Roger, the son of Henry of Beltoft, is returned into the *inquisitiones post mortem* of Edward the First, as having six acres of land and one acre of meadow at Belton; and in the next reign William, the son of Roger de Beltoft, two parts of one bovaté of land.

John Sheffield had a residence here, but who he married is not known, most probably it was the heiress of this family. Ann the daughter and heiress of John Sheffield, married William Ferne, who is said by Peck to have lived at Temple Belwood. He came originally from Doncaster, and had a son Sir John Ferne, who was born here, and whose name ought not to be passed over without a short historical memorial.

Sir John Ferne was sent to Oxford when he was about seventeen years of age, and placed either in St. Mary's Hall, or University College.* He left the University, however, without taking a degree, and went to study the law at the Inner Temple. Early in the reign of James the First, he was appointed secretary and keeper of the signet to the council of the north. He was knighted by the King, died about 1615, and was buried in Belton Church,

* Wood's Ath. Ox.

Church, as appears by the inscription preserved by Mr. Stovin. He had a large family of sons, one of whom, Henry the youngest, became bishop of Chester. He appears to have placed a very high value on illustrious descent, and his book, the "Blazon of Gentry," rather than his employments and services, have transmitted his name to posterity. This work is divided into two parts. The first part is called "the Glory of Generositie." The second, "Lacy's Nobilitie, comprehending discourses of Arms and of Gentry : wherein is treated of the beginning, parts, and degrees of Gentleness, with her laws : of the bearing and blazon of cote armour : of the laws of armes and of combats. Compiled by John Ferne, gentleman, for the instruction of all gentlemen bearers of arms, whome, and none other, this work concerneth." The style of this work is rather too verbose and pedantic, but it is full of curious information, and is far above the level of the early heraldic writers. It is written in the form of a dialogue, and the characters of the interlocutors are well sustained. We have a herald, a knight, a divine, a lawyer, an antiquary, and a ploughman. In the discourse of the last named character, we are presented with a view of the feeling which pervaded the lower orders of the reign of Elizabeth on several points, but particularly on the reformation* then lately completed, and expressed in the vernacular language of the day. The first part was written when Ferne was beginning to devote himself to the study of the law. His work lay by him in MS. and its publication is connected with a singular incident†. In the year 1583 there appeared in England a foreigner, who called himself Albertus a Lasco, Palatine of Syradia. He was a Pole. His learning, the elegance of his person, the splendour of his attire, and above all a beard most extravagantly profuse,

* *Paradinus loquitur*. You may percieve by the table, the coat of arms of Hilderbert Lacey : the field thereof is parted into four parts. This form of partition I account as the foremost and most worthy of all partitions. For as the cross, for the dignitie of him that suffered upon the same, was taken into armes, as a sign of greatest honour by godly and antient christians, and is ranged in the

† Hunter's History of the Deanery of Doneaster, Vol. 1.

gained the public attention. He professed that he came to England allured by the reputation of Elizabeth, who received him at her court, and all her nobility vied with each other in the attentions which were supposed to be due to him. When he visited the University of Oxford he was received with public honours. He spoke there largely of what he would do for learned men, who would accompany him to his own country. After having been about four months in England he suddenly disappeared, leaving all his debts unpaid.

the chiefest place of the ordinary charges, so likewise it followeth that this partition, divided into the form of a crosse, is the most noble of the rest: for which cause some that have been learned in Blazonne do say, in the Blazonne of such a field, *Party per crosse or. and gules, &c. &c. &c.*

Theologus. I think that by the rules of religion it may well enough be borne in armes, yea and more fit is it to be set forth and painted in places of religious assemblies, whether as christians ought to convent for the exercise of prayers and matters of sacraments and doctrines, then that profane devices, farre inferior to those heathenish emblems and hieroglyphiques of the antient Egyptians, in the significations of an vertue or vertuous actions, should be tolerated in such places. But yet this sign of the crosse has been greatly abused; for whereas the antient fathers of the christian profession, as likewise som christian Cæsars, with sundrie other most worthy captains and nobles, have used the same to a good intention: the one sort thought it convenient to adde some outward signe or consignation of the crosse, and that in baptism, albiet they always contended against the adoration of the same, and this did they because that Jewes and other infidels, adversaries to Christ, and his death esteemed of the crosse as of a thing most vile and shameful. And the other sort being most godly and renowned gentlemen, assumed the signe of the crosse into their penons, guydons, estandarts, and shields when they warred against the enemies of Christ's passion, thereby shewing to the enemy how they accounted the sign of the crosse as an emblem and token of great honors, which the Jewes and Sarazens deemed most ignominious and accursed, being then an instrument or engine of torture. But after all this godly use of the emblem of the crosse, up starteth Anti-Christ at Rome, who contending to make a mart of all faith and worship of God, diviseth by Counsels and Synods that all signes, images, segments, or reliques of holy men, or sacred things, should be adored, to the great derogation of God's worship, and to the mainteining of grosse idolatry, albiet that his Sorbonists do very doltishly distinguish two kinds of adoration, in putting a difference between *Latria*, a worship competent onely to God, and *Dulia*, a worship due to man or angell. And with the worship of *Dulia*, say they, hath the Romish Church decreed that the crosse (which in former times, and at this day among godly christians might be reputed but as an ensign or badge of Christe's passion), should be adored, whereby daily idolatries have been committed. Sithence which many Romanists have tyred their braines in the defence of the worthiness and virtues of the crosse, amongst whom Durand, and one Rabanus, bishop of Mentz, be the chiefest.

Columel. By my trothe, sir, I had thought you had been asleep as well as myself; vor here is zutch a prattle of Lords and Earles, Kings and Queens, Coates and old quaint stories, that I was afred

unpaid. Amongst those who sought the honour of his acquaintance was Sir John Ferne. Whether A. Lasco first heard from Ferne, that there had been a family of great eminence in England who had borne the name of Laci, or knew it before, is uncertain; but while in England he gave it out that he was of English extraction, and a branch of that noble house. Ferne was engaged by him to write a treatise on the descent of the Lacis; and when the imposture was discovered, it became necessary that the public should

afraid to give ease; wherefore I thought to have vexed our landlord (who as they say is now become a gentleman), to have hurried these things, for zutob as myself are not worthy to hear this talk. But when *Maister Paradin* began his speeche of the crosse he wakened me. I remember well when it stode in the upper end of our Church body, and had a trim loft for it, with a curtin drawn before it to keep it warme. *Yea, zur, zutob* was the time then; that we boorish folks were taught there was a God upon it, and we must creepe many a time and make many offerings to it for our sinnes: but I think, verely, the priest did eate them up, which made them such tread fowles with a vengeance. Marry I am glad now they have wives of their owne, for since that time we have better rule kept; and yet some say it is a decay of man's stature, for the seed of churchmen did send forth lusty strong and sturdie yampes, able to bear a King's banner; but indeed, zur, the crosse was at that time a god, and yet I marvell where he hath left his godhead, vor in those dayes we leaved an unlearned people, durst not pass by it in the churchyarde without bending of a knee. Now these frathies (God save our good Queen and her wise Lords), have been taken away. But vote you what, sir? though you seem to be a bookish man, and can some good wheresoever you have learned it. I know a man of our coate who will not preach in a churche if the crosse standeth in the window, but he will sweate in the talking against it. He is so veruent note, and a whig in marriage that's flat superstition.

Theologus. Thou wouldest say superstition, against the very salt and oil of the word.

Columel. You say true; I can not hit these Latin words: but good Lord, what shall become of us? methinks there should be somewhat between staring and stark blinde.

Theologus. Thou must learn to put a difference between darkness of superstition and popery, and the daylight of the gospel, wherein thou seest how leudly you have been led by your blinde guides ; but indeed it seemeth true that as by too great a reverence given to things indifferance, superstition and false worship entred into the Church, which was the chiefeest cause of the defection of the Romaine Church ; even so by too profane reckoning of outwarde things in our days, contempt, confusion, and disorder of things more sacred doth encroch. As concerning the sign of the crosse, although the worship thereof in any sort is by no means to be allowed, yet the placing it in churches is much more decent than prophane or pagan devises ; and the bearing of it in armes is most prayseworthy, sith that Paule wished to glory in the crosse of Christ. Yea it hath been used by the special commandment of God amongst the Jews : for as at such time as they should pass out of Egypt, they were enjoined to anoint the two door posts of their houses with the blood of a lamb in the form of the letter, *Thou*, when as the angel passed over Egypt with a commission to destroy the first borne, else

know what he had communicated to A Lasco on this subject, especially as reports prejudicial to his reputation were circulated. And certainly, if he delivered nothing to A Lasco but what appears in that treatise, he is not guilty of genealogical flattery, as it is a very faithful investigation of the descent of that noble house; and its conclusions must have cut off all hope of this foreign impostor connecting himself with it. This circumstance is alluded to in the "Epistle Dedicatoire to the Right Honourable Baron Edmunde Lorde Sheffielde." "About eight years now past, having culled the chief matters and points of this whole treatise from our diverse authors and writers of blazon, and of the laws of arms, to the reading whereof, as in the place of an intermissive delectation, I did sometimes addict myself; sithence which time, I have not any wit conversed in that study, having long since made choice of a better, for I never ment to make profession of that science, altho' in itself very honourable and praiseworthy, yet to the professors thereof both trifles and unprofitable: I did promulgate the same treatise unto some of my familiers and acquaintance, by whose importune sollicitations as enforced I have published the same: and the rather I was thereunto led in what I might *notifie to the worlde, my integritye and directe behaviour*; unjustly selaundered, in the deduction of some broken and uncertain lynes or genealogies of Lacies, sometime Earls of Lincoln, drawn by me at the request of an honourable personage: and to that intent have I added them also unto this present treatise."

Following the preface are several commendatory addresses of the author.

and
else had they been destroyed of the destroyer. The letter *Thau*, being the last letter of the Hebrew alphabet, is formed like a crosse. For so Ezekiel in spirit prophecie thus, "pass by the midst of the city, and signe the foreheads of such as weep and lament for the abominations of Israel, with the sign of T, and look upon whom you shall not see T signed, him strike with the sword." Thus has it pleased the Spirit of God to set down the token of his people's deliverance in the forme of a crosse, prefiguring thereby that on the signe of the crosse, albiet a contemptible thing in the sight of the Jews, should be wrought the deliverance of all them that believe on his sonne, by the death of him which was begotten before all worlds, Jesus Christ the righteous. *Part 2. page 79.*

and his book, in French and Latin verse, and one in English, the concluding lines of which are as follows.

But stay, no more; my glasse is stunn'd, I list no longer stand.
I lay but colours to the work, but Zeuxis is at hand
Who lively draws the portraiture, I mean the author Ferne,
Whome, tho' but shadowed in my verse, in substance you discern.
And tho' the author's name be Ferne, and fern be but a weede,
Which grows on top of savage heaths, and stands in little steede:
What then? can Momus here like bold satyrs can the naked name
Yielde either matter to his mocks, or else give cause of blame.
No no! this Ferne is more of price: his branches are of baye,
His fruit more sweet than is the grape. Both fruit and branch I say,
Are yielded only to thy use, his labor, for thy ease,
His pain thy gain; and he content, if that he gives may please.

I. ROSSE.

PEDIGREE OF FERNE,

From a MS. of Dr. Burton's, at Burton Constable, said to be copied from a Table at Epworth.

Frederick de Ferne

Hubert de Ferne, Founder of Fernehurst Abbey

William Ferne=
occisus Bell. Poictiars,
temp. Edward. III.

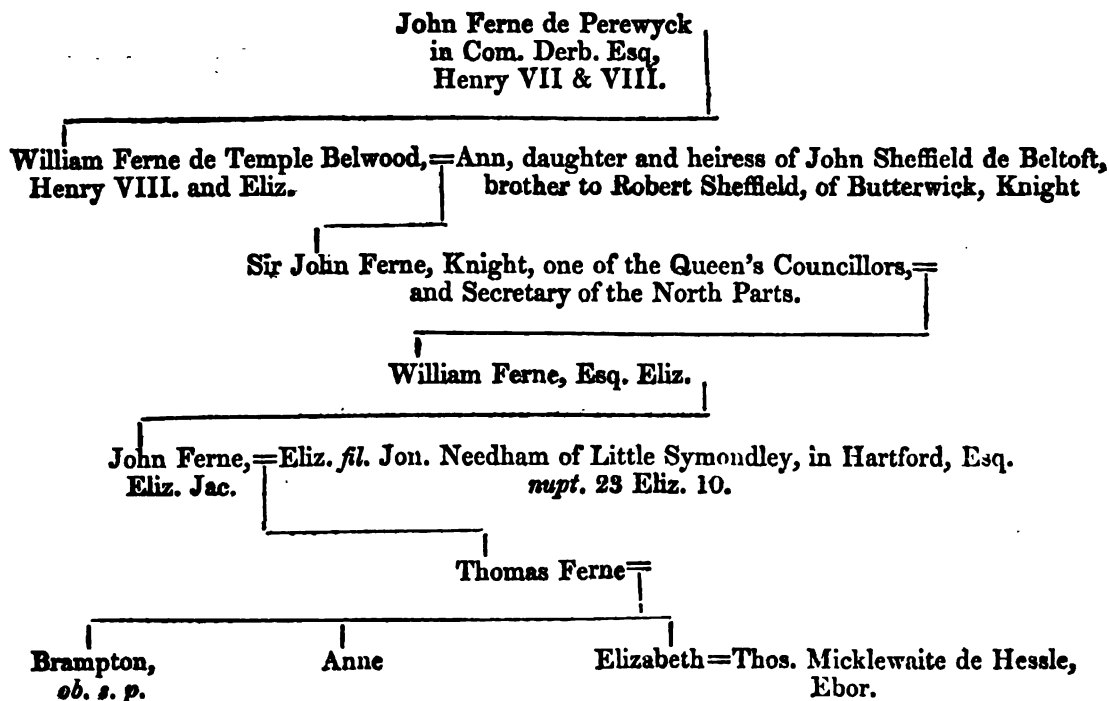
John Ferne, Mil=
Beatrix hæres G. C. — de Rochford

Juc. Ferne, Captain and Governor of=
the Castle of Faloy, temp. Henry V.

Thomas Ferne, = Alic. fil. Geo. Whitgrave
Edward IV.

William Ferne,=
temp. Henry III.

John



HIRST

HIRST PRIORY.

NOT far from Mosewood, and at the northern side of the parish of Belton, stands Hirst Priory, the seat of Cornelius Hartshorn Stovin, Esq. This house "was originally founded by Nigel d' Albini, and granted by him to the Canons of St. Oswald, at Nostel, with the grove, the moofs, and commons about Hyrst, and also the waters as far as the river Don, with four sextaries of malt, four of wheat, and four of fine flour, and five hundred eels yearly; with privilege to grind their corn at his mills on the Trent toll-free, and common every where in the woods, plains, and waters. Roger, his son, for the good of his father's soul, his mother Gundreda, and his own, grants all the grove, which is called Hyrst and Hyrtescic, and the mears of Hyrtescic and Riceberg, as it lies between the grove of Hyrst and East Moors, between the place of Hyrst and Eppen, and all the grove ditch unto Don; and thirty shillings out of his farm at Belton, and four sextaries of malt, and a thousand eels out of Don and Idle, which Luenus of Belton, and Reginald, his brother, holds of me. Also six oxgangs of land in Little Shesheshell, with privilege of common in all woods and waters.

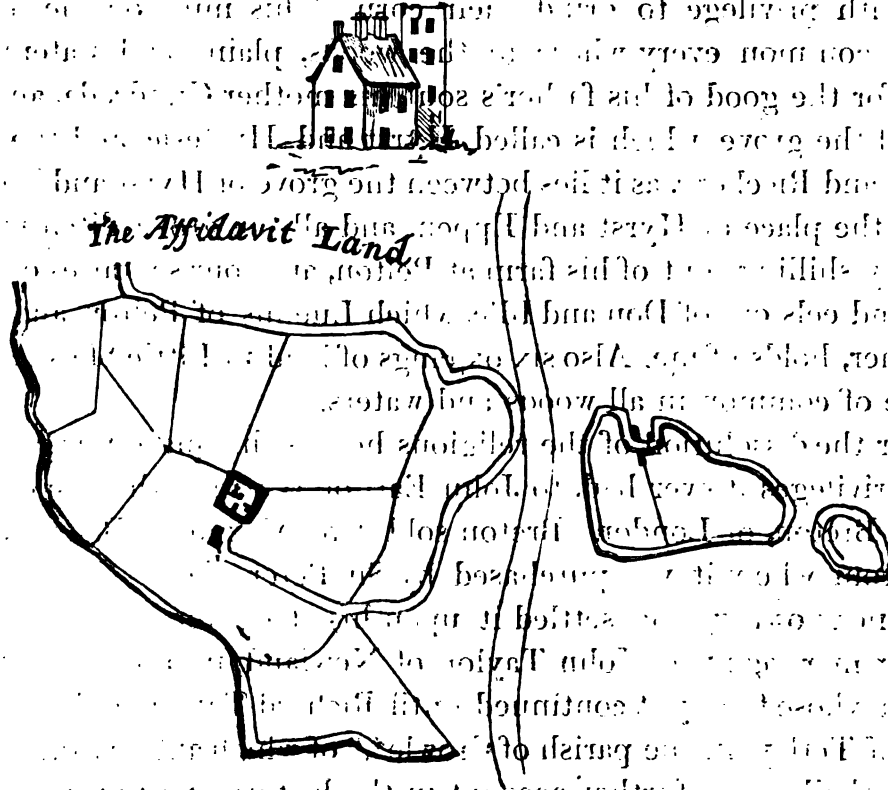
"After the dissolution of the religious houses this place was granted, with all the privileges it ever had, to John Earl of Warren, who disposed of it to William Breton, of London; Breton sold it to Alexander Bannister, of Epworth, from whom it was purchased by Sir Peter Ewer. Thomas Brewer was the next owner, who settled it upon his daughter and her heirs male, upon her marriage with John Taylor, of Newland, in Yorkshire, near Rawcliffe; in whose family it continued until Richard Taylor sold it to Jonathan Stovin, of Tetley, in the parish of Crowle*, of which antient and honourable family I shall give a further account in the history and topography of that parish.

The

* From an original document in the possession of Cornelius Hartshorn Stovin, Esq.

The present house stands on the site of the old Priory. The moat is still perfect on the north-east and west, and inclosed about half an acre of ground. An old barberry tree marks the place where the chapel stood; and at a short distance is the holy pond, which seems to have been a well dug to some small spring, which was descended by a few steps, of these there are some remains.

The following engraving represents the antient inclosure, and is taken from a very curious and antient map now in possession of Mr. Stovin; and the drawing of the original Priory is from the same document.



SANDTOFT

From an original document in the possession of Cornelius Harcourt Esq. B.

SANDTOFT.

ROGER DE MOWBRAY, in the reign of Henry the Third, granted certain lands and fisheries at Sandtoft, and at Hentes in the parish of Crowle, to the Abbey of St. Mary's, at York, for the sustentation of a recluse. In this deed Sandtoft is termed an island, which was formed by the river Idle dividing into two streams near its junction with the Don; and when the waters of these rivers meandered through the Level, and overflowed their banks without restraint, few places could be more inaccessible and secluded than the three situations of Wobbt, Lindholme, and Sandtoft. Mowbray also gave to the same House six sheeps of barley, to be delivered annually, at the Feast of All Saints, by his tenants at Appewit. He also gave them the privilege of having fifteen pigs on Ross, and pasture for ten cows, and to take his drench dead or to burn as they pleased, and green to build with. And lastly, he bestowed upon the Monk at Sandtoft one mastiff to take care of his house and his croft, and whatever he could obtain out of the surrounding marsh; and one-twentieth part of his victuals, whenever he (Mowbray) was resident in the Isle.

When the adjoining country in Yorkshire had become a Royal Chase Sandtoft was one of the stations of the keepers of the game; and there was a ferry over the Idle, from Hatfield and Thorne, about a mile and a half from which that river fell into the Don. Cornelius Vermuyden fixed upon it as the most central situation to found a Church, for the French and Dutch Protestants who had come over to farm the lands which the Participants had drained, according to the privilege given him in the original grant from the Crown*. The Church was built by one Isaac Bedloe, a merchant, who

* "And whereas the said Cornelius Vermuyden, out of a singular devotion of mind and piety, proposed

many years afterwards never received the money stipulated to be paid for it*. De la Prymne informs us that it was situated on the north side of the present highway, which leads from Sandtoft to Bears Wood Green, "near opposite to Mr. Reading's last new built house." Sir Philip Vernatti, Henry Kinston, Luke Valkenburgh, Mathew Valkenburgh, John Corsellis, and Michael Corsellis went before a notary, and in the name of the whole body of Participants, declared their consent that a salary of from seventy to eighty pounds should be raised annually, for the support of a Minister to officiate in the French and Dutch languages, by assessments on the estates of six of the chief proprietors: and it was added for the satisfaction of those who might settle upon the lands, "no rent should be taken till an able Minister was settled." The first Minister was Mons. Berchet, the second Mons. Deckeshuel, the third Mons. Delapris, the fourth, Mons. Delaport, the fifth Samuel Lamber, and the sixth and last Mons. Le Vanely.

Around the Church there soon arose a little town, consisting of about two hundred houses, which were inhabited by the French and Walloon Protestants, who had fled out of their native country for fear of the Inquisition. Great numbers were married, baptised, and buried here, as appears from the Registers, part of which have been preserved by Mr. Stovin. The first entry

proposed and intended to erect and constitute one or more Chapel or Chapels, within the said limits of the said demesne or manors, in places most convenient, and the same to maintain at their own costs and charges, Ministers able there to celebrate divine things to the glory of Almighty God, and humbly beseeching our royal licence and assent to the finishing of this work. We highly favouring the said pious and laudable intentions of the said Cornelius Vermuyden, and being willing that they should obtain a happy effect, by our special favour having given and granted to the said Cornelius Vermuyden, his heirs and assigns full license that he or they at any convenient time and place or places, within the limits of the said demesne or manor, with the consent of the Ordinary of that place, may have power to found, erect, and build one or more Chapels, and to put in, and allow and maintain one or more Ministers to read and celebrate divine things there, to the praise and honour of Almighty God, either in the English or Dutch language, according to the form of the established religion in this our Kingdom of England."

* Stovin's MSS.

try is in the year 1643, and the last entry is in 1681. The women retained their maiden names after they were married, and it was their custom to register the names of the sureties at every baptism. "De 25 Fevrie, 1654, a este Baptises a Sandtoft Johan fil. de Piere Egarr et de Sara Vandeboc. Ses testimones sont John Egarr, fils de Johan, et Marye, femme de Jacques Iserby." The persons who lived at Sandtoft were the tenants of the participants, and the following names have been collected from the registers.

FRENCH.

Martin Dubliq
Mons. Turgusin
Antony Blancart
— Benvel
Antony Scanfaine
Peter de la Hays
Noah Agar or Egarr
John le Len
Joel Delapiere
James Leroy
David Morillion
Simon Acfair
Anthony Lefour
Peter Amory
James Renard
Michael Lebrand
Peter Descamps
Isaac Delanoy
James Arneau

Oser Legrand
James Dumoulin
Antony Blancar
James Coquelar
Isambart Chivatte
Andrew Clébaux
Isaac des Biens
John Bequibelle
John de Lombois
John de Roubry
James Flahau
Peter de la Jay
Charles Bastoy
David de Conte
Christian Fontaine
Abraham des Quier
Joel Lespire
John Frouchart

DUTCH

DUTCH.

Christian Smagus

Peter Ansey

Francis Derick

Peter Tysen

Matthew Porce

Tafin Tafinder

Hosea Tafin

James Vienin

Antony Dubbin

Rowland Dubbin

Charles Brins

Isaac Venny

Adrian Vanhauge

Nicholas Tysen

Charles Arebault

Isaac Venny

James de Ratt

Gregory Impson

John Swart

Antony Massingarbe

These persons cultivated the lands about Sandtoft and the neighbourhood to the extent of two hundred and forty-five thousand acres, which they peaceably enjoyed until the breaking out of the civil wars. Of the nature of the husbandry practised by these foreigners few particulars have been preserved. It appears, from the account of the damage done to their crops by the Epworth Commons, that they grew large quantities of rape, but it is probable that poor and hard as they were, all the advantage was not made of the new lands, which were so remarkable for their fertility. It was not till the farmers on these lands were more English than French or Dutch, that any thing was cultivated but oats or rye; nor was it until the beginning of the last century that the plan was adopted of destroying the grub by manuring with lime, which was the great enemy of the wheat crop in these low and watery lands. When, during the rebellion, the laws proved too weak to protect the settlers of Sandtoft from the outrageous proceedings of the Islonians and their confederates, many of them returned home. In 1681 there remained however Abraham Recharel, David Morillion, Tafin Tafinder, Matthew Bruynce, Abraham Egarr, and Peter le Leu. These persons

persons presented a memorial to the Court of Sewers which sat at Turnbridge, complaining of the want of a Minister, in consequence of which many of the Participants' lands were unoccupied. They further represented that their forefathers were induced to settle on the Levels on the faith of the engagement before mentioned, that a Minister should be provided for them; and that they had reason to believe that several French Protestants would come to reside at Sandtoft, on account of the persecution they were suffering from their own country, if a Minister were provided. In consequence, however, of so much land being unoccupied, and the poverty of the petitioners, there were unable to offer more than thirty pounds per annum for his support. The prayer of this petition was granted and Mons. Vandy, the last Minister, was appointed. He, however, did not officiate long, for in 1686 the Church was again in ruins, the fence of the Churchyard thrown down, and the cattle of the Islenians grazed upon it as open common.

Nothing remains of the old town but part of a low thatched public house having the appropriate sign of the White Hart, most probably the dwelling in which Elizabeth Law cooked supper for the rioters when they destroyed Reading's property. Not a vestige remains of the house in Belton parish in which they attempted to burn him and his family. On the site of that in which he first resided, opposite the old Church, another house was erected, in which Reading died. After his death his sons resided there; and Mr. Stovin says that Sandtoft then became the property of Popplewell; and in the division of his estate to his co-heiresses, it fell to the share of Robert Steer, whose son sold it to a man of the name of Johnson, from whom it was purchased by Mr. Bellwood of Gainsburgh. A venerable oak here and there reminds me of what is termed in the Domesday Book "Silva Pascua," which I think may have sheltered the deer and the huntsman, when Sandtoft was a station of the keeper of the game in the Royal Chase of Hatfield.

The decay of the Dutch and French colony at this place may easily be accounted for. When the civil wars broke out it was reduced almost to nothing, and their places were either deserted or occupied by native Englishmen; for it appears that no other foreigners came over, after the restoration,

man, to take the farms of those who had been in the country for near twenty years. It is not likely that they should. A small colony soon adopts the language and the habits of those amongst whom they have settled, and the original families quickly disappear. In the middle ranks of life, and in our great mercantile towns, how few even of those who live in far greater splendour than the Lords Paramount of the principal fees in feudal times, can answer the question, "Who was your great grandfather?" In this neighbourhood a few remains of the stock of the original settlers may be found. The Dunderdales, whose name is descended on the female side from Peter le Leu, Margrave and Brinvee are still to be found at Orbulah and the name of Morrison occurs in their sepulchral memorials as late as 1814; and that of Venny in 1771. There are also descendants of Taffin Taffinder at West Ferry, and of Ainory and Jacques at Belton. One relic, however, has survived the general destruction, and that is the *Belio* French Bible which was used in the pulpit of Sandtoft Church. It was printed at Geneva, in 1648, and has on an engraved title page, "*La Sainte Bible, interpretee par Jean Deodati*," an interesting memorial now the Church is destroyed and the colony dispersed; that a little company fled from their native land, being persecuted and afflicted, that they might worship God in spirit and in truth, and read his word in their own tongue.

* This book has been preserved in the family of Dunderdale, who obtained possession of it from the Le Leus. There is written on the title page, "*Appartient a Pierre le Leu*." The Bible has short practical notes. These French and Dutch settlers have left but few memorials behind them. How interesting a narrative, as Mr. Hunter has well observed, might one of their pastors have composed, when, "without were fightings and within were fears," when their robes were destroyed, their land laid waste, and the little humble Church which they had erected defaced and despoiled. I regret very much that the late Mr. Dunderdale died before I had an opportunity of visiting him. I am informed he could relate many anecdotes about the first settlers, which he had received as traditions from his ancestors, and that he delighted to talk on the subject for hours together. I found, however, among the pages of the old Bible two fragments,—one is the conclusion of a sermon by the Minister of Sandtoft, the other part of a letter to Mr. Reading on behalf of the congregation, which it appears, after the restoration, had been represented by their ministers as a *synagogue*.

The

In the reign of King Henry the Sixth, a family of the name of Appleyard were residing at Sandtoft. Edmund Appleyard married Dionysia, the daughter of — Belton, Esq. and his son married a daughter of Sir Robert Sheffield, and went to reside in the Hall Garth, at West Butterwick. Leland also mentions another family of the name of Evers, which were settled in this parish from very early times; and Dodsworth has stated in a note, as I have already mentioned, that a member of this family erected a parting cross on the

The sermon is on the subject of spiritual influence; and concludes with an application on the worthy receiving of the holy sacrament, and a touching allusion to the trying circumstances in which the settlers were placed. The whole fragment cannot but be very interesting to the reader. "Voilà mes compatriotes, ce que nous avons à avancer sur les deux points de ce texte: nous réservons l'explication du troisième point pour dimanche prochain, s'il plait au Seigneur de nous accorder la vie et la santé. Cherchons à présent quelque fruit de ce que nous venons de proposer touchant cette matière si excellente. Jesus Christ quoiqu'il prometta son esprit à ses disciples en particulier, desiré pourtant que cette divine promesse s'étend à tous ses véritables membres. Tous les fidèles en général doivent être assurés de la vérité de sa promesse. Si nous nous comportons saintement, et si nous menons une conversation innocente, une vie digne de ceux qui portent le titre de Chrétiens, le saint esprit, l'esprit de grace, l'esprit d'amour, l'esprit de vérité, descendra sur nous pour faire sa résidence dans nos cœurs, pour nous adopter, gouverner, et instruire dans les sentiers de vie et de justice, pour nous soulager dans toutes les afflictions que nous avons à souffrir dans cette vallée de misère. Quand même il nous faudroit passer par le feu des persécutions les plus sanglantes, comme nos pauvres frères de France, de Hongroie, il rendra nos cœurs aussi fermes que ceux des lions, en sorte que nous ne craindrions, ni peine, ni tourmens, ni supplice, ni épée, ni feu, mais nous nous tiendrions fermes et inébranlables comme la montagne de Zion. Car toutes nos afflictions tournent au bien à ceux qui aiment, &c. Mais surtout il nous console contre les accusations du péché et de Satan, il nous persuade que nous sommes accepté de Dieu, et que nous ne manquerons pas d'obtenir la remission de nos péchés, pourvu que nous en soyons sensibles, pourvu que nous en repentions et que nous en demandions pardon à Dieu, avec une vraie humilité et avec contrition d'esprit. Et surtout dans ce grand sacrement que nous allons célébrer il présidera dans nos sens, il logera dans nos cœurs, il nous montrera du doigt le sang du Fils de Dieu répandu en remission de nos péchés, et son corps sacré rompu pour nous.

Christ parlant dans cette occasion dis je offre le saint esprit, sa main l'offre pleinement à nous, car il nous assure que aussi certainement que nous voyons le pain rompu, par la main des ministres de l'évangile, aussi, certainement le corps du Fils de Dieu a été rompu et livré à la mort pour nos offenses; aussi certainement que nous voyons le vin répandu, aussi certainement son précieux sang a été répandu pour nous. Il est bien vrai mes frères que sans cette assistance du saint esprit nous ne pourrions jamais communiquer dignement à la table sacrée du Seigneur. Car il faut qu'il illumine

the spot where Mowbray parted from his duchess in the reign of Richard the Second. One of them married into the family of Vavasour, a sister of that gentleman who had acquired by marriage the estate of Richard of Belwood. In 1519 they built a large hall at Westgate, between Sandtoft and Belton, which afterwards became the property of Rythers. The chimneys and part of the gable end were standing about three years ago; and on a stone string course there was the following inscription.



They

mine les yeux de nos entendements, afin que nous puissions comprendre la signification des choses spirituelles et celestes, qui nous sont proposées sous la figure des choses connues, élémentaires et corruptibles.

Il est donc bien nécessaire que nous implorions l'assistance, l'illumination de ce divin esprit, si nous avons envie de comparoitre dignement à ce divin banquet. Car sans cela bien loin d'y trouver notre consolation et vie nous ne trouverions que l'objet de notre jugement et condamnation. Supplions donc du fond de nos ames le bon Dieu de nous envoyer son esprit d'enfant, afin que par son moyen nous puissions paroître dignement à cette table. Eloignons de nos cœurs, nos peches passés, nos vieilles haines, nos rancunes, nos contentions et guerres, autrement le sainte esprit s'enfueroit de nous, et nous ne pourrions jamais, nous presenter dignement à cette table sacrée.

Que l'esprit de paix, de dilection, de charite, de concorde, s'assied au milieu de nous, et qu'il brise Sathan sous nos pieds, afin que nous puissions faire tous les exercices de piété que Dieu nous commande, et surtout afin que nous puissions manger avec fruit les avant gouts de cette communion celeste sans aucune distraction. Afin que par le moyen de cette viande divin nous puissions traverser heureusement le desert de ce monde, et arriver à la montagne de Dieu, pour être participians de sa gloire, et nous associer avec tous les enfans de Dieu pour vivre et vaquer avec lui aux privilèges des justes, et pour magnifier à toujours son honneur et sa gloire entoure des Chérubims et des Séraphims. Saint, saint, saint, soit l'éternel des années.

Ainsi soit il.

Copy of the fragment, beginning in the middle of a sentence.

leur force à ensevelir le nom d'Eglise et de Ministres François, et sous prétexte que nous sommes du nombre de ceux qui tiennent conventicle à part contre le loix du royaume: mais outre la liberté générale que sa majeste donne à tous les protestants de France, celle dont notre eglise en particulier a été appuyée depuis plus de cinquante ans leur en pouvoit bien persuader le contraire, s'ils pouvoient agir circonspectement et charitablement envers les pauvres étrangers, et non pour quelque pur

They were living at Beron in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when they purchased Hirst. But as no mention is made of them in the early history of the parish, there is no pedigree of this branch of the family of Everards bearing pur d'interat comme ils font. Nous avons lieu d'espérer qu'il y aura quelque altération particulière depuis que les sept milles et quatre cents acres de terre sont regagnees. Mais comme il faudra du temps pour que les participants se soient d'accord, nous vous supplions de vouloir bien nous prêter la main, particulièrement puisque les forces de Monsieur notre recteur ont ete signifiées activement sur la poursuite de nos gages. Et nous vous prions de vouloir prendre la peine d'ecrire a Monsieur de Canterbury pour avoir les contributions.

Translation of the fragment of a Sermon.

Robert

"Behold! my brethren, what we had to advance on the two points of this text. We shall reserve the explanation of the third point for next Sunday, if it please the Lord to grant us life and health. Let us now seek some truth from what we have just proposed relating to this important subject. Although Jesus CHRIST promised his spirit to his disciples in particular, yet he desires that this divine promise should be extended to all his true followers. All the faithful in general should be assured of the truth of this promise. If our behaviour is holy and our conversation innocent, and our lives worthy of those who bear the title of Christians, the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of grace, the Spirit of love, the Spirit of truth, will descend upon our hearts, to adopt us, to govern us, and to instruct us in the paths of life and of justice, to support us under all the afflictions which we have to endure in this vale of misery. Should it be even necessary for us to pass through the fire of the most sanguinary persecution, like our poor French and Hungarian brethren, we will render our hearts as courageous as those of lions, so that we should fear neither trouble, nor torment, nor punishment, nor sword, nor fire, but we should hold ourselves firm and immoveable like Mount Sion; for all our afflictions tend to the good of those who love, &c. But especially he supports us against all the imputations of sin and of satan. He convinces us that we are accepted of God, and that we shall not fail to obtain the remission of our sins, provided we are sensible of them, provided we repent of them, and that we ask pardon of God with true humility, and with contrition of spirit. And especially in this great sacrament which we are going to celebrate, he will rule over our feelings, he will take up his abode in our hearts, he will point out to us the blood of the Son of God shed as a redemption for our sins, and his sacred body broken for us.

Christ, speaking on this occasion I say, offers the Holy Spirit; his hand offers it fully to us, for he assures us that as certainly as we see the bread broken by the hand of the Ministers of the Gospel, so certainly the body of the Son of God has been broken and given to die for our offences. As certainly as we see the wine poured out, so certainly has his precious blood been shed for us: it is very true my brethren that, without this assistance of the Holy Spirit, we shall never be able to communicate worthily at the table of the Lord; for he must enlighten the eyes of our understanding, in order that we may comprehend the signification of the spiritual and heavenly things which are presented to us under the figure of things which are known, elementary and corruptible.

"It is, then, very necessary that we should implore the assistance and illumination of the Holy Spirit, if we desire to appear worthily at this divine banquet: for without that, we find our comfort and sustenance we should find in it only the object of our judgment and condemnation. Let us, then, from the bottom of our hearts, beseech this gracious God to send us his Spirit from above, in

of the drainage I should conceive that they became extinct or left the country about the reign of James the First. But as no mention is made of this in the pedigree of this branch of the antient family of Evers extant; but Gwillam informs us, in his Heraldry, that a family of this name, bearing the same arms as those engraved on one of their tombstones in Belton Church, with the addition of three escallops on the bend sable, were created Barons of Witton, in the county of Durham, in 1543, which became extinct in 1702. The Evers of Belton were most probably a junior branch of this family.

Robert

"Behold, my brethren, what we had to depend on the two points of the explanation of the third point for next Sunday. Let us banish from our hearts our former sins, our old hatreds, our bitterness, our contentions and wars, otherwise the Holy Spirit would flee away from us, and we should never be able to present ourselves worthily at this sacred table. May the spirit of peace, of love, of charity, of concord preside in the midst of us; and may he bruise Satan under our feet, in order that we may be able to perform all the exercises of piety which God has commanded us, and especially that we may eat with advantage the foretaste of that celestial communion without any distraction. In order that by means of this heavenly food we may happily traverse the desert of this world, and arrive at the mountain of God, to be partakers of his glory, and to associate with all the children of God, to live and watch with him, over the privileges of the just, and to magnify for ever his honour and his glory, surrounded by the Cherubim and Seraphim. **Holy, Holy, Holy, is the eternal of years!**

So be it.

Translation of the fragment.

their strength in burying the name of Church and the French Ministers, and under the pretext that we are of the number of those who hold a private conventicle, contrary to the laws of the kingdom. But besides the general liberty which his Majesty gives to all the Protestants of France, that by which our Church in particular has been upheld for more than fifty years, might well have convinced them of the contrary, if they were desirous to act with circumspection and charity towards poor foreigners, and not for pure interest as they do.

"We have reason to hope that there will be some particular alteration, since the seven thousand four hundred acres of land are gained back. But as time will be necessary before the Participants can be agreed, we beseech you in the interval to assist us, particularly as the exertions of our Rec-tor are represented as actively in pursuit of our pledges.

"And we beseech you to take the trouble of writing to the Archbishop of Canterbury, to have collections."

Robert Monson, having married Margaret only daughter and heiress of Francis Babwood, was living at Belton in the early part of the sixteenth century. He was the second son of Sir John Monson of South Carlton, near Lincoln. It does not appear that he had any issue, nor is there any indication that the family of Monson had any possessions in the Isle of Axholme, in the Inquisition taken at the Castle of Lincoln, in the thirty-sixth of Elizabeth, on the death of Sir John Monson. It is therefore, that the connection of the family of Monson with the Isle of Axholme began and ended in this individual. He died on the way from Idle Stop, and the waters of Green Croule and Thorne, an error which proved fatal in a great measure to the success of his undertaking, and which has caused more money to be spent in works of drainage than the freehold of the land which they were intended to benefit is worth. This defect can now only be remedied by the aid and co-operation of the Government, who might very profitably invest the labours of the fabulous heroes of antiquity.



When the country was in its natural state, and water covered the low grounds, as represented in the ancient map which accompanies this work, that part of this parish which was dry and habitable must have been exceedingly circumscribed, and almost, if not altogether, confined to the river side, since, in muddy streams, the land is always covered near the bank. Domesday Book mentions, in Althorpe, only "one acre of land to be taxed. Land to one plough. Six oxen have the ridge ploughed." In the *Inquisitiones Nonarum*, the greater part of the parish is described as consisting of moor, turlough, and fishing ground. Still, however, the ninth fleece, and the ninth sheaf, were valued at £100. In 1240, which valuation was taken on the death of Richard Aconetta, Richard de Althorpe, John the son of Thomas de Aconetta, Robert Atkinson, William Grayne, and Ade Ger-

When the Trent reaches this place the stream has increased considerably in width and velocity; the tides, also, flow with greater force; and the influence



J. Greenwood. Sculp. Bull.

Museum Del.

Tithe in the Trent.

24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100



the force of the freshes by land floods being considerably diminished, they have not done sufficient power to interrupt the regular course of the stream. In former times there was a passage from this river to Greatby by means of a crooked causeway, which had been the way up on the line of ground now occupied by Verneyden's drains. The bank between these drains is not the high road from Althorpe, to Hildon and thence to Greatby. By means of these drains, commonly called Double Rivers, Verneyden brought down to his place the waters of the river Trent, the surface water which fell upon the Level all the way from Idle Stop, and the waters of the deep pools between Croule and Thorne, an error which proved fatal in a great measure to the success of his undertaking, and which has caused more money to be spent in works of drainage than the freehold of the land which they were intended to benefit is worth. This defect can now only be remedied by the aid and co-operation of the great stream, whose mighty prowess surpasses in reality all the wonders with which fancy and fiction have invested the labours of the fabulous heroes of antiquity.

In the reign of Edward the First, Adam de Newmarsh married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger de Mowbray, and received for her marriage portion thirty libras of land situate in Althorpe; and in the reign of Edward the Fourth, this place was the residence of Sir John Neville. He married Elizabeth sole heir of Sir Robert Newmarsh, by whom he became Lord of the great manors of Womersley, Althorpe, and Scothorpe, in the county of York, and of Walton and others in the county of Nottingham. The family of Neville had possessions in this parish previous to this marriage, for we find a Sir John Neville, in the reign of Edward the Second, making donations of certain lands between Hildon and Althorpe, with a mill, to the Priory of Worksop, which was confirmed by Pope Alexander. In the year 1248 this worthy Knight built that beautiful Church which stands close to the bank of the Trent, and forms a most interesting feature in the landscape, especially when the capacious channel of the river rejoices in full blown spring tides.

Mowbray

There is a small mill on the Trent, which is now
used for the purpose of grinding corn.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

By a battlement, above which the buttresses terminated in highly finished pinnacles. The windows corresponding in some degree with those in the nave, are full of fine gothic tracery, finished with the most beautiful stone carvings supporting the outward moulding.



On the north side of the chancel is a chapel separated only by one pillar of very beautiful proportions. A rich and highly finished screen divides the chancel from the nave, and though somewhat mutilated, still deserves the attention of every admirer of that beautiful and ancient art, carving in wood.

In Pope Nicholas' Valuation, A. D. 1288, this rectory is valued at thirty pounds, and the entry in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of King Henry the Eighth is as follows:—

Ans. John Mabyllston, rector, item. callar

x. p. p. xc. d. Sund.

Inde p. x.

Two chantries it appears had been founded, and some years ago there were

were richly carved seats and desks in the chapel before mentioned, where no doubt the priests who served these chantries officiated.

	s.	d.
Dns. Ricus Clarke, cantarist, itm.	lxxi.	viiij
ind. p. x ^{ma}	vii.	iiij.
Dns. Robt. Donax, cantarist, itm.	ix.	iiij.
ind. p. x ^{ma}	vi.	iiij.

When Messingham Church was rebuilt by the present venerable Archdeacon of Stow, these desks which were lying at the north side, and going fast to decay from damp and neglect, were obtained, and being completely repaired, now form the reading pews for the minister and clerk in that beautiful church.

In Althorpe Church are the following sepulchral memorials. In the north aisle.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
SAMUEL DUNN, ESQ.
LORD OF THE MANOR OF KEADBY,
IN THE COUNTY OF LINCOLN,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE,
16TH DECEMBER, 1815,
AGED 70 YEARS.

In the chancel against the wall under the east window.

SUSANNA
WIFE OF WILLIAM YOUNG,
LATE OF KEADBY, GENT.
WAS HERE INTERRED, DECEMBER 2ND,
1799.

MANOR OF NEWWORTH AND WESTWOOD. ALTHORPE. 366

HERE LIES THE
MORTAL PART OF SUSANNAH MARIA,
WIFE OF MR. JAMES PARKE, WHO DEPARTED
THIS LIFE

MAY 13TH, 1736, AGED 36,
LEAVING ISSUE,
SUSANNAH, AGED 9 YEARS AND 8 MONTHS,
JAMES WILLIAM, AGED 2 YEARS AND 4 MONTHS

FOR SUCH A WIFE NO MORTAL COULD FORBEAR:
TO FETCH A SIGH OR DROP A SILENT TEAR;
HE WHO HIS WIFE CAN UNCONCERN'D RESIGN,
MUST HAVE A HEART LESS TENDER FAR THAN MINE.

Within the communion rails.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
REV. JOHN HARRISON,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE JANUARY 16TH,
1835,
AGED 76 YEARS,
CURATE OF ALTHORPE 52 YEARS.

HERE LIES THE
BODY OF THE
REV. JAMES PARKE, RECTOR OF ALTHORPE,
WHO DEPARTED
THIS LIFE, MARCH 12TH, 1740,
AGED 46 YEARS.

MRS. SUSANNAH YOUNG.

MRS. SUSANNAH-MARIE PARKE.

HERE

HERE LYE ANN AND WILLIAM
 ISSUE OF MR. JAMES AND
 MRS. SUSANNAH MARIA PARKE,
 THE FORMER BURIED DECEMBER 21ST,
 1728.
 THE LATTER MARCH 1ST, 1730.

HIC JACET
 EZEKIAS JACOBI
 ET SUSANNAE MARIAE PARKE.
 FILIUS OBIT
 DIE 5TH SEPTEMBER,
 MDCCXXV ÆTATIS
 SUÆ 7.

TO THE MEMORY OF
 JOHN HARRISON,
 SON OF
 JOHN AND LETITIA HARRISON,
 WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE, SEPTEMBER 19TH,
 1832,
 AGED 3 YEARS.

The following is a list of the Rectors of Althorpe.

Galfridus 1185

Adam Filiby

Rogerus de Insula 1290

Nicholaua de Misterton 1295

presented by Robert de Turville, Master of the
 Knight Templars in England

presented by Walterus de Langton, Master of the
 Hospital of St. Leonard, at York

There was a dispute as to the right of presentation between the Hospital of St. Leonard and the
 Knights Templars, and it was decided by the Court of King's Bench, *pro hac vice*, in favour of the
 Hospital.

William de Gotham 1338

presented by John Holt, Prior of St. Leonard
 Hospital.

William

MANOR OF EPWORTH AND WESTWOOD.—ALTHORPE. 371

William de Lound	1355	presented by Joseph Panely, Prior of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem
William de Melchborn	—	
John Searles	1385	presented by the Master and Hospital of St. Leonards
John de Brampton	1390	exchanged with Searles
William Waltham	—	presented by William Gascoigne, Thomas Axey, John Wythers, Commissioners appointed <i>pro hac vice</i> , by the Hospital of Leonards.
William Ferriby	1409	exchanged with Waltham.
John Cook	—	presented by the Crown.
Christopher Kirby	—	presented by the Hospital of St. Leonards.
Thomas Hall	1419	presented by the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem
John Osbaldwich	1434	presented by the Hospital of St. Leonards.
Richard Dallison	1463	presented by the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem.
— Cusworth	—	
Thomas Husburn	1464	presented by George Lord Bishop of Exeter, as Master of the Hospital of St Leonards, at York
Thomas Davy	—	
Thomas Parker	1480	presented by the Hospital of St. Leonards.
Dr. Thomas Parker		
Christopher Lofthouse, LL.D.	1500	on the resignation of Dr. Parker, Lofthouse being to pay to him, by equal half-yearly payments, the sum of £10 for his life.
Thos. Constable	1501	presented by the Hospital of St. Leonards
Radolphus Babyngton	1511	presented by the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem.
Gul. Burgh, LL.D.	1521	presented by the Hospital of St. Leonards.
John Mablyston, LL.D.	1525	presented by the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.
Richd. Maude	1542	presented by Sir Thomas Tirwhitte, Knight, <i>per concessionem</i> , of the Hospital of St. Leonards
George Hammond	1599	presented by Queen Elizabeth.
George Dice	1603	presented by the venerable Master Nicholas Smith.
John Asborn	—	
Martinus Horberry	1690	
Jacobus Parke	1721	
John Wichcot	1741	
Timothy Gibberd	—	
Justice Finley	1756	
James Fenton, M. A.	1787	
— Lacey, M. A.	1837	

presented by the Crown.

In

WIn the register of this parish, is preserved a pastoral letter, written by Bishop Reynolds, previous to his triennial visitation in 1736. It is as follows.

"Intending this summer to make my fifth triennial visitation of this diocese, which, in my stage of life, may reasonably be taken to be the last, I can propose to make, I shall set myself more immediately and closely to two points, ~~first~~ first to receive complaints, and make redress of such disorders in or amongst the members of my diocese, as are grown or growing up to notoriety and scandal; and secondly, to collect a full and true state of the Churches, their edifices, endowments, for their effectual preservation from diminution or dilapidation, towards which, I trust, I shall have the ready assistance of the Ministers and churchwardens, the parochial corporations, and standing trustees for the patrimony of the Church in their respective parishes, whose faith and honour are concerned, from time to time, and especially before all ordinary visitations, carefully to survey, and honestly to communicate to the visitants, such decays, neglects, or injuries within their respective trusts as cannot be redressed by their parochial authority.

"And forasmuch as the offences which come are observed to abound most in those places where the pastoral care is most deficient, either through the non-residence of the Minister, or his undertaking the services of more churches than he can duly supply, or his temporary entertainment of adventitious, unapproved, unqualified assistants, I must the more intently apply myself to extirpate these roots of disorder.

"And this previous intimation is made, that they who will hereupon order themselves, may have praise of the same; and that they who persist in their wrong methods, till the order of law makes the regulation, may have less cause to complain of its operation.

"So not doubting of your ready concurrence in matters so manifestly tending to the increase of religion, to the honour of our constitution, and to the dignity and decent subsistence of all who now or shall hereafter be admitted into the Ministry, I heartily pray God to have you in his keeping. And remain, your very loving friend,

R. LINCOLN."

It

Buckden, Mr. 26, 1736.

It appears that formerly there was a Chapel of Ease at Burringham, now at least, on the east side of the Trent, which is stated to have belonged to Althorpe, inasmuch as "Robert de Ver, de Capella de Burringham, quæ pertinet ad Ecclesiam de Althorpe" was to pay during his life the sum of four shillings to the Hospital of St. John*. This was one of Mowbray's foundations, and most probably Burringham formed a part of his possessions; but whether it was ever considered as part and parcel of the manor of Epworth I am not able to say. At the present time it constitutes part of the parish of Bottesford. The site of the Chapel is well known, but not a vestige of it remains, though until very lately the inhabitants considered themselves as belonging, in ecclesiastical matters, to the Mother Church at Althorpe, and were frequently baptised, married, and buried there.

There is a large old Manor House, of the time of Queen Elizabeth, which was most probably erected on the site of a more antient dwelling, belonging to the Newmarshes or the Nevilles. It is now much out of repair, and like every thing of the sort in this country, has been used as a common farm house.

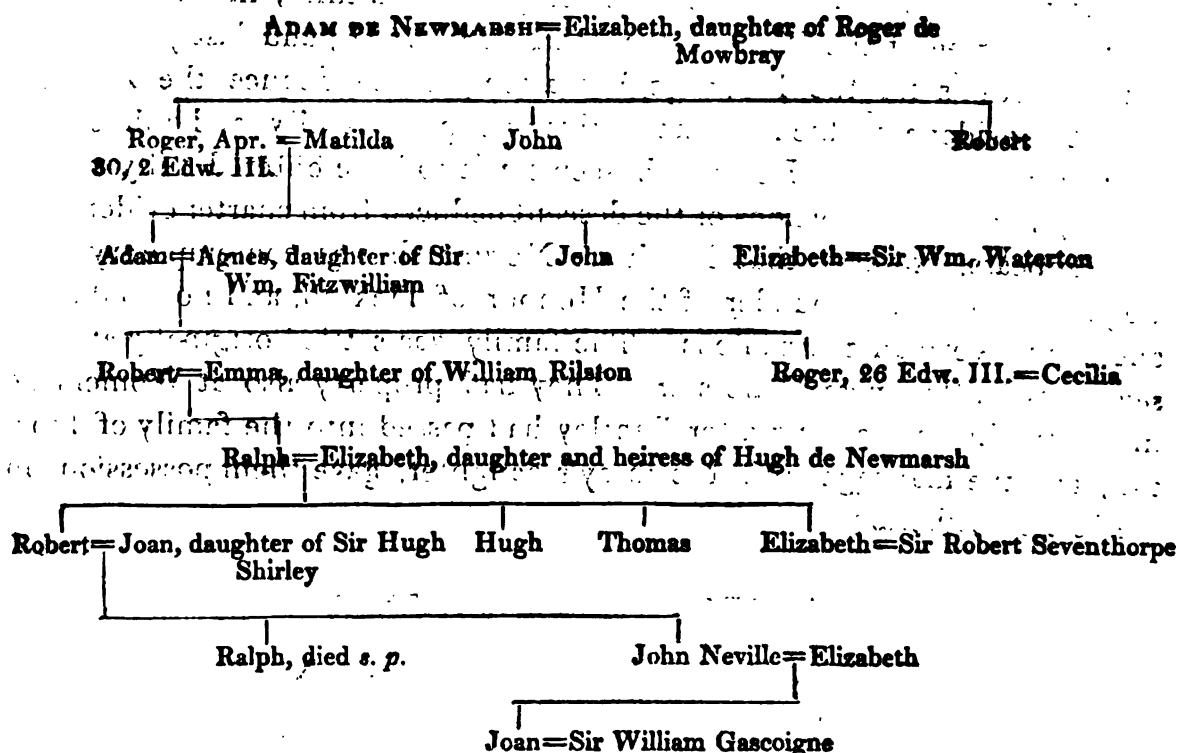


* Dugdale.

PEDIGREE

PEDIGREE OF NEWMARSH AND NEVILLE,

from Dodsworth.



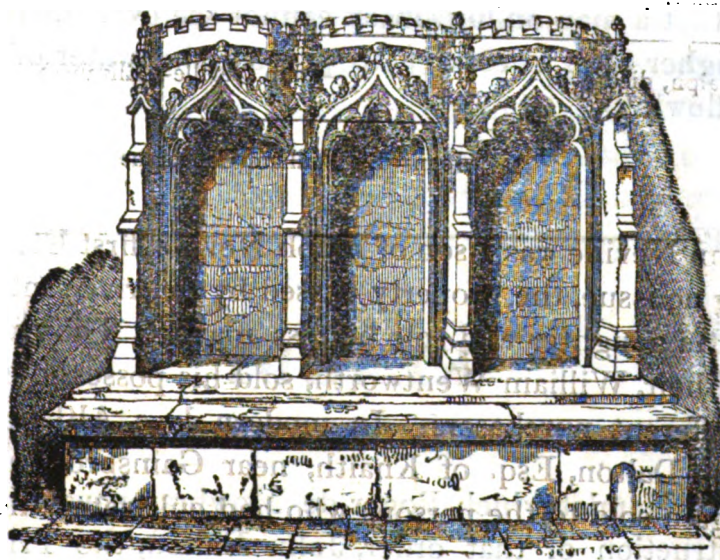
This Sir John Neville was a son of Ralph Neville, first Earl of Westmoreland. Having no issue, the property passed by marriage into the family of Gascoigne. His daughter and sole heiress married Thomas Wentworth*, whose son and heir, William Wentworth, sold his possessions in the Isle of Axholme to different purchasers. In modern days, Althorpe was the property of Henry Dalton, Esq. of Knaith, near Gainsbrough. After whose death it was again sold to the persons who had cultivated the soil.

"Nothing

* Hunter's History of the Deanery of Doncaster.

* Nothing can be more contradictory, confused, and uncertain, than the accounts of the Newmarshes are, that are come down to us in the works, manuscript and printed, of former antiquaries. The reader may compare the account given by Dugdale, Baronage I. 436, with another by Thoroton, Nottinghamshire, I. 266. Gascoigne has prepared a third, in his Appendix to the Pedigree of the Wentworths, Harl. MSS. 1047; and lastly Torre, in his Collections for the Baronage, has attempted to deduce the Pedigree from the evidences which remain of this once great family, and differs from all who precede him. Dodsworth seems not to have entered fully into it, although he has left portions of the descent deduced from charter evidence*.

It appears, however, that Ralph de Newmarsh was contemporary with Roger de Bulse, and founder of the Honour of Tickhill, and no doubt was one of his Norman companions. The family was settled originally at Arksey-cum-Bentley, near Doncaster. They had property also at Womersley, in Nottinghamshire, long after Bentley had passed into the family of Tibotot; and the marriage with Mowbray's daughter, gave them possessions in the Isle of Axholme.



Sedilia in Althorpe Church.

* Hunter,
5 B

Along

Along with these magnates of the land, it must not omit to mention a more humble individual, James Green, the parish clerk of Althorpe, who wrote "a Book of Psalmody, containing chanting tunes for the reading Psalms, with eighteen Anthems, and a variety of Psalm tunes, in four parts; a work the arrangement of which must have required very considerable musical attainments, and which was so well received by the public that it went through eight editions.

DEDDYTHORPE,

OR, as it is written in the *Calendarium Inquisitionum ad quod damnum*, *Keddythorpe*, is a small Hamlet close to the village of Althorpe. There was formerly a small lode or gut, called Nolfdyke, by which boats and small craft could sail out of the Trent as far as the house at Temple; and which is mentioned as a boundary in one of the most antient of Mowbray's grants to the Templars. The ground at Dedythorpe is so much below the level of the river at high water, that a man on horseback cannot see over the top of the bank, which is no higher than necessary, to prevent the water of a high blown tide from overflowing.

KEADBY

IS another small Hamlet which Roger de Mowbray gave to the Templars. After the destruction of that order, John Dalton, the Prior of Clerkenwell, purchased this Manor, and annexed it to that house. Previous, however

even, to Moorbray's grant, the following persons had to pay certain sums for the lands which they held of the superior Lord, to the Hospital of St. John, Regent, or Galfridus. Galfridus gave the Warhouse and the Don and his brother Thomas and Robert the son of Ingilte and which payments were out of holdings, the largest of which did not exceed a boate of land, and they were in lieu of all service and other payments and

This manor shared the fate of other such portions of the property of the religious houses, and Robert Dun, Esq. is now the Lord, and holds here a Court Leet and a Court Baron occasionally. At this place Mr. Thackery, by the directions of the Participants, made new outfalls to the drains of Cornelius Vermuyden, in order to assist the original ones at Althorpe. Here also the Croule warping cloughs, which are on a very large scale, receive their waters from the Trent; and there also is the entrance of the Keadby and Stainforth Canal, by which the ancient communication of the southern branch of the Don, between the Trent and Doncaster, was restored, so that this place is completely intersected with works of drainage, shipping, and navigation.

The original sum of money necessary to defray the expenses of this Canal was raised by the sale of two hundred and forty shares, of one hundred pounds each. The Act also gave power, if this sum was found insufficient, to borrow twelve thousand pounds more. Every subscriber of one share is a proprietor, and has one vote; and every other share, to the number of fifteen, entitles the holder to another vote. Turves and peats dug upon Thorne peat moors, and on certain peat moors within the manors of Croule and Keadby, may be taken on this Canal free of toll to the river Don, or to any other place in the parish of Thorne; but if taken to the river Trent they are then liable to toll. And in order that this Canal might not interfere with the works of drainage in the Level of Hatfield Chase, a side drain was made on the south side of the Canal, from a place called Ashfield Bank, in the parish of Thorne, to the Trent at Keadby; and also another side drain was made on the north side of the Canal, from a place called Ashfield Bank, in the parish of Thorne, to the Trent at Keadby. * Dugdale's Monasticon.

side of the Canal, extending from the boating dike at Thorne, along the south-west corner of Croule Common, to the Trent at Keadby. The rights of fishing were preserved to the lords and ladies of the manors through which the Canal passes.

The proprietors are a body corporate, by the name of "The Company of Proprietors of the Stainforth and Keadby Canal Navigation;" and by that name they have perpetual succession. They have a common seal, and are entitled to sue and be sued; and are also empowered to purchase lands, tenements, and hereditaments, for the use of the said navigation and works, without incurring any of the penalties of the statute of mortmain.

AMCOTTS,

OR AMCOATES, another Village in this parish, has for several hundred years been the property of a family of that name. John de Amcotts was returned to Parliament, as member for the City of Lincoln, in the reign of Edward the Second; and during the same reign, we find the following entry in the *Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem*.

Ricus de Amcotttes, unum Messuag,
2 boot terr. et passag. itm. Maresdyke, &c. itm.
Ep^r. Maner. in Insula da Haxholme.

And in the same reign, in the *Calendarium Inquisitionum ad quod damnum*,

Ricus Amcotttes, pro Abb. de Selby,
Estofte 10 Acres.

In 1672 Sir Wharton Emerson, of Kettlethorpe Park, Lincolnshire, and of East Retford, Nottinghamshire, married Anna Maria, eldest daughter
and

and heiress of Vincent Amcotts, by whom he had issue only one daughter and heiress, Elizabeth; on whose second and successive sons the title was entailed. Sir Wharton assumed the surname and arms of Amcotts, by Sign Manual, dated the 13th of May, 1777, and was created a Baronet, by patent, dated May 11th, 1796; but having no male issue, his only daughter, Elizabeth, married Sir John Ingilby, an antient and honourable family, who, according to Camden, have been settled at Ripley since the time of Richard the Second. Sir John's third son, William, succeeded to the title and estates of his grandfather.

As this estate is a manor of itself, the family of Amcotts being the Lords thereof, their original progenitor must have been sub-infeudated either by the Mowbrays, as successors to the property of Geoffrey de Wirce, or by the Abbots of Selby, as Amcotts was originally in the soke of the Manor of Croule. There is at present, I believe, only one copyholder, and the fine is at the will of the Lord.

The entry in Domesday Book is as follows—Soke in this Manor, *i. e.* of Croule, in Amcotes two carucates of land to be taxed. Land to one plough. ~~Two sokemen and six villanes have there one plough.~~

And on the Fourth of Edward the Second, A. D. 1311, when a composition was made between Sir John de Mowbray and the Abbot, concerning his right to the soke and manor of Croule, Amcotts is mentioned as one of the places within that manor. Previous to this transaction Nigel d'Arbiff had given one carucate of land in this place towards finding lights for the Church of the Abbey of Selby.

The river Trent has, within the last century, considerably altered its course near the village of Amcotts. There seems, in former times, to have been a large open space covered with water, similar to what now exists in the river Ouse at Howden Dyke. When the river was in this state there would, during the ebb, be more channels than one; but the principal stream and set of the tide ran on the west side, in a northerly direction from the present Hook-Staith to Amcotts wind mill. At the wind mill the stream turned to the east,

east, and came into the present channel of the Trent, on the south side of the old inclosure, opposite Park Ings. About half way between the Hook-Staith and Amcotts wind mill, the remains of a very large staith had been excavated in the summer of 1836, in order that the great oak piles and planks of which it was made might be got out and used for gate-posts, repairs of buildings, and other agricultural purposes. It appears to me that the natural operation of the daily tides first laid up an island, which after some time was only partially flooded at high water. When this had taken place a stream would run on both sides of the island, and most probably a change took place in the principal set of the tide, from the western to the eastern channel. The Lord of the manor of Amcotts had only to assist this natural inclination of the river by means of staiths and embankments, and thus join the island to his own estate. The land gained is called Amcotts Pasture, containing about one hundred and twenty acres of land, and is justly celebrated for its very great fertility.

There is a Chapel of Ease in this village, belonging to the parish Church at Althorpe, having a small cottage and garden, which has always been called the Vicarage. In former times probably a Minister resided here, who was paid by the owner of the estate, as no endowment seems to have been made, nor is it mentioned in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of King Henry the Eighth. The duty at present is provided for by the Rector of Althorpe. The present Chapel is a very humble building covered with thatch, but we may perceive from the sills and jambs of the windows, that, like West Butterwick, it has been rebuilt out of the ruins of a much larger structure.

In the year 1747 the body of a female was discovered in the peat moors in this township. The following interesting account of which was sent by the Rev. Mr. Romley, curate of Epworth, to the Society of Gentlemen at Spalding. A similar account was also published by George Stovin, Esq. of Hirst, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and in the *Gentleman's Magazine*.

"We have several places called Moors in and about the Isle of Axholme, out of which the poorer sort get most of their fewel, called peats: and in doing

doing this, they sometimes dig near two yards deep. One of these peat diggers, in a moor belonging to Amcotts, in the parish of Althorpe, as he was digging up his fewel, met with a human skeleton, in an upright posture and immediately left his work, and informed Mr. Stovin* what had occurred to him, who immediately went over, and after taking out the skeleton, had the place carefully searched out, if haply he might find any piece of coin which might in some measure serve to ascertain the time when this unfortunate accident happened, but did not succeed. He took away the bones of a hand, and I believe, of both the feet, which were entire and in their natural order, inclosed in shoes or sandals.



The Figure of the Sandal, from an engraving in the Gentleman's Magazine, Vol. 19. Page 203.

“The leather of these shoes appears firm and neat, and very little if at all injured.

* Mr. Stovin says, in the Gentleman's Magazine, that the labourer had cut off the toe of one sandal with his spade when he made the discovery: and that Mr. Stovin on his arrival soon found the other sandal, with the bones of the foot in it. He next found the skin and thigh bones, which measured eighteen inches, then the skin of the lower parts of the body, which distinguished it to be a woman; afterwards the skin of the arm, which, when the bones were shaken out, was like the top of a muff; likewise a hand, with the nails as fresh as when alive, though they shrunk on being exposed to the air. This was shewn with, the bones of the fingers, to the Society of Antiquaries.

injured from the moist situation they have been in for several centuries in all probability. One of these shoes or sandals was sent by Mr. Stovin to the Royal Society, for which he received their thanks, in a letter informing him, that, after they had compared it with all the old statutes they could meet with, they could not find any that answered exactly to the original which he had sent them, but some made about the time of the Conquest came the nearest it. I am such a novice in the art of drawing that I do not know how to set about giving a visible representation of it to the eye, as an artist would readily do it. I shall therefore describe it to you in words as well as I can. I shall only first observe, that, from its size agreeing with the common female shoes, the skeleton is hence conjectured to be that of a woman. It is made of one entire piece of leather without any seam, except only in the part which comes up just behind the heel, as is the present custom. But from the toe, to the part where we usually buckle the shoe, it is cut on each side into corresponding loops, lesser and more numerous towards the toe than the top. This shoe is fastened on the foot with a lace or thong, proceeding through all the loops, and fastened at the top, so it may be drawn as close and tight to the foot as the wearer pleases."

Mr. Vertue was of opinion that this shoe being peaked or turned up, must at least be earlier than the time of Edward the Fourth, in whose time shoes of this fashion had so increased that those who wore them were mulcted, or were to have them cut shorter, as they passed the gates of London; nor older than the time of Edward the First or Henry the Third, at which period shoes of this description were first worn.

There can I think be little doubt, from the skeleton being found in an upright position, that this unfortunate female perished accidentally. She had probably lost her way, and sinking into the soft ground of these desolate moors, was unable to extricate herself. The state in which the skin was found, being tough and stretching like a piece of doe leather, is easily accounted for. It had been tanned by the moor water.

Mr. Stovin informs us that he buried the remains of this lady in Amcotts Chapel yard.

MANOR



MANOR OF WROOT.



WHEN the traveller descends the hill at Westwoodside, to pass that dreary level of peat earth and barren sand which extends as far as Finningley and Aukley, Armthorpe, and Hatfield, his eye may perhaps be attracted by a small extent of rising ground, which, from the houses visible upon it, he will conjecture is the site of a village; and if his curiosity should lead him to the spot, he will find himself at Wroot.

The first mention which we have of this place is in a deed of Roger de Mowbray's, during the early part of the reign of Henry the First; in which he gives "all his possessions at Wroot, to God and the Monks of the blessed St. Mary at York."

I think it probable that at the time when the great survey was made after the Conquest, no one had thought it worth while to occupy this spot, nor for some time after. No mention is made of it either in the *Taxatio Ecclesiastica* of Pope Nicholas, taken A. D. 1288; "although as appears from the Institutions, in the Office of the Registrar at Lincoln, a Church had been founded; for in 1299, Robert de Wroot is stated to have succeeded John the last

last Rector;" or in the *Nona Villarum*, which was made in 1340. Wroot was just without the boundaries of the Chase; and close by, on the western side, there yet stands a Mere Stone, called God's Cross. Most probably the conversion of the country into a Royal Chase, and a station of the keeper of the game being fixed at Lindholme, brought some of the inferior officers to live here, and thus the place became inhabited.

When the country was dry and covered with forest trees, this most probably was an open glade, irrigated on both sides by two streamlets, some traces of which still remain, and which have been dignified by the name of the river Torn. When the country became flooded, and the water extended itself over sixty thousand acres of land, it must have been an holme or island, to which there would be an easy communication by boats from the surrounding country; but when the water was partially drained, and the land left fenny, moorish, and swampy, then Wroot became the most inaccessible of all places, and acquired the name of Wroot,—Out of England.

I should conjecture that, about this time, that is immediately after the drainage, the road to Finningley was formed over the Carr side. It was made of trees laid close together, as is the practice in many parts of North America; with this difference only, that the trees, instead of being cut down, were dug up out of the adjoining peat moors.

This rising ground is composed of a bank or bed of gravel, and the soil, under the modern system of cultivation, produces plentiful crops of turnips, barley, oats, wheat, and rye. On the north-east side is a deep vein of soil, of many feet in thickness, which has never yet been dug through, and is similar to the rich surface loams in Haxey and Epworth fields, brought by the gyrations of the same waters which deposited the gravel bank.

It appears from the *Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem*, A. D. 1411, that Hugo de Waterton, Chevalier, is stated to have been Lord of the Manor, which he obtained, with other possessions in the manor of Epworth, by marriage, with Ellen, daughter of Robert Mowbray.

When Waterton's property was confiscated by King Henry the Eighth, this manor, with his other possessions, came to the Crown. King Charles the

the First sold it to C. Vermuyden; and it has since passed into the family of Harvey. There was formerly a manor house adjoining the village, and some land, which still bears the name of the Koning's Garth.

THE CHURCH

WAS rebuilt in the year 1794, on the old site, and about the same dimensions. The antient fabric, like the present, consisted only of a nave and a chancel. The walls were composed of boulder stones, such as are found on the spot; and had been set in mortar, of such hardness and durability, that it was found easier to break the stones than to separate them from the cement. The new building being of brick coigned with stone, the old boulders were purchased to pave Epworth streets. A tablet in the Church informs us that this re-edification was defrayed partly by a parish rate, and partly by the following donations.

	£	s.	d.
John Harvey, of Ickwellbury and Finning- ley Park, Lord of this Manor.	25	0	0
Mrs. Harvey	10	0	0
Mrs. J. Harvey	5	0	0
Miss Harvey	1	0	0
From Curtis' Charity	5	0	0
Mr. Jos. Atkinson, of the Level	2	0	0

The late Rector had the good taste to take care that all the antient sepulchral memorials were preserved. Within the chancel rails is an antient grave stone, having a floral cross carved upon it, which was originally the lid of an antient stone coffin, and which is one of the earliest specimens of monuments which have been preserved, since the Conquest, in this country. On the

the north side of the chancel is a brass plate, bearing the following inscription. "Sarah, late wife of Henry Clifford, M. A. Prebend of Lincoln, and Rector of this Church, died the First of September, 1714, in the year of her age 68. Acts 9th, 36th verse. This woman was full of good works and alms deeds which she did."

On the south side of the chancel is another brass plate, on which are engraved the arms of Smyth, and the following inscription.

NEAR THIS PLACE LIE THE REMAINS OF
FRANCIS SMYTH, SON OF BARNES AND
FRANCES SMYTH, LATE RECTOR OF PANTON,
LINCOLNSHIRE, DEPARTED THE 4TH OF
OCTOBER, 1765, AGED 55 YEARS.

ALSO MARY WHITELAMB, WIFE OF THE
LATE RECTOR OF WROOT.

In the body of the Church there is a handsome marble tablet.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY
OF JOHN SPILSBURY, ESQ.
FORMERLY A CAPTAIN
IN HIS MAJESTY'S TWELFTH
REGIMENT OF FOOT,
AND AFTERWARDS OF THE
INDEPENDANTS.
AND AFTER 30 YEARS
HONOURABLE SERVICE,
RETIRED TO THIS PARISH,
AND
DEPARTED THIS LIFE
ON THE
EIGHTH DAY OF FEBRUARY, 1834,
AGED 89 YEARS.

HE WAS

HE WAS ACTIVELY ENGAGED IN
VARIOUS PARTS OF THE WORLD,
AND PARTICULARLY UNDER
GENERAL ELLIOT,
AT THE MEMORABLE SIEGE
OF GIBRALTAR,
AND EVER MAINTAINED
THE REPUTATION OF
A BRAVE AND ATTENTIVE OFFICER,
AND A KIND
AND HUMANE MAN.

Captain Spilsbury had also a gravestone put down in the church-yard, with the same inscription as that on the tablet in the Church, having also the following names, with blanks for the dates, Martha Sarah Frances.....

On a small stone, about two feet long and one broad, "IN MEMORY OF JOHN WHITELAMB, RECTOR OF THIS PARISH 35 YEARS, BURIED 29TH JULY, 1769, AGED 62 YEARS. WORTHY OF IMITATION. This at the cost of Francis Wood, Esq. 1772."

If Francis Wood, Esq. on visiting the church-yard of Wroot, found the grave of one whom he respected unmarked by any monumental inscription, ordering a head stone to be erected, was, no doubt, an action very commendable; but to do it in so shabby a manner, both as to materials and execution, I do not think is worthy of imitation. He most probably gave orders to some ignorant person, who carried them into execution according to his own miserable ideas. This, I think, is evident from the last part of the inscription, which no well educated gentleman could have written.

John Whitelamb was the son of parents in very low circumstances. He was educated at the charity school in Wroot, superintended by the Rev. John Romley, who probably recommended him to Mr. Wesley's notice, at that time Rector of the parish. Mr. Wesley took him into his own house, and he became his amanuensis in the place of Romley. He designed the plates for Mr. Wesley's Dissertations on the Book of Job; and engraved several

several of them with his own hand. Under the care of this kind friend, he obtained a sufficient knowledge of Latin and Greek to enter the University ; and, chiefly at the expence of the Wesley family, he was maintained at Lincoln College, Oxford. He suffered, however, great privations in order to acquire a sufficiency of learning to pass through the University and obtain orders. It is in reference to this that Mrs. Wesley calls him "poor starving Johnny ;" and so low were his circumstances that he could not purchase a gown when he was ordained. After he had taken orders, Mr. Wesley gave him the curacy of Wroot ; and, on his marrying Miss Mary Wesley, he petitioned the Lord Chancellor to appoint Whitelamb to the Rectory, on his resigning it for that purpose.

This petition to the Lord Chancellor, York, after stating what Wesley had already done for Whitelamb, and of his marriage with Wesley's daughter, and his performing the duty of Curate at Wroot, concludes with saying, "I would gladly give them a little glebe land at Wroot, where I am sure they will not want springs of water. But they love the place, though I can get nobody else to reside upon it. If I do not flatter myself he is indeed a valuable person ; of uncommon brightness, learning, piety, and indefatigable industry ; always loyal to the King, zealous for the Church, and friendly to the dissenting brethren : and for the truth of this character, I will be answerable to God and man. If, therefore, your Lordship will grant me the favour, to let me resign the living unto him, and please to confer it on him, I shall always remain," &c. &c.

Whitelamb was instituted in the following year. Afterwards he fell into doubts concerning the truth of the Divine Revelation ; and at last became a deist, as appears from a note by Mr. John Wesley, on a letter written by Whitelamb, and printed in the first Volume of the Arminian Magazine. "To be frank, I cannot but look upon your doctrines as of ill consequence : consequence, I say, for take them nakedly in themselves, nothing seems more innocent, nay good and holy. Suppose that we grant that, in you and the rest of the leaders, who are men of sense and discernment, what is called the seal and testimony of the spirit is something real, yet I have great reason

son to think, that in the generality of your followers it is merely the effect of a heated imagination." The note is, "No wonder he should think so; for at that time, and some years after, he did not believe in the christian revelation." Whitelamb's observations do not convey the sentiments of a deist or an unbeliever; but merely express an opinion on one of those points of doctrine, "on which christians without breach of unity may dissent, about which they may err, without breach of unity or prejudice to charity."

Wesley seems, however, to have had sufficient grounds for believing that at some period he had doubted on the most essential articles of faith; and, therefore, mentions it as a ready answer to an assertion which must otherwise have given him considerable trouble to confute. Whitelamb was one of the congregation when Wesley preached on his father's tombstone; and wrote him a letter, which has already been inserted in the life of Wesley, given in this work, which is very creditable both to his understanding and feelings; and shews the grateful sense which he still retained of the many favours received from the family of his original benefactor.

The present rectory house is a comfortable residence, built by the late rector at a short distance from the old one; which though an old fashioned dwelling, with high gables and walls of mud and stud, was, in the days of Wesley,

" Good, and strong, and clean,
Tho' there no battlements are seen;
But humble roof of thatch I ween,
Low rooms from rain to cover."

There is, in the parish register, a terrier, dated 1633, which describes this house and the glebe lands; which terrier is said to have been made at the command of William Archbishop of Canterbury, previous to holding his triennial visitation at Gainsbrough in that year. At this visitation, which was made by the Archbishop's Vicar General, the Dutch and Walloon protestant congregations were summoned to appear; and, such as were born in England, enjoined to repair to the several parish churches where they inhabited, hear

hear divine service and sermons, and perform all duties and payments required on that behalf. And those of them, Ministers and others, that were aliens born, to use the English Liturgy translated into French and Dutch. But many of them, rather than comply, chose to leave the kingdom. Whether the congregation at Sandtoft complied, or were allowed to plead the stipulation on behalf of the free exercise of their religion, in the original grant to Vermuyden, I am not able to say. It appears, also, from these registers, that, during the usurpation of Cromwell, many children died unbaptised.

In an antient chest in this Church there is a beautiful and perfect copy of a black letter Bible, printed in 1640. Also, an old black letter Prayer Book, dated 1662, containing the Treatise of St. Athanasius the Great concerning the use and virtue of Psalms; and also the tunes then in use, all in one flat. There is also an excellent folio copy of the Homilies, Edit. 1513.

The following is a List of the Rectors of Wroot.

John ———	——
Richard de Wroot	1299
Thomas de Amcotts	——
Robert Toft	——
William Gaytrigg	1369
Rogerus Fangg	1378
Gregory, the son of Walter	
Recayne	1382
Robert Waplode	1402
Walter Claver	1409
Robert Wilcock	1413
John Eshton	1415
Thomas Arnold	1418
Gulielmus Stebbing	——
Walter Sands	1451
William Kirkham	1478
William Walker	1481
Christopher Simpson	1493
Thos. Drewree	1504

} presented by the Abbot of St. Mary at York.

Robertus

Robertus Harrison	—	}	presented by the Crown.
William Newland	1628		
John Coggan	1684		
Henry Clifford,	—		
Samuel Wesley	—		
John Whitelamb	1733		
John Warren	1792		
William Warren, M. A.	1832		



Wroot Church.

THE FREE SCHOOL.

In the reign of Queen Anne one Henry Travis, of Michael Bassishaw, London, left by his will certain lands, messuages, and tenements, to be vested in nine trustees, for the endowment of three Schools, in the three parishes of

of Thorne, Hatfield, and Wroot; for the instruction of poor children, both male and female, who are inhabitants of the aforesaid towns. The children are to be taught to read English, especially the Bible, the Church Catechism, and to be well instructed in the principles of the Christian religion. The children on leaving school, and attaining the age of seventeen years, to have a present of a Bible, a Prayer Book, and the Whole Duty of Man. The election of the children to be in the Parsons and Churchwardens of the respective parishes. The Archbishop of York is appointed Special Visitor; and when the number of trustees is reduced to three, fresh ones are to be selected by the survivors. In case the several trusts of these charities are not fulfilled, after the lapse of two years the estates are to go to the Presidents and Governors of the Poor of the City of London, for the use and benefit of the poor of the said City. The present rental is about three hundred and fifty pounds per annum.

The present trustees are

Henry Pilkington, Esq.

William Gossip, Esq.

Rev. Eric, Rudd

Richard Ellison, Esq.

George Broadrick, Esq.

Mr. John Maw

Mr. John Bramham.

The three last are for Wroot. The whole body of the trustees are empowered to act for all the three parishes, but they usually concede to each other. The salary of each of the schoolmasters varies from eighty to ninety pounds per annum, according to circumstances.

LINDHOLME.

of Thorne, Hatfield, and Wroot; for the instruction of poor children, both male and female, who are inhabitants of the borough town. The children are to be taught to read English, and to be well instructed in the principles of the Christian religion, and to be well instructed in the principles of the Christian religion. The children on leaving school, and attending the school, are to have a present of a Bible, a Prayer Book, and the Lord's Prayer, a Psalm.

LINDHOLME.

As soon as you cross the old channel of the river Toun, on the north side of Wroot, you enter on the great turf quoad of Hatfield Waste in the center of which is a small hill of gravel, containing about sixty acres of land, and called Lindholme. This place is in the county of York, and therefore lies yond the limits which I have undertaken to describe; nevertheless, for an account of this most secluded spot, an oasis in the desolate morass, may not be unacceptable to the reader.

Lindholme is surrounded on all sides by a semi-fluid bog, between two and three miles in extent, which renders it less accessible than the shores of a rocky island, beat by the surf of a stormy and tempestuous sea. In former times the country people believed that this place was the residence of a giant, to whom they have given the name of William of Lindholme. He is supposed, also, to have been a wizard, magician, or enchanter, in league with infernal spirits or demons. His first exploit was performed when a boy. His parents went to Wroot Feast, and left him to keep the sparrows from the corn, at which he was so enraged, that he took up an enormous stone, and threw it at the house to which they were gone, but from throwing it too high it fell on the other side. After he had done this, William went to Wroot; and, when scolded for so doing, said he had fastened up all the sparrows in the barn, where they found them on their return in the evening, all dead, except a few which were turned white. One of this breed of white sparrows is fabled to have been seen a few years ago. A farmer, on whose land this stone fell which William threw to Wroot, fastened six horses to it, but their united strength was unable to move it; and as they all died soon after, the inhabitants of Wroot consider it as extremely unlucky to meddle with this or any large stones in the neighbourhood. Two immense

immense boulder stones, called the *Thumb Stone** and the *Little Finger Stone*, are said to have been brought here by him; and an antient unfinished causeway is also said to have been the work of this necromancer. "He undertook," says the legend, "to do it as fast as a man could gallop a horse, on condition that the rider should not look behind him." When the person had proceeded a few yards he heard such a noise and confusion that his fears got the better of his resolution; he looked back, and saw stones and gravel flying in all directions, and William in the midst of hundreds of little demons, not in blue but in red jackets, macadamising as fast as possible. The terrified horseman exclaimed, "God speed your work," which, as is usual in all these stories, put a stop to the whole business, and left the good people who had to pass and repass from Lindholme to Hatfield, to wade through the bog for two hundred years longer. When the time had arrived for the fulfilment of his contract with Satan, he dug a grave in his cell, and lay down in it; and then, by taking away the prop which supported a large flag stone just over it, buried himself.

These traditions, and the singular character of the place, attracted the attention of the Hatfield Antiquary, who describes the old house as being nothing more than a modern cottage, but that the floor looked like the floor of some antient chapel; and in the midst thereof there was a large gravestone, which plainly appears to have had an inscription upon it. This account is corroborated by Mr. Stovin, and the Rev. Samuel Wesley, Rector of Epworth, who visited Lindholme, for the express purpose of investigation,

* The word *Thumb* I derive from the coalescence of the definite article with the Ang. Sax. ymb. *circum*, whence Thumb Stone is boundary stone, a purpose which well accounts for the pains which must have been taken to place it in its present position. When, by the alteration of the meres in this neighbourhood, and the disuse of the term ymb, or the obscurity which was thrown over it by the union with it of the article, the nature and intention of these stones was forgotten. Nothing was more in accordance with the course of such traditions, than that transporting of them should become associated with the name of one who was already placed in connection with demons: and this necessarily implied that he was endowed with that bodily strength which popular opinion ascribes to him. *Hunter's History of the Deanery of Doncaster.*

gation, in 1727. "In order to be better informed," says Mr. Stovin, in a letter, inserted in the Gentleman's Magazine, for January, 1747, "I accompanied the Rev. Samuel Wesley and others to view the place, and after passing the morass, found the hermitage or cell situate in the middle of sixty acres of firm sandy ground, full of pebbles, on which was growing barley, oats, and pease. There was likewise a well, four or five yards deep, full of clear spring water. Here is great plenty of furze bushes, &c. and variety of game, such as hares, foxes, kites, eagles, curlews, ducks, and geese. The house is a little stud and bound one, and seems ready to fall. At the east end stood an altar, made of hewn stone; and at the west is the hermit's grave, covered with a large freestone, that measures in length eight feet and a half, and in breadth three, which, with the consent of Richard Houlegate, the present inhabitant, and the help of levers, was raised up and removed; and digging under, found a tooth, a skull, the thigh and shin bones of a human body, all of a very large size. We likewise found in the grave a peck of hemp seed and a beaten piece of copper."

There can be no doubt that, at some remote period, Lindholme had been the abode of a hermit. Thus we find that Roger de Mowbray gave certain lands in Sandtoft and Hanes, a spot almost as secluded in the parish of Croule, to St. Peters at York, for the maintenance of a similar character; and willed also, "that a mastiff be kept for his protection," as the reader will find related in the History of Sandtoft, in this work. De la Prymne, who was sometime Minister of Thorne, entertained this opinion of William of Lindholme, as appears from the following verses, which he wrote after his visit to the Hermitage.

"Within an humble lonesome cell,
He free from care and noise does dwell;
No pomp, no pride, no cursed strife,
Disturbs the quiet of his life.
A truss or two of straw his bed,
His arms the pillow for his head;
His hunger makes makes his bread go down,
Altho' it be both stale and brown:

A purling

A sparkling brook, that runs his way,
Affords him drink, while 'ere he's day.
In short a garden and a spring
Does all life's necessities bring.
What is't the foolish world calls poor?
He has enough, he needs no more.
No anxious thoughts invade his breast,
No passions interrupt his rest.
No chilling fear, no hot desire,
Freezes or sets his blood on fire.
No tempest is engendered there
All does serene and calm appear.
And this his comfort, when alone,
Seeking no ill, to think of none.
He spends each moment of his breath
In preparations for his death;
And patiently expects his doom,
When fate shall order it to come.
He sees the tinged lightning fly
Thro' the tempestuous angry sky,
And unconcerned its thunders hears:—
Who knows no guilt can feel no fears.

These hermits seem to have selected places remarkable for their seclusion and unwholesomeness, under the idea that they were the favourite abodes of evil spirits and that, to erect a cell there, was, attacking Satan in his stronghold. Thus we read that St. Guthlac fixed his abode in a similar situation, at Crowland, in the fens of Lincolnshire, where he passed fifteen years, and suffered violent temptations and assaults, not unlike those which St. Anastasius relates of St. Antony*.

This place before the drainage was one of the stations of the keepers of the game. And amongst the testamentary burials collected by Torref, there

* Butler's Lives of the Saints.

† Hunter's History of the Deanery of Doncaster.

is mention of Richard Bland of Lindholme, gentleman, who, in the reign of Charles the First, directed that his body should be buried at Hatfield.

Since then, a causeway, covered with sand, has been made all the way to Hatfield Woodhouse; and of late years two handsome apartments, for the sidence of the owner, have been added to the ancient cottage mentioned by Wesley and Stovin. A neat flower garden has also been planted round the house, in which are placed a vast number of bee-hives; the busy occupants find ample room for the exercise of their industry among the heathery flowers of the waste. The present proprietor has raised several broods of grouse on these moors; he has also made some attempts at cultivation; and, as the old channel of the river Torn contains a considerable quantity of warp, he contemplates covering some portion of the surface of the moor with that material, by means of a small waggon, of a very ingenious construction. Could this be accomplished, and the ground kept sufficiently drained, no land would crop better than this mixture of warp and peat earth.

A small space, of several yards square, had been covered about three inches thick with warp, by way of experiment, on which was growing, at the time of my visit, a luxuriant crop of white clover and other seeds. I cannot help thinking, however, that a decoy for wild fowl, on a large scale, now that there are such facilities for sending them to the great markets, would yield by far the greatest profit with the least out-lay of capital. In this retreat the fowl could never be disturbed; they would never hear the report of a gun, which Charles Waterton, Esq.* says no member of the feathered race can endure; and I have no doubt they would congregate in vast numbers.

These moors may be compared to a vast sponge filled with water, from which cause they have expanded and raised themselves above the level of the adjoining countries; so that, however much water they might contain, they were never covered to a depth sufficient for the passage of boats. In crossing this waste to Lindholme, there is a complete bird's-eye view of all

the

* This celebrated naturalist has, adjoining his *dominium* at Walton Hall, an inclosure, containing about four hundred acres of ground, within which he never allows a gun to be fired. There is also adjoining and near his Hall, a piece of water, about twenty-three acres, on which in some winters he has counted as many as twenty-three thousand fowl.

the low level which Cornelius Vermuyden drained. Before any attempts were made to improve the drainage, which he left in such an unfinished state, the bog was much too moist and deep to be passed even on foot, except in seasons of extreme drought, or during very severe frosts; and even now, when I crossed it from Goodcop near Sandtoft, during the dry weather of August, in the summer of 1836, I found that it required very great care in stepping from tuft to tuft, which in Ireland, is called bog trotting, to avoid sinking up to the knees.

The spot is still shewn where William of Lindholme was buried, but not a vestige of the gravestone remains. ~~The~~ wife of the man who now resides in the house told me, that it had been taken up when some repairs were effected, and had from time to time been broken to pieces, in order to furnish stone for rubbing and scouring the floors.

The two large boulders, called the *Thumb* and *Little Finger Stones* before alluded to, are still upon the premises.

THE



MANOR OF CROULE.



AFTER descending the downland lawns, and passing through the fertile plain called Belton Field, the traveller enters a similar tract of land, where the town of Crul, or Croule, stands close to one of the branches of the southern Don. The word Crul is probably a corruption of the Dutch word Krol, which signifies a shed or small habitation of any kind. It is not difficult to account for the location of a human dwelling at this place. There were two antient pathways of the aboriginal inhabitants, one leading from the Trent at Althorpe, and the other from the passage over that river at Burton Stather, which met near this spot, then no doubt a fertile glade, surrounded by forest and marsh, a situation generally selected by a barbarous people. In more civilized times, however, those who had passed the Trent at Althorpe or Burton, would want to pass over the Don at this place, in order to proceed
on

on the direct road to Thorne. The ferry would require a boatman, or if it was a ford, a guide, which the waste beyond would make almost absolutely necessary. One family at least therefore would be compelled to a perpetual residence, and would, in consequence, first erect his truck or habitation. "It is one of the best established canons of topography, that, in the early stages of the settlement of a country, if there be a place where one family is compelled to constant residence, others, who may have the liberty of choice in fixing their abodes, will be found to place themselves near it." A blacksmith would find this a situation where the passage over the ferry would bring his cart into frequent requisition; and then another family, for the same reason, would find it worth while to afford a little food and shelter to the benighted traveller. Thus it is that the germs of future towns have first made their appearance on the great continent of America.

The antient forest, so frequently alluded to in this work, girded the fertile field of Crowle on all sides; and, when it was destroyed, left extensive peat moors, marshes, and bogs. The navigable channel, however, of the Don gave the inhabitants free access to the Humber, as well as to Thorne and Doncaster; and was probably the means, as I have already stated, that a Christian missionary visited this spot in very early times, and dedicated a Church, before the Conquest, to St. Oswald, the pious King of North-Humber-Land, mention of which is made in the Doomsday Book.

"Manor in Crule, Alwin had one oxgang less than six carucates of land to be taxed. Land to as many ploughs. Inland in Hubaldestorp. Now a certain Abbot of St. Germans in Selby has there, under Geoffrey, one plough in the demesne, and fifteen villanes and nineteen bordars, having seven ploughs, and thirty-one fisheries of thirty-one shillings. Thirty acres of meadow. There is a Church, and wood and pasture one mile long and one mile broad. Value in King Edward's time £12, now £8. Tallaged at 40s.

From this entry we learn one or two curious particulars. That Croule,
at

* Hunter's History of the Deanery of Doncaster.

at the time of the Conquest, was the most populous and most valuable manor in the Isle of Axholme; that the original Lord Paramount, Geoffrey de Wirce, had established a demesne, *dominium*, or piece of land, which he kept in his own hands; that there was an antient inclosure; and that the great meres in this neighbourhood were then in existence, as they afforded situations for thirty-one fisheries, valued at a shilling each.

Croule must have suffered severely from the works of Vermuyden, for he took from them the navigable branch of the Don; and, by his imperfect works of drainage, left them surrounded by an extensive tract of soft ground, which before was passable in boats over the open surface of the meres, or by guts and lodes*, which connected one piece of water with another. The high bank, formed by the earth cast out in making his drains from Hirst to Althorpe, might compensate in some measure for the loss of Croule Causeway, by which, in the more antient times, the inhabitants had a road to the Trent.

In the *Nona Villarum*, the ninth sheaf, the ninth lamb, and the ninth fleece is valued at £10; taken on the oaths of Hugh Caffingham, Galfri de Milford, Robert Scut, and John Worme.

THE MANOR,

AS I have already stated, was given at the Conquest to Geoffrey de Wirce. He held it but for a short time, but during that time he made a grant † of an

* See Leland's route into the Isle of Axholme, as marked in the antient map.

† Dugdale, Vol. I. page 372.

an hundredum of land to the Abbey of St. Germans, which was founded by King William the Conqueror, "*Ut pro nobis monachus unus semper in ecclesia habeatur, et unus pauper pascatur.*" During the time this manor was held by the Crown, William the Conqueror gave an hundredum of land to Selby Abbey. In the time of Edward the First, the Abbot of Selby is stated to have held the soke of Croule, of the Crown, *in capite*, and that it was worth one hundred pounds per annum†.

And

* Hundred Rolls.

† Selby, Seleby, *olim Salebia* Monastery, in the Deanery of Ainsty, and West Riding of Yorkshire, was founded by William the Conqueror, in the year 1069, for Benedictine Monks, to the honour of St. Mary and St. Germain, who quashed the Pelagian Heresy. And the year after, the King repairing with his Queen to settle the endowment, she was delivered of her youngest son, afterwards King of England by the name of Henry the First; on account of whose birth, I presume this place was honoured by his descendants, Kings of England, with great privileges, as well as adorned with magnificent buildings, of which part of the Church, happily left standing, is a noble monument. This Monastery was pleasantly situated on the west side of the river Ouse. The chief buildings were on the south and west side of the Church, to which they joined the Chapter House, near and adjoining the Minister's house, with a row of four round stone pillars supporting its groined arched stone roof. The barn, with part of the granary and chief entrance, facing the north, are still remaining. On the side of the latter is the porter's lodge. Over these, arched with stone, are two chambers, in which the Abbots held their courts and transacted public business; and they are still applied to the same use. The remains of the Abbey Church shew it to have been a most noble Gothic building, erected as is evident at different times, and likewise in different tastes. The body and nave of the Church is the oldest, but the choir is a newer erection, as is also the east end. The tower fell down on Sunday morning, March 30th, A. D. 1690, about eight o'clock, and destroyed a part of the Church, especially the south end of the transept and roof of the south-west aisle. The length of the Church, from east to west, was two hundred and sixty-seven feet; the body, from north to south, fifty feet; the length of the transept one hundred feet. The monks stalls, twelve on each side of the choir, are yet in being, and are like the prebendal stalls in York Minster. Within the altar rails, in the south side partition, are four stone seats; and, on the north side, are five wooden partitions. Adjoining to the east side of the north transept is a chapel, erected after the Church was built. The west end of the Church, on the outside, is very curious, although irregular. The entrance into it, and the porch on the south side, are worthy of observation. To me it seems very evident that it was intended to have had three towers, — a large one in the middle of the Church, and two smaller at the west end. This seems to have been the intention from the thickness of that wall, and the

And in the reign of Edward the Second, A. D. 1311, a composition * was made between Sir John de Mowbray and the Abbot of Selby, when he quit-claimed to the Abbot all his right and soil in the Manor of Croule, Estoft, Luddington †, Gerlthorpe, Amcotts, Testlehay, and Eland; and the Advowson of the Church in Gerlthorpe, with eight oxgangs of land in Amcotts. And the Abbot and Convent agree, on their part, that Sir John de Mowbray should have a right of free chase in the manor and soke of Croule, reserving the privilege to the Abbot and his servants of driving away the wild beasts from their corn and meadows, as often as should be necessary; and reserving also their right of free warren of goats, foxes, wolves, conies, &c.; and the said Sir John was to take to his own use what he wanted off the waste lands, saving free pasture for the Abbot's free tenants.

There were also several minor grants of lands in this parish to Selby Abbey. Ralph, the son of Elias de Crule, gave his lands here and in Esgarth; and Geoffrey,

the bulk of the two first pillars within the Church, which are nearly of the same form and diameter as those supporting the great tower; betwixt which, and those at the west end, are six pair of pillars, of four different diameters and forms; but those of the choir are all of one sort.

This Abbey abounded with painted glass: for now, in the the great east window, is represented the Root of Jesse, or the Genealogy of Christ, of which Dr. Johnson, A. D. 1670, gives us the following account. "There are," says he, "seven partitions, and in every row eight pictures desient, each habitual according to their degrees and branches, prettily drawn to every one, to shew their succession. The middle partition is bordered about with crowns; and the two panes on either side with lions passant; the two next upon each side with squirrels upon filbert branches; the two outmost with calices, argent or rather or: above, in the middle, is the Crucifixion. In two places are the Crowns of England, and other angels, and naked penitentiaries in many places." *Burton's Ecclesiastical History of Yorkshire.*

* From the Coucher Book of Selby. This agreement seems to have been for settling some claims made by John de Mowbray, as successor to the possessions of Geoffrey de Wirce.

† These possessions were granted quit, in cities and boroughs, markets and fairs, throughout England of all tolls, tenure service, and secular exaction; also of all suits of counties, hundreds, wapentakes; and of all aids to the Sheriff and the King's Ministers; also free from making the King's eldest son a knight, and from marrying his eldest daughter. *Burton's Ecclesiastical History of Yorkshire.*

Geoffrey, son of Peter de Croule, had claimed eight acres; Humphrey de Trez-
ten gave one messuage; Agnes, daughter of John de Wokodene, one messuage
and two oxgangs; Roger de Molebray gave the fishery here and at Esgerly;
and Walter, son of Walter de Bwott, gave three selions of land here.
After the dissolution of the religious houses this manor, together with
that of Armthorpe, which had formerly belonged to the Priory of Bowthorpe,
were annexed by the King in Council, under the authority of an Act of
Parliament, to the Level of Hatfield Chase, A. D. 1548; from which time the
said manors were declared to be under the controul of the officers of the
Chase; all offenders declared to be subject to the forest laws; the manor
courts to be under the rule and survey of the Court of Augmentation; and
all the issues and profits to be paid to the Chancellor of the said Court. A
lease of the manor of Crowle was conveyed and assigned, in the reign of
Charles the First, to the Corporation of the City of London; from whence it
was purchased by Sir Gervas Elwis, Jeromy Elwis, and Nicholas Hamblers-
ton, Esq*; and from thence it passed into the family of Pierrepont, now Earl
Manvers, the present lessee.

THE CUSTOMS OF THIS MANOR.

IT appears from a copy of the boundaries of the lordship of Croule, made
the 7th day of November, A. D. 1607, that "the Lord may at his pleasure
drive, as is accustomed, from Dirkeness Crook lineally to Callendike, and so
through the Star Car by Hirst Syke, to the Monks Stone, and thence to a
certain powle, or stoupe, set in the moors by an order of the Right Honour-
able Edward Lord Sheffield, between the townships of Croule and Berton,
and so lineally towards the north, as the powles and stoupes were set by the
said

* Stovin's MSS. of the Drainage.

said border, to Briscoe Dyke north-east; and from thence all on the east side of Dgon to the Moor Dyke bank; and from the Moor Dyke bank to the Black Sykes in the Hoop, and from thence to Duckling Syke*." Most of the lands in this manor are copyhold, and the fines are, at the will of the Lord, who takes, on a purchase, one year and a half's rent, and by descent one year and three quarters. The antient documents concerning the customs of this manor have been destroyed.

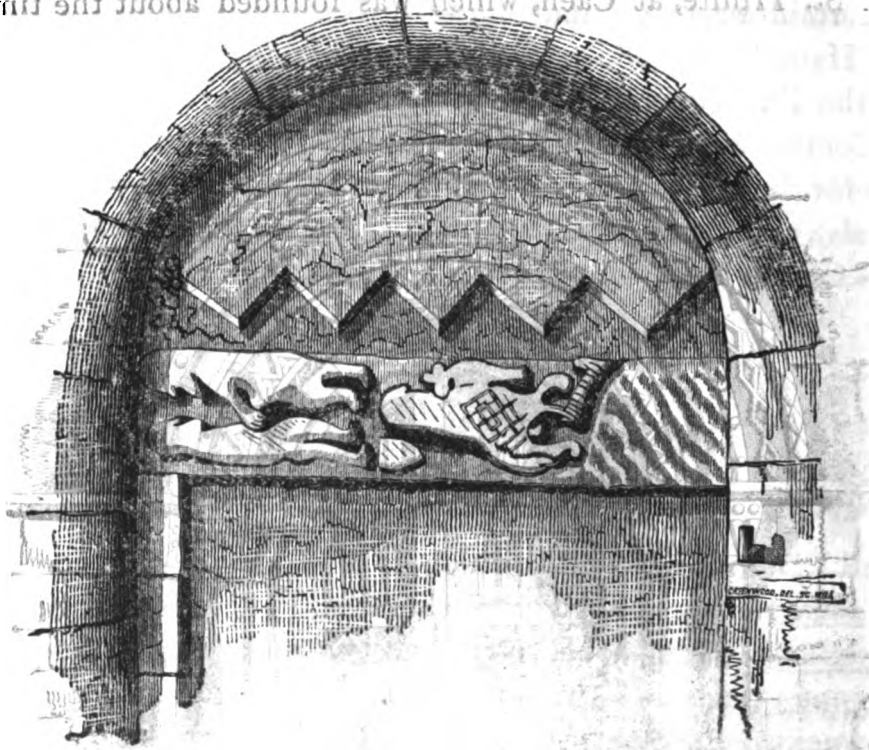
In antient times the tenants of this manor having enjoyed right of common on certain waste grounds between Ducklinledge and Eastoft, in the manor of Hatfield, and the privilege of many copyhold fisheries, it was decreed by the Exchequer, in the fifth year of the reign of Charles the First, that the Commoners should have one hundred acres allotted them as a compensation for the said fisheries (which allotment to this day is called the fishing grounds), and six hundred and fifty acres on the common, which are now called the Groule Yorkshire Moors.

THE CHURCH,

DEDICATED to St. Oswald, which is of Saxon origin, contains at the west end some remains of the original fabric. There is a very antient doorway, formed by a large stone, resting on two other large stones, having on one side some grotesque figures, carved in a very rude manner; and on the other side, next the present belfry, a wreathed pattern is carved; and above this stone a circular arch, filled up with small square stones, very neatly put together in the diamond pattern. This I conceive to be a remnant of the pure Saxon architecture; and to have been the principal entrance to the Church,

* Stovin's MSS.

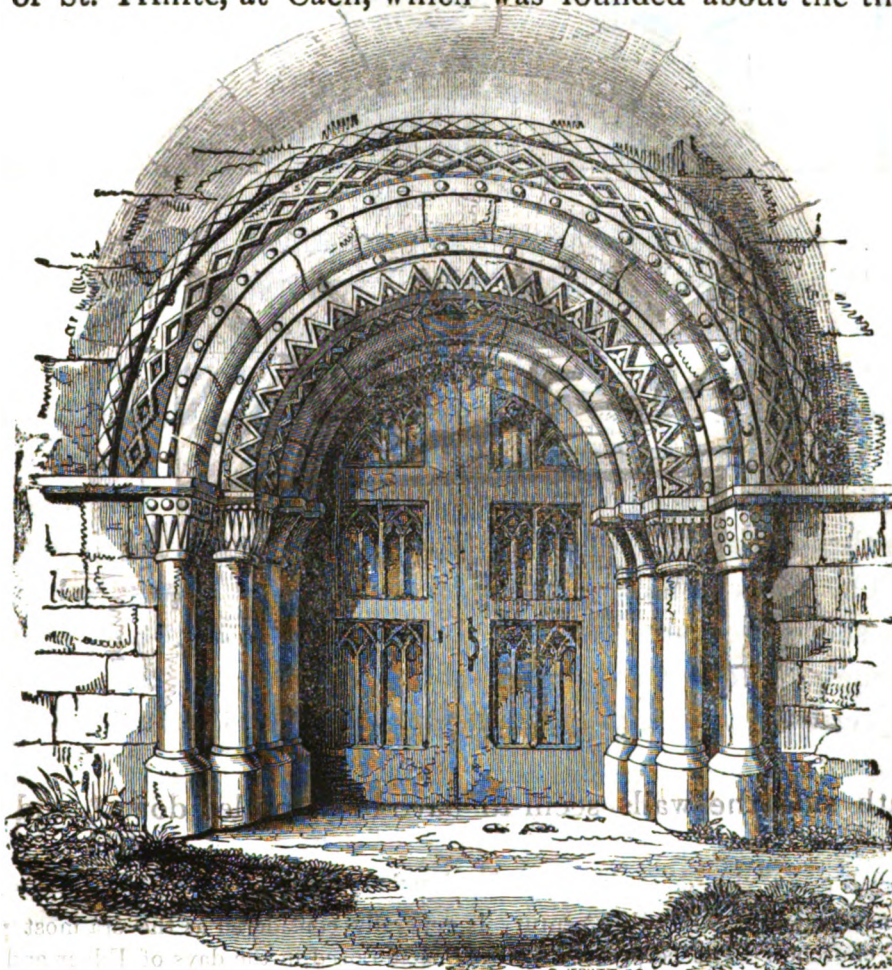
Church, before the steeple was erected. The illuminated letter A, at the beginning of this chapter conveys a correct representation of this curious piece of antiquity on the west side; and the wood cut below gives a fac-simile of the figures on the east side. The Saxon part of the building may still be distinctly traced by the masonry. The stones are all square, and of the same size, and are a different sort of stone from the other parts. This is very plain at the west end, above the ancient door-way before alluded to.



On the south side, the walls seem to have been pulled down*, and the old Saxon

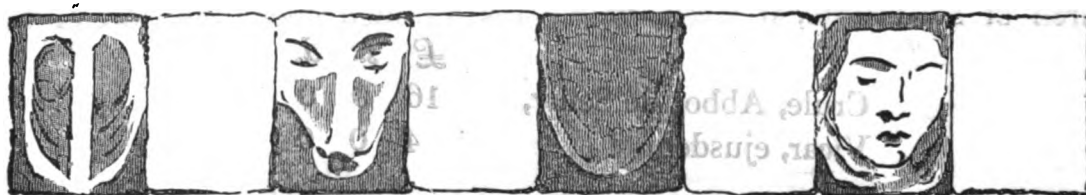
* The commencement of the twelfth century is generally considered as the era most prolific in the erection of churches. The edifices which had been raised in the days of Edgar and Edward, and other pious princes, were in a great measure pulled down, and rebuilt on a more substantial and enlarged plan. The religious of every order, enjoying peace and prosperity, displayed the most astonishing ardour in everything that might increase the splendour of divine worship." *Wainwright's Topography of Stafford and Tickhill.*

Saxon materials used as far as they go; the remaining part having been finished with Roach Abbey stones, well wrought, but of various dimensions. The south door and the porch are as early as the time of Henry the First. It consists of one of those highly ornamental semicircular arches, which are scarcely ever to be found at all in buildings of a later age. It is a very fine specimen of Norman Saxon architecture, and the capitals of the pillars are exactly of the same pattern as those in the clear story of the nave of the Church of St. Trinite, at Caen, which was founded about the time of the



Doorway of Croule Church.

Conquest. Just above the principal windows of the Church, on the south side, the architecture of which belongs to the fourteenth century, is a very singular line of heads, similar to a string course, only they are carved on separate stones, and inserted in the wall alternately with plain stones, as represented in the wood cut below. On the same side, above this string course,



is an elegant clear story of three windows. The north aisle has been re-built, and the arches destroyed, for the purpose of erecting a gallery, in the year 1792, on the old pillars, which are circular, and sufficiently indicate the age to which they belong. Between the body of the Church and the chancel there still remains a small portion of a very handsome screen, the same pattern as that in Althorpe Church. The antient stone stair-case to the rood loft is through a buttress on the north side, and now leads to a singing gallery*. The tower is built of good ashlar stone, and has a beautiful window, which shews the transition from the Saxon to the Norman style of architecture, though the ornamental part of the work is somewhat decayed. I should conjecture, from the present appearance of the Church, that the original

* At the north end of the screen, in many old churches, the entrance of a small staircase seems worthy of attention. This leads up to a door at a moderate height from the pavement. At this door was the entrance to the pulpit or rood loft, as appears from the following rubrics. "*Incepta vero ultima oratione ante epistolam subdiaconus, per medium chori ad legendum epistolam, in pulpitum accedat.*" "*Quando epistola legitur duo pueri in superpellectis, facta inclinatione ad altare ante gradum chori in pulpitum, per medium chori ad gradale incipiendum se preparant ad suum versum cantandum.*"

nal Saxon building consisted of a nave, north aisle, and chancel; that the tower and south door-way were afterwards built by the Abbots of Selby, when they rebuilt the south wall.

A vicarage was endowed in this Church as early as the year 1288, as it is mentioned in *Pope Nicholas'* valuation.

	£	s.	d.
Crule, Abbot de Selby,	16	0	0
Vicar, ejusdem,	4	0	0

And in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of Henry the Eighth, the entry concerning the vicarage is as follows.

Dns. Thomas Holgyll, vicar, idm. ulta, x. ps.	
p. x. c. et sinod,	xiii. x.
Inde p. xma.	xxix.

The

dum." There is also another for reading the gospel, to the north, in the same place, by the deacon, attended by the sub-deacon, who holds the book: as also by two clerks bearing candles, with a third, having the thuribulum. As it would be impossible for so many to perform their duty with propriety, circumscribed in the narrow limits of the present pulpit, it is natural to conclude that the pulpit and the rood loft were one and the same place, particularly as the rood loft was placed immediately over the screen, as is manifest from the will of Henry the Sixth. From this place the sermon was delivered, the curate being obliged to preach *four times in the year*, by an ecclesiastical constitution of Archbishop Peckham, in which this injunction is worth remarking,—"*Exponat populo vulgariter absque cujuslibet subtilitatis textura fantastica.*" *Antiquities of Churches.*

The sepulchral memorials in this Church are as follows.

Mary Johnson, wife of Thos. Johnson, jun. died in 1831. Also T. B. Johnson, son of John Johnson, died in 1813.

IN MEMORY OF THOMAS JOHNSON, WHO DIED IN 1796.

WILLIAM JOHNSON, DIED IN 1813.

SARAH JOHNSON, DIED IN 1826.

ALSO, JOHN JOHNSON, DIED IN 1808.

THOS. JOHNSON, DIED IN 1814.

SONS OF THE ABOVE THOMAS JOHNSON.

In memory of William Johnson, who departed this life the 8th day of June, 1813, aged 79 years.

Also Sarah Johnson, wife of the above, who departed this life the 30th day of July, 1826, aged 84 years.

In memory of Thomas Johnson, who departed this life the sixth day of March, 1796, aged 66 years.

Also Thomas Johnson, son of the above, who departed this life the 8th day of July, 1814, aged 52 years.

Also Thomas, son to the late Thomas Johnson above named, who departed this life the 27th day of September, 1809, aged 13 years.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
JOHN JOHNSON, Esq.
LATE OF SANDTOFT GROVE,
WHO DIED ON THE 18TH OF JUNE,
A. D. 1808,
AGED 53 YEARS.

ALSO

MANOR OF CROULE.

411

ALSO TO THE MEMORY OF
THOMAS BATTIE JOHNSON,
ESQUIRE,
ONLY SON OF THE ABOVE,
NAMED JOHN JOHNSON,
WHO DIED ON THE 6TH DAY OF APRIL,
A. D. 1813,
AGED 33 YEARS.

TO PERPETUATE THE MEMORY
OF THOMAS PEACOCK, ESQUIRE,
OF THIS PLACE,
WHO DIED REGRETTED BY HIS
RELATIVES AND FRIENDS,
ON THE EIGHTH DAY OF JULY, 1837
AGED 64 YEARS.

AND OF THOMAS PEACOCK,
SON OF
THOMAS AND SARAH PEACOCK,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
JANUARY 1st, 1826,
AGED 8 YEARS.

THIS TABLET IS ERECTED
AS A
TRIBUTE OF AFFECTION,
BY HIS SURVIVING WIDOW.

NEAR THIS PLACE LIES THE
BODY OF
THOMAS LESTER, OF EASTON, ESQ.
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 26TH DAY
OF NOVEMBER, 1804,
IN THE 32ND YEAR OF HIS AGE.

WHO

5 L

WHO WAS ONE OF THE BEST
OF HUSBANDS AND FATHERS,
LEAVING A DISCONSOLATE
WIDOW, DAUGHTER OF
JAMES STOVIN, OF THIS
PARISH, ESQ.
AS ALSO TWO YOUNG
CHILDREN, VIZ.—
THOMAS AND ANN.

Here lieth the body of Ann, daughter of William and Sarah Johnson, who departed this life the 9th day of July, 1785, aged 9 years.

Here lies the body of William Johnson, who departed this life April the 22nd, Anno Dom. 1725, aged 66 years.

Here lies the body of John, the son of William Johnson, who departed this life February the 29th, Anno. Dom. 1731, aged 43 years.

Here lies the body of Catherine Johnson, who departed this life July 23rd, 1723, aged 58.

Here lies the body of Thomas Johnson, sen. who departed this life, December the 16th, 1771, in the 75th year of his age.

Here also lieth Betty, the daughter of William and Sarah Johnson, who died February the 21st, 1772, aged 2 years.

Here lies the body of Jane Johnson, who departed this life the 18th of September, 1795, aged 58 years.

Here

Here lies, in the grave of his dear wife formerly deceased, the body of Solomon Ashbourn, M. A. late vicar and patron of this vicarage, who died the 18th of January, in the year of our Lord's Incarnation, 1711, and of his own age 67.

And after his many years labours for the lasting happiness of the whole parish, he being dead, yet speaketh to such parishioners as are still under strong delusion and wickedness,

In the words of } St. Stephen, Acts 7. 51,
and of the Prophet Isaiah, 49. 4.

TO THE MEMORY OF
WILLIAM JOHN EGREMONT,
SON OF THE
REV. GODFREY AND MARIA FRANCES
EGREMONT,
LATE MIDSHIPMAN ON BOARD
HIS MAJESTY'S FRIGATE
SALDANHA,
COMMANDED BY
THE HON. WILLIAM PAKENHAM,
WHO, WITH
HIS CAPTAIN, BRAVE OFFICERS, AND CREW,
PERISHED,
BY THE SHIP BEING WRECKED
IN LOUGHSWILLY BAY,
N. E. COAST OF IRELAND, DEC. 4TH, 1811,
IN THE 16TH YEAR OF HIS AGE.
THIS TABLET
IS ERECTED BY
PARENTAL AFFECTION.

UNDERNEATH
LIE THE REMAINS OF ISABELLA,

WIDOW

HISTORY OF THE ISLE OF AXHOLME.

WIDOW OF LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROYAL,
 WHO DIED ON THE 16TH OF APRIL, 1804,
 IN THE 35TH YEAR OF HER AGE.
 ALSO OF HARRIET THOMASINA CATTANEO,
 WHO DIED
 ON THE 8TH OF APRIL, 1809,
 IN THE 27TH YEAR OF HER AGE,
 DAUGHTERS OF THE LATE
 HORACE CATTANEO, OF LEEDS, MERCHANT.

Sacred to the memory of Jonathan Margrave, Gentleman, who died May 1st, 1835, in the 60th year of his age.

George Mitchinson Johnson, aged 4 months, June 6th, 1829.

Also, Robert Johnson, aged 5 months.

Lucy Allen, 1816.

Here lies the body of Catherine, daughter of John Cowley, Gentleman, who died 3rd of November, 1742, 10 months old.

Dedicated to the memory of Mathew Lee, Gentleman, eldest son of Thomas H. Lee, Gentleman, of Ebford, Barton, Devon. J. P. died the 12th day of December, 1817, A. E. 40 years.

Here lies the body of Elizabeth Johnson, wife of Thomas Johnson, of Croule, who departed this life, the 9th of April, 1789, aged 78 years.

Here lies the body of Abraham, the son of John and Elizabeth Venney, who departed this life July the 26th, 1779, aged 18 years.

Here

Here lies the body of Elizabeth Venney, who departed this life December the 24th, 1771, in the 38th year of her age.

Also, Betty Venney, daughter of the above, who departed this life the 17th day of February, 1825, in the 62nd year of her age.

Also, Ann Johnson, who departed this life the 21st day of February, 1825 aged 82 years.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY
OF MARY JOHNSON,
WIDOW OF THE LATE
THOMAS JOHNSON,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
ON THE 29TH DAY OF APRIL,
1831,
AGED 60 YEARS.

Here lieth the body of John Venney, of the Levels, who departed this life the 19th of September, 1787, aged 61 years.

Also, Abraham his son.

LIBERTAS ET PROPRIETAS.

Here lieth interred the precious remains of George, Son and Heir apparent of Geo. Stovin, Esq. and Sarah his wife, daughter of James Empson, late of Goole, in the County of York, Gentleman.

He was ever dutiful to his parents, tender over his brother and sisters, and affable to all: well beloved, and a pattern of virtue to all young men.

He

5 M

He was, in February last, entered a Member of the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn; but was gathered, in the bloom of youth, into the bosom of his heavenly Father.

Natum An. Dom. 1717, January 12th
Mortuum An. Dom. 1734, March 12th.

NEAR THIS PLACE
LIE INTERRED THE REMAINS OF
JOHN STOVIN WOODRUFF, ESQ.
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
THE 10TH DAY OF NOVEMBER, 1795,
AGED 23 YEARS.

THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED,
IN GRATEFUL REMEMBRANCE OF A KIND PARENT,
BY HIS AFFECTIONATE SON.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
GEORGE LISTER, OF GIRSBY HOUSE,
IN THIS COUNTY, ESQ.
WHO DIED AT TETLEY,
THE 22ND OF SEPTEMBER, 1797,
AGED 53 YEARS.

A TRIBUTE OF AFFECTION
TO THE MEMORY
OF CORNELIUS STOVIN, OF
HIRST PRIORY, IN THIS COUNTY, ESQ.
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
THE 21ST DAY OF OCTOBER,
1814, AGED 76 YEARS.

NEAR THIS PLACE LIES INTERRED
THE BODY OF SUSANNAH STOVIN,

LATE

LATE WIFE OF CORNELIUS STOVIN, OF
HIRST PRIORY, IN THIS COUNTY, ESQ.
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 6TH DAY OF SEPTEMBER,
1795, AGED 55 YEARS.

IN WHOSE MEMORY THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED.

Near this place lies the body of John Stovin, son of Cornelius and Susannah Stovin, of Hirst Priory, in the Parish of Belton, who departed this life the 2nd of April, 1763, aged 1 year.

Also, Cornelius, son of the said Cornelius and Susannah Stovin, who departed this life the 8th of October, 1763, aged 6 months.

Also, lies interred, Cornelius, third son of Cornelius and Susannah Stovin, who departed this life the 27th of June, 1768, aged 1 year and 8 months.

Also, lies interred Mary, Ann, daughter of Cornelius and Susannah Stovin, who departed this life the 3rd of February, 1770, aged 3 months.

Also, lies interred, Harriet, daughter of Cornelius and Susannah Stovin, who departed this life the third of June, 1778, aged 10 months.

Here lies interred, Elizabeth Stovin, daughter of Cornelius and Susannah Stovin, who departed this life the 26th of March, 1784, aged 13 years and 7 months.

THEY DIED IN JESUS AND ARE BLEST,
HOW SWEET THEIR SLUMBERS ARE:
FROM SUFFERING AND FROM SIN RELEASED,
AND FREED FROM EVERY SNARE.

IN

HISTORY OF THE ISLE OF AXHOLME.

IN MEMORY OF
MARY, THE YOUNGEST DAUGHTER OF
CORNELIUS AND SUSANNAH STOVIN,
OF HIRST PRIORY,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE 14TH
DAY OF DECEMBER, 1830.
AGED 56 YEARS.

IN MEMORY OF
SALLY BRUNYEE, DAUGHTER OF
NATHANIEL AND ANN BRUNYEE,
WAS BORN, MAY 23RD, 1814,
AND DEPARTED THIS LIFE,
DECEMBER 3RD, 1835.

ALSO IN MEMORY OF
SUSANNAH, THE ELDEST DAUGHTER OF
CORNELIUS AND SUSANNAH STOVIN,
OF HIRST PRIORY,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE 25TH
DAY OF MARCH, 1831, AGED 70 YEARS.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
ELIZABETH LISTER, WIDOW,
OF THE LATE,
GEORGE LISTER, ESQ.
OF GIRSBY HOUSE,
IN THIS COUNTY.
SHE WAS THE YOUNGEST DAUGHTER
OF JAMES STOVIN, ESQ. OF REDNESS,
IN THE COUNTY OF YORK,
BORN IN MAY, 1746, AND DIED AT DONCASTER,
THE FOURTH OF JANUARY, 1820.

SACRED

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
THOMAS LIGHTFOOT, ESQ.
OF THIS PLACE, WHO DIED
NOVEMBER 5, 1825,
AGED 37 YEARS AND 8 MONTHS.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
ANN, THE WIFE
OF THOMAS LIGHTFOOT,
OF THIS PLACE,
BORN THE FOURTH OF SEPTEMBER,
1749, DIED JULY 5, 1821,
AGED 71.

I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN, SAYING UNTO ME, WRITE,
BLESSED ARE THE DEAD WHICH DIE IN THE LORD.
REV. CHAP. 14, V. 13.

These memorials to the memory of his parents were erected by Thomas Lightfoot, Esq. their Son, who greatly honoured and highly respected them.

After the dissolution of the religious houses the rectorial tithes were disposed of to laymen, and are now the property of R. P. Johnson, Esq. Temple, as the heir of Robert Popplewell. The Vicarage passed into the family of Ashbourne, who built the house in 1710, then into that of Egremont, who sold it lately to Mr. Duncombe, of Lincoln's-Inn Fields.

The following is a list of the Vicars, as far as can be ascertained from the records at Lincoln.

Gulielmus de Northfolk		} Presented by the Abbot of Selby.
Gulielmus de Nichtegale	1304	
Adam, the Son of Henry de Stretton in the Clay	1348	
Rogerus Middleton exchanges with Stretton	1352	
Johannes Southcave		
John Bate exchanges with Southcave	1371	
Adam Matsone exchanges with Bate	1380	
William Marchalle		
Thomas de Belwode	1339	

John de Westwode, presented by the Bishop, <i>per lapsam</i> .		
Johannes Fletcher	1421	} Presented by the Abbot of Selby.
Johannes Hammond	1422	
Johannes Plumber	1461	
Thomas Grandsmore		
George Lasyng	1488	
John Holdenby	1504	
Thomas Metcalf	1506	
William Ashton	1527	
John Baulden		
Thomas Graves	1604,	presented by Thomas Graves of Kingston-upon-Hull, Alderman.
Thomas Watkinson	1638	} Instituted on their own Petition.
William Long	1664	
John Ashbourne	1668	
Solomon Ashbourne	1712	
Edmund Shuttleworth	1715	
William Fox	1721	
Robert Pregon Hinton	1747	
John Morten	1750	
Joshua Gibson	1782	
Godfrey Egremont	1798	

This parish has the benefit of three Charities, one for the use of the poor, and two for the purposes of education. Thomas Walkwood surrendered five acres and twenty perches of land, lying in Ealand and Croule field, with a messuage wherein he then dwelt, with the orchards, stables, and buildings thereto belonging, situated in the north end of Croule, with the appurtenances, to the Minister and Churchwardens of Croule for the time being, and their successors, for the use of the poor for ever. Likewise, the same Thomas Walkwood surrendered two acres one rood twenty perches of land, lying in Croule Field; the yearly rent of the said land to be disposed of by the Minister and Churchwardens of Croule, for the time being, and by their successors, for the teaching and well educating of certain poor children of the said parish for ever, according to the discretion of the said Minister and Churchwardens.

Richard

Richard Brewer, of Gainsbrough, by his will bearing date 1687, left a messuage and farm house in Croule, with the arable land, meadow, and pasture, known by the name of the Town End Farm, to the Churchwardens, and their successors for ever; the rents thereof to be employed for the learning of twenty poor children there, to read English, and to buy books for their use.

Walkwood's estate is now let for £15 per annum, and Brewer's for £44.

In the year 1813, Croule obtained the benefit of an Act of Inclosure, in which the error of leaving the arable fields open was avoided. By this act, all encroachments on the commons and waste lands, which had been made for twenty years, were to remain. So much of the Yorkshire common allotted to the Lord of the Manor of Hatfield as should be equal, in the judgment of the Commissioners, to fifteen acres of the average value thereof, in lieu of his manorial rights in that part of the lordship. And the Lord of the Manor of Croule was to have one-twentieth part of all the residue of the commons, in lieu of his right. An allotment of lands was set out for the Rectorial and Vicarial tithes. On the Lincolnshire copyhold moors, each Copyholder, after the Lord of the Manor had received his twentieth part, had an allotment according to their respective rights and interests therein. The same method was pursued in the open fields.

The commons and waste grounds in the several townships of Croule, Eastoft, and Eland, were to be allotted in severalty as follows: two-thirds to the Lord of the Manor, the Impropiator of the great tithes, the Vicar, and to the other Proprietors of messuages, cottages, and frontsteads, excepting certain lands and grounds commonly known by the name of the fishing grounds, and the Participants' scotted lands; and the other third amongst the proprietors of open field lands or ings; but owners of estates at Eastoft are to have no share in the allotments of Croule and Ealand commons. The celebrated warping clause, which required another act to enable the Commissioners to cut drains to the Trent at Keadby, as I have before stated in the introductory chapter to this work, has produced the most beneficial effects on the low grounds in this district. About 1500 acres have been warped, at the expence of £25 per acre; and when the whole

whole is completed, above 2000 acres will have been brought into cultivation. A small decoy yet lingers on part of the common, which remains uncovered with warp, where a few wild fowl are occasionally taken, just sufficient to remind the modern sportsman what a diversion the antient fowler found in these extensive and wild resorts of the feathered race; and which now, by the ingenuity and labour of man, have been converted into a fertile and valuable soil, producing most abundant crops of grain, potatoes, and other vegetables. So different is the country now from what it was even in the latter part of the last century, when "the great bulk of the inhabitants knew no other kind of bread than that composed of horse beans and coarse flour*."

"Agricolæ pisci fontes parvoque bestię."

In the reign of Richard the Second, the antient Market and Fairs were removed from Garthorpe to this place, on the petition of the Abbot of Selby.

One of the Keepers of the Game of the Hatfield Chase had a station at Croule.

Croule presents the appearance of a very long straggling village rather than a town, though it contains a few houses of the better class. The streets and open Market Place are unpaved, and the shops are such as may be found in every other country village. There is a Society of Baptists, similar to that at West Butterwick. They have a small Chapel and burial ground, which contains a few sepulchral memorials of the family of Hind.

* Wainwright.

EASTOTT.

EASTOFT,

IS a small Village, situated on the southern branch of the Don, about three miles north of Croule. It contains nothing remarkable, except the remains of the old channel of the river, which now exhibits the appearance of a long narrow pond. Formerly the keepers of the game had a station here also. King Henry the Third gave the Abbot of Selby free warren in this part of the Manor, with the proviso, of its not being within the limits of the forest. There is a Hall here, the property of James Lister, to whom it descended from his father, George Stovin. To the latter it was left by Thomas Lister, of Girsby house, his first cousin, on condition of his taking the name and bearing the arms of Lister only. Thomas Lister was descended from Sir John Lister,* a merchant at Hull, who acquired a large fortune, and left a numerous family, from which the present Lord Ribblesdale is descended.

About a mile from the town of Croule, where the canal from Keadby to Stainforth crosses the Belton road, is Croule Wharf, in antient times called the

* This family was residing at Hull in the reign of Charles the First, as appears from the following curious letter, from William Lister to his brother Samuel, now in the possession of James Lister, Esq. of Ousefleet Grange, to whose kindness the reader is indebted for its insertion here. "On Friday last the Duke of York, the Palsgrave, the Earl of Newport, my Lord Willoughby, Sir Thomas Glenham, Colonel Vavasour, and some five or six cavaliers, came to Hull. The Governor hearing, by Alderman Watkinson, that night of their coming, went out to meet them as far as Newland, and was taken into their coach. They supped at Alderman Watkinson's, and the Governor invited them to breakfast next day, being St. George's Day; and the Mayor to a banquet. In the morning they went to the South-end, and were on the float, and were shooting off the ordnance there, observing the grazing of the bullets. From thence they intended to take boat, and view the castle and block houses, when a letter was brought by Sir Lewis Dives, to say that the King intended to dine with him,

the Beggar's Tree, under the shelter of which, most probably, some wandering mendicant solicited the charity of travellers, as they passed along Croule Causeway on their way to Althorpe. The neighbouring towns of Belton and Epworth obtain, from this wharf, a regular supply of coals, lime, stone, and all other productions from the west part of Yorkshire.

The small Hamlet of Aland or Ealand is mentioned in the composition made by Sir John de Mowbray and the Abbot of Selby: and so also is Testlehay, or Tetley, which at that time of day must have been a small holme, surrounded in a great measure by woods and marshy grounds.

Tetley, from very remote times, has been the property of the family of Stovin: for Gorge Stovin, who lived in the reign of George the First, declared that he was the eighth or ninth in descent who had possessed that property. Several residences have been erected nearly on the same spot; and, at a short distance from the house, is a small burial ground, containing several sepulchral memorials of the Stovin Family.

HERE LIES THE BODY OF MARY, DAUGHTER OF
GEORGE AND SARAH STOVIN, OF CROULE. SHE
DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 21st. DAY OF NOVEMBER,
ANNO DOM. 1719, AGED 7 MONTHS AND 18 DAYS.

THEY

him, which startled Sir John Hotham, the Governor, he being determined not to admit the King to come in. Upon which all the gates were presently shut, and the drawbridge drawn, and every man commanded to keep his house. Betwixt eleven and twelve o'clock the King came, and commanded Sir John Hotham to open the gates. Some say there were in company betwixt two and three hundred. He, upon his knees, craved pardon of his Majesty, and told him he was commanded by them whom he served to the contrary. Many messages there were, too tedious to write, at length he caused Sir John Hotham to be proclaimed if he would not open the gates within an hour. Sir John was determined what to do. The King walked there three or four hours; the Prince was with him, the Duke of Lenox, the Earl of Lindsey, Marquis of Hertford. The Prince was very hungry, and went to Henry Potter's house, a carpenter, without the gates, and there was given him such as the house could afford, some bread and cold beef. Afterwards they got a pye, and desired he, the Prince would be pleased to taste of it; "Nay," said he, "this shall be for my father, for he is as hungry as I am." The Duke of York, the Palsgrave, and the Earl of Newport, went out of the gates to see his Majesty, and about five or six of the clock, they went to Beverley, and lay at Sir Thomas Remington's house. Sir John Hotham bestiring himself very much, and a strict watch is kept."

April 26, 1642.

THEY SHALL LIE DOWN
ALIKE IN THE DUST,
AND THE WORMS SHALL COVER THEM.

Job 21, v. 26.

HERE ALSO LIES CORNELIUS, SON OF THE SAID
GEORGE AND SARAH STOVIN, OF CROULE,
WHO DIED IN MAY, 1721.
AGED 7 MONTHS.

HERE ALSO LIES
MARY, DAUGHTER OF GEORGE AND SARAH,
WHO DIED 19 FEBRUARY, 1723,
AGED 12 WEEKS AND 2 DAYS.

M. S.
HIC JACET JACOBUS GEORGII ET SARA STOVIN,
FILIUS ET DELICIÆ DOMUS, OBIT DII.
AUGTI. 28^{VO}. ÆTATIS SUÆ FERE 4^{TO}.
DOMINI. NOSTRI, 1724.
O! TERQ^E. QUATERQ^E. BEATUS.

HERE LIES THE BODY OF
SARAH, DAUGHTER OF GEORGE STOVIN, ESQ.
AND SARAH HIS WIFE, SHE DIED AUGST. 3, 1733,
AGED 3 MONTHS AND 3 DAYS.

HERE LIES THE BODY OF
JAMES STOVIN, ESQ. LATE OF CROULE,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
OCTOBER 11, 1739, ÆTAT. SUÆ 61 AND 10 MONTHS,
LEAVING BEHIND HIM, BY HIS WIFE JOAN,
DECEASED, 5 SONS AND 3 DAUGHTERS,
VIZ. GEORGE, JAMES, CORNELIUS, JONAH, AND
RICHARD; MARY, ANN, AND SUSANNAH.

HERE

HERE LIES INTERRED THE BODY OF JOAN, THE
 BELOVED WIFE OF JAMES STOVIN, OF CROULE, ESQ.
 WHO WAS A DOER OF GOOD WORKS,
 AND THE MOST INDULGENT CAREFUL MOTHER.
 SHE LEFT BEHIND HER EIGHT CHILDREN,
 FIVE SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS,
 AND DIED MUCH LAMENTED
 THE 25 OF OCTOBER, 1729,
 IN THE 54th YEAR OF HER AGE.

IN HER PRAISE I REFER
 TO PROVERBS, 31st. CHAPTER,
 BEGIN AT THE 10th VERSE.
 SHE WAS POSSESSED OF ALL THE VIRTUES
 THERE EXPRESSED.—

Tetley was left by George Stovin to his daughter Elizabeth, married to John Henry Maw, late of Epworth, who left it to his son, Henry Lister Maw. The latter built the present handsome and substantial mansion.

Some notice of both these ancient families of Stovin and Maw, may properly be introduced into this part of the History of the Isle of Axholme.

FAMILY OF STOVIN.

IT HAS been handed down by tradition, in this family, that they came into England with the Conqueror, and that the first settler was chief of the bow stringers who attended his army. To this tradition, it is evident, the crest
 of

P

Arms.—Berry of six or. and

GEOR

George Stovin, of Tetle

George Stovin, of W
brother

George Stovin,=Sarah, d
of Croule and ter and
Winterton,esq ess of J
the Antiquary Empso
of Goul

George, 1st Margaret, daughter=Jar
died of Richard Whitaker,
young esq. of Doncaster

James, D.D.=, daugh- Richard,=Fre
Rector of ter of Ch. Lt.-Gen. dau
Rossing- Rivington in the ar- of A
ton my Palr
esq.

1 Susannah Froggatt=Cornelius
of Staveley Hagg of Hirst

Nine children,—Susannah, John, Corne
Cornelius, Mary-Ann, Elizabeth, Mary, I
riet, all died without issue, and Anna-
ria, now living

of the family refers. They were first located near Sheffield, but afterwards removed to Tetley. George Stovin, the seventh in descent, was living at Tetley, during the civil war between the King and Parliament; and is stated to have confederated with the Rebels*, who destroyed Sandtoft Church, and to have obtained possession of the Participants' lands in Epworth and Croule.

After the restoration, however, I think it extremely probable that the loyalists were determined to pay him off; for an accusation was preferred against him, for attending a religious service in an unlicensed place, conducted by a Minister, Mr. Durant, who had not complied with the terms prescribed in the Act of Parliament. This is the family tradition, as related to me by the present owner of Tetley. "The soldiers came in search of him twice. The first time his wife had just lain in. One of the soldiers said, "take the calf, and the cow will blate." This, however, the mother had the firmness not to do, and rather than discover the retreat of her husband, she suffered them to take her eldest son. They conveyed him part of the way to Croule, and then threw him into the snow, where he was found by an old servant, who brought him home. On the second visit of the soldiers, which took place in the winter season, Stovin was concealed in the oak woods behind Tetley. After standing the severity of the weather for a considerable time, he sought refuge in his own house, and was betrayed by an old servant. He died in Lincoln Castle, in consequence of severe treatment in his conveyance thither, or from the injury which his health had experienced during his lurking in the woods. Joseph Isle, a man of property, and a native of Epworth, his fellow prisoner, helped to carry him to his grave. Mr. Durant preached his funeral sermon, from Job xxi, 23d. verse, "*One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet. His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow. And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure. They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.*" From which text the preacher would

no

* History of the First Nine Years of the Drainage.

no doubt enlarge upon religious intolerance, and the hardships of the prisoner's fate ; but I conjecture that he said not a word about the lawless violence of the proceedings at Sandtoft, or the share which George obtained in the spoils of the Participants' lands. He married Mary Clarke, of Croule, the grand-daughter of Richard Brewer, for his first wife ; and for his second, Ann, daughter of Robert Stovin. He was one of those persons who assumed the motto, *Libertas et Proprietas*, and who armed themselves with clubs during the troubles of the civil wars, and whose object was to resist effectually the military marauders of both parties, declaring themselves neither for the King nor Parliament, but for their own liberty and property*. George, his eldest son, succeeded to the property at Tetley, but sold it to his brother James. This gentleman was High Sheriff of the County of Lincoln, in the reign of George the First, and, in consequence of his large property and independent character, possessed great influence in the Isle of Axholme. He had five active sons, who inherited his property and influence. George, the antiquary, was the oldest. He was born about 1695, and, before the death of his father, married an heiress of the ancient family of Empson, of Goulet. This gentleman was not brought up to any profession, but led the life of a country gentleman, which afforded him abundant leisure to prosecute the topographical and antiquarian researches, to which, from early life, he was addicted. He took great interest in the affairs of the Levels, being a very assiduous Commissioner of Sewers, and at the same time a Justice of the Peace. He scarcely ever left the Levels, living at Croule and in its vicinity ; and, with the true feeling of a native antiquary, thinking no part of England equal to Axholme, and no town comparable to Croule. In the latter part of his life, however, he crossed the Trent, and fixed his residence at Winterton. There he spent the concluding years of a long life, living in a little cottage, which he had made arcadian with honey-suckles and other flowers, where he was to be seen with his pipe every morning at five : and was accustomed to amuse his neighbours

* Hallam's Constitutional History. † Hunter's History of the Deanery of Doncaster.

neighbours with a variety of anecdotes with which his memory supplied him.

He died in May, 1780, and was buried in the Chancel of the Church, at Winterton. We owe to him the best account of Lindholme, from which some extracts have been already given in this work. This was printed on a single sheet, together with an engraving of the Hermit's Cell, and a Poem, written by Samuel Wesley, a copy of which I have not been able to procure. He also communicated to the Royal Society an account of the discovery of the body of a female, in the turf moors of Amcoats, which I have narrated at length in the topography of that place. He left in manuscript many notes of Roman Roads and stations, in the counties of York and Lincoln, the result of personal observation. But the most important of his topographical works, is a small thick quarto volume, bound in rough calf, consisting of transcripts of all documents which in any way he could obtain, interspersed with many curious topographical notes, relating to the Isle of Axholme. At the end of the manuscript, are proposals for printing by subscription, in one volume, folio, with marginal notes, the History of the Drainage of the Great Level of Hatfield Chase, in the Counties of York, Lincoln, and Nottingham, by George Stovin, Esq. near forty years an acting Commissioner of Sewers in the same Levels. The price was to be a guinea in sheets. The work, most probably, from want of encouragement, was never published. This valuable manuscript is now in the possession of the widow of the late Rector of Rossington, by whose kindness, through the friendly offices of Henry Lister Maw, Esq. the author of this work has been allowed to avail himself of its contents. The only surviving son of the antiquary, was the late James Stovin, Esq. who built the house at "Shooter's Hill," in the parish of Rossington. From this place he removed to Whitgift, where he inherited a handsome mansion and a good estate, from his uncle Cornelius Stovin, the youngest brother of the antiquary.

FAMILY

I have not been able to obtain any information concerning the origin of this very numerous and ancient family. They have resided in all the principal places in the Isle of Axholme, for the last three centuries, as substantial freeholders; and wherever I have made inquiries of families of this name, now residing on the east side of the Trent, they all state that their ancestors came out of this part of the country. The family name of M'Coglan, is, in Irish, beautifully abbreviated into Maw, and hence some persons have supposed that this family came originally from Ireland; but I think it more probable that Maw is an abbreviation from Mowbray, and that the present Maws are descended from some minor branch of that ancient and honourable family, the original progenitor of which was enfeoffed by the owners of the soil with considerable freehold property. It appears, from an entry in the Herald's Visitation-Book, 1561, for the county of Suffolk, that Symon, the eldest son of John Maw, of Epworth, had migrated to Randlesham, in that county; and from the proceedings in Chancery, about the same period, we learn that his brother Robert was also settled in the same county, he having filed a bill against Edward Grimston and others, respecting a promise made by Harbottle Grimston, Esq. to provide for plaintiff's son, his grand-child, in performance of which, the bill stated, that the defendant Joan, his widow, purchased the manor of Crowfield in that county.

Leonard, the fourth son of Symon Maw, was fellow of Peter-house, at Cambridge, and afterwards Master of Trinity College, Prebendary of Wells, and Chaplain to Prince Charles, on whom he waited when his Royal Highness went to Spain to court the Infanta. On the translation of Laud to London, he was promoted to the Bishoprick of Bath and Wells; but he enjoyed that preferment but a short time, as he died at Chiswick, in Middlesex, 2d. September, 1629, where he was buried.

The descendants of his uncle, John Maw, continued to reside at Epworth, until

until a few years past, when John Maw, who married Elizabeth Lister, removed his residence to Doncaster. Captain Maw, the eldest son of this gentleman, of the 23rd regiment of Royal Welch Fusileers, was killed at the storming of Badajos, in Spain, on the night between the 6th and 7th of April. He had served on the Quarter Master General's staff, at the battles of Vimiera and Talavera, in the Peninsula, and previously in the same department of the army, under Lord Cathcart, in Scotland.

Henry Lister Maw, another son, now resident at Tetley, also distinguished himself as a naval officer, not only in action, but also by his enterprising passage from the Pacific to the Atlantic Ocean, crossing the Andes, in the northern provinces of Peru, and descending the river Marañon or Amazon; and who has obtained an honourable name in literature, by the admirable manner in which he has described his voyages and travels, and the scenes of warfare in which he has been engaged. A short account of this enterprise, from the Author's Journal, cannot be otherwise than acceptable to readers in general.

Mr. Maw being at Lima in November, 1827, as a lieutenant on board his Majesty's ship *Menai*, having heard that there existed much interest about the interior of Peru, and that a rout across Peru and down the river Amazon, though little known, was supposed to be practicable, he resolved, having obtained the consent of his superior officers, to undertake the expedition at his own expense.

Having crossed the Andes, he embarked in two canoes at Balsa Puerto, on the 12th of January, 1828, on the Cachi Zaco river, which he describes as a broad but shallow river, accompanied by Mr. Hinde, and seven Indians. Proceeding down the stream, for the distance of about one hundred miles, they arrived at its junction with the Guallaga, the current being at the rate of about four miles an hour, and its depth inconsiderable. After making a short stay at the village of Yurimaguas, they proceeded down the Guallaga to Santa Cruz, and from thence to Laguna; where the Indians, who had brought them thus far on the voyage, were paid off, and fresh ones procured.

Having procured fresh canoes and Indians, the voyagers proceeded down the

the Guallaga, to its conjunction with the Marañon or Amazon, the largest river in the world, though at this place only fit for the navigation of vessels drawing five to six feet water; the basin at the point of junction is about a mile across. Supposing themselves to be the first persons who had ever embarked on the trunk of the Marañon, this little company drank the health of the Lord High Admiral, and joined by the Indians gave three cheers. The next place they came to was Omaguas, which stands on a sudden turn of the river, which here forms a basin, with a very extraordinary current, and which, from Mr. Maw's description, is similar to a current in the river Trent, at a place called Kelfield Pit. The river now began to assume a very superior character; and they continued to descend the stream, without meeting with any accident, until having passed the Province of Peru, they arrived on the 31st. of January, at Tabitinga, the frontier post of Brazil.

From Tabitinga they pursued their voyage in a vessel called a galatea, a boat the size of the cutter of a large frigate. After passing Lea, the Indians jumped on shore, and deserted them, and the two navigators were obliged to float down the stream by themselves, though exposed to very considerable dangers, until they arrived at a chacra inhabited by Antonio Diaz Guerrero, who received them with civility, and being about to send a galatea down the river, they proceeded in company to Casara. From St. Pablo, the river increased considerably in width, with numerous islands; and after leaving Diaz Guerrero's chacra, they seldom saw both banks of the river at the same time, owing to the islands which intervened. "What appeared to me," says Mr. Maw, "one of the most extraordinary features of the Marañon, and which may tend to convey an idea of the vast body of water running down, was that, in pulling across the river, and even across the broader passages, we observed three currents, one down each bank, and a third towards mid channel, the water between them not appearing to run so fast; and of the three currents, that running down the bank towards which the last reach set, was generally the most rapid. There were frequent eddies setting up the river, close unto the bank, but they did not continue far; the current was generally the most rapid where the bank was most broken. The earth frequently fell in

in whilst we were passing; and in some parts, the trees that were fallen, were lying in masses; whilst in others, those whose roots had a firmer hold, stood in the water, the bank having been washed away from them; and as the current rushed rapidly past, it required attention, when drifting, not to get drawn in and entangled. The country on the banks is, with a few slight deviations, one continued level, or rather an inclined plain, descending imperceptibly towards the Atlantic; but though flat, it is not swampy, the banks being several feet above the level of the river, and covered with wood, among which are some large trees.

Mr. Maw gives an interesting account, in this part of his book, how the brancos, or white population, catch the red men, or native Indians, in order to make slaves of them; or, if they are not fortunate in catching them, the next plan is to purchase them, from such petty chiefs as have taken prisoners, and who keep them in corals, or high uncovered inclosures, to kill and eat, or to exchange for goods. Incredible as these accounts may appear, in the present generally advanced state of civilization, and in such a country as England, we had them too repeatedly confirmed to doubt. When at Egas, expressing my opinion that some of these accounts were figurative, the next person we happened to meet was generally referred to, when the answer would be a smile at our incredulity, with some further particulars, such as, they would shew us people living in the villa, who had ate human flesh, describing the manner of cooking, &c. It is said the Indians consider the palm of a white man's hand a delicacy; and it was a joke amongst the brancos at Egas, that I, being whiter than most people who had been there, should be more esteemed to cook by the Indians. A remarkable point, and which tended to show that it is from necessity these Indians are cannibals, we were told that, although the prisoners are kept in corals, the owners do not treat them with cruelty. When a human being is wanted to cook, the owner takes his pucuna, and, having fixed upon his object, blows a poisoned arrow, the victim falls, and is dragged out without the others regarding it.

The next place they came to was Egas, which is described as a neat clean village; and from whence, having procured a fresh supply of Indians, they proceeded

proceeded down the river, until they came to the lake of Peixi Cuma, and a little below, the Maranon swelled out more like a sea than a river, being about two leagues and a half in breadth. The city of Barra was the next place they touched at, where they were received by the commandant of the village with great politeness, and found better entertainmant and more civilization. From this place they started on board a river craft, which was proceeding to Pura. Mura Puebla and Passa were passed, and found to be places fast going to decay, which the author considers was owing to the injustice and cruelty with which the Spanish population treated the Indians. They stopped for a short time at Villa Nova, while the commander of the vessel discharged some part of his cargo. At Ovedos the channel of the river was contracted to about half a league, but a little below it expanded so that the navigators could not distinguish both banks.

Before day-light on the 27th of March, they anchored abreast the village of Santarem, where they met with an Englishman, whom a merchant had left in charge of his house. After leaving Santarem, they met with a very disagreeable occurrence, being seized as prisoners by order of the commander of the district, and brought back to Santarem, under the idle pretence that the safety of the district depended on their apprehension ; but soon afterwards they were sent down to Para. During their voyage from Santarem to Para, Mr. Maw says, "the river continued of great width, and bearing about E. N. E. until Thursday evening, April the 3d. when we entered a narrow channel, between the right bank, and what must have been an extremely long island, as we did not get out of the passage until the following morning. We then, I believe, passed the mouth of the river Xingu, coming from the southward, and in the afternoon arrived at Gurupa, one of the oldest stations, or settlements in this part of Brazil."

After leaving Gurupa, they never saw the left bank of the river Maranon ; but having entered some narrow passages, forming a sort of delta, the effects of the tide from the Atlantic ocean became evident. "There was at first a rise and fall of about a foot and a half, increasing as we went down, to two feet. The third or fourth day after, there was a rise and fall of four or five feet,

feet, with regular ebb and flood currents." Early on Saturday morning, the 19th of April, they had the satisfaction of seeing the city of Tara, where, after a short stay, they embarked on board the brig Douglas for England, and on the 16th of May were clear of the land, and in the regular N. E. trade-wind.

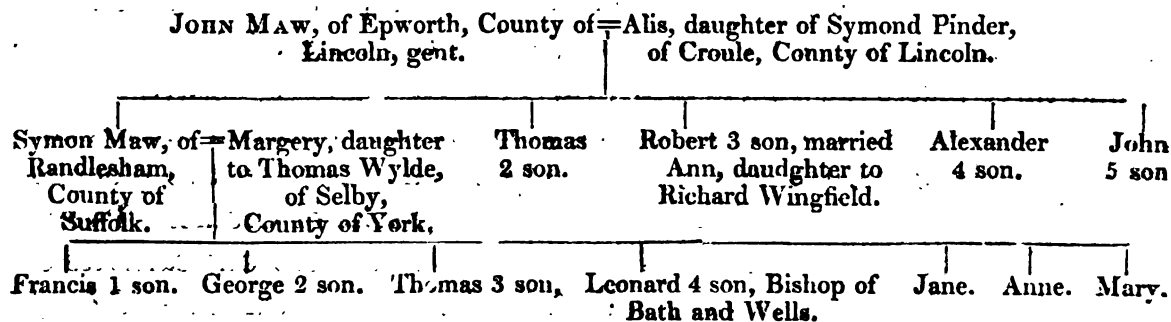
The author thus concludes his narrative of this very interesting voyage. "At the commencement of our route, we, step by step, receded from the light of civilization, passing towards people little advanced from a state of savage wildness. Amongst these, the utensils they needed, and the ornaments they admired, were received in payment for natural productions, or for personal services; whose vices were those only of savages. Continuing our route, we reached marks of, not European civilization, but, of European demoralization. The uneducated, unenlightened branco, finding himself unchecked by those laws and authorities which existed in the country which he had left; finding himself among a people inferior to his countrymen, and not comprehending the advantage or necessity of restraining his inclinations, assumes arbitrary power, and commits uncontroled enormities; whilst the unfortunate wretches among whom he fixes, suffer from his tyranny and acquire his vices. It is perhaps not possible to behold human nature more degraded: and, with just retribution, the evil recoils on the offender, if not in his own time, at least in that of his descendants, who following his example either compel the Indians to fly from oppression, or are destroyed by its effects. Slowly and with difficulty we passed through this state of things, until we again met with a general commerce, which, in such cases, may be said "to bring healing on its wings," by importing true civilization, and proving the necessity of just laws and well regulated authority

"Returning to the figure of light, it can hardly be conceived the glare that bursts forth on first arriving in a highly civilized country, after being so long immersed in so deep a gloom; indeed, on being beheld, it can hardly be comprehended. What a population! few of whom are not superior to the lords of the land passed through! What buildings! What wealth! What power! What an excessive cultivation, and what an extraordinary value of

the soil, the price of districts being incalculable, which in the country left might have been had for occupation."

After his return to England, Mr. Maw was again sent to India, and served as naval aide-de-camp to Major General Sir Archibald Campbell, during the early operations of the Burmese war. He had the misfortune to be desperately wounded by a musket ball, which hit him in the mouth, and split his tongue into three pieces. During his passage home, several pieces of his teeth and jaw exfoliated from the wound; and three years after, the ball itself worked out, during a winter's passage round Cape Horn, in his Majesty's ship Menai. Since his retirement from active service, Mr. Maw has added to his other literary labours a very interesting Memoir of the scene of action in India.

The following Pedigree is from the Herald's Visitation of the County of Suffolk, 1561 and 1577.



ARMS.—A. two bars ermine, between six martlets, three, two, and one.

LUDDINGTON.

LUDDINGTON.



IS the most northern parish in the Isle of Axholme, and when the Maredyke formed a channel for the waters of the Don to flow into the Trent, this parish would form a complete river island*, having the Maredyke on the south, the Trent on the east, and the Don on the north and west, and is nothing more than an alluvial deposit, sometimes covering a bed of morass of peat, and sometimes a bed of sand. These situations, however, seem to have had peculiar attractions for the aboriginal tribes of a savage people; and, at the time of the Conquest, we find three places mentioned in the survey as having been located on this Ultima Thule of the Isle. "In Luddington, Gerulthorpe, and Moeræ, and Watretone, six carucates and a half to be taxed. Land to two ploughs. Four carucates and a half of this land are in the soke of Croule. Twelve sokemen have now there two ploughs. Fulchere had there one carucate of land, with a hall; now it is waste. Ulfenisc had there a carucate of land, soke of Belton. Gilbert claims it, Geoffrey has it, and it is waste. In King Edward's time ten shillings, now three shillings. A marsh ten miles long and three miles broad belongs to this island."

I think it probable that Moeræ was not a vil, but a piece of marshy ground,

* The parish has always extended a little beyond the ancient channel of the Maredyke, probably because, in times of which we have no historical notices, this channel might have been a little more to the south.

ground, which, in a deed to be mentioned hereafter, is termed the More-field at Waterton. The marsh ten miles long and three miles broad can be no other than that tract of land now called Marshland, in Yorkshire; but why it should be stated as belonging to this island, which at that time constituted the parish of Luddington, I am not able to say.

The valuation of the ninth sheaf, the ninth lamb, and the ninth fleece shews, however, that the produce of this sequestered spot was of considerable value, being only three pounds less than Haxey, and seven pounds more than Croule.

Luddington—£xvii.

Taken on the oaths of Robert de Lydington, William the son of Ramenus de Walton, William the son of John of Gerulthorpe, Allan the son of Roger of Luddington.

The Maredyke was the scene of some of the first attempts at the rendering the country habitable by means of drainage, which were undertaken by the Abbot of Selby, for which, and other such beneficent improvements, the great religious houses were so justly celebrated. For we learn, from the researches of Mr. Peck, in the Patent Rolls, that, in the reign of Henry the Fifth, "William Ludyngton, Thomas Egmantou, and John Dowinay, Robert Waterton, and Edward Fitz William, being constituted Commissioners for the review and repair of the banks and sewers in the soke of Crulle, and this Isle of Axholme, and betwixt Bekerdyke on each side, sate at Croule, upon the Monday next after the Feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, in the year above-said; before whom the jury then presented that one Geoffrey Gaddesby, late Abbot of Selby, did cause a strong sluse of wood to be made upon the river of Trent, at the head of a certain sewer called the Maredyke, of a sufficient height and breadth for the defence of the tides coming from the sea; and likewise against the fresh water descending from the west part of the before-mentioned sluse to the said sewer, into the same river of Trent, and thence into Humber; and performed the same *upon his free good will and charity, for the use of the country*. Which said sluse certain unknown persons, inhabitants of the lordship of Hayfield, pulled down
in

in the time of John de Shirebourne, late Abbot of that place, and next successor of the said Geoffrey.

"And whereas the said John de Shirebourne did new make the same sluse of stone, sufficient as he thought for defence of the sea tides, and likewise of the said fresh water, the jurors said they were not strong enough for that purpose, being too high and too broad; and that it would be expedient for the advantage of the country, that the then Abbot, if he pleased, would in the places where these stone sluses were made, cause certain sluses of strong timber to be set up, consisting of two fludgates, each fludgate containing in itself four feet in breadth and six feet in height; and also a certain bridge upon the said sluses, in length and breadth sufficient for a cart and other carriages which in future might pass that way; and being so made, and having stood firm for the space of one whole year, against the force of those tides, by the view of Richard de Amcotts and Robert Lyulf of Waterton, elected and sworn by the before specified Commissioners, or some others to be chosen by them, that the said Abbot of Selby, Richard de Amcotts, and others, the freeholders of Crulle, Amcotts, Waterton, Garlethorne, Luddington, and Eltoft, in this county of Lincoln: as also the said towns in common, should, in respect to their lands and tenements lying within that soke, be obliged of right to keep them in repair. And they further said, that it would be very necessary that, the before mentioned Abbot, if he pleased, should cause to be there made, without the said sluse, towards the river of Trent, at the Feast of Easter then next ensuing, one demmyng for that present. And they also said, that, for the future, the said freeholders, as also the said towns, and every of them, might cleanse and scour the said sewer, called Maredyke, according to the proportion belonging to each of them therein, from the said sluse, to the bridge of Luddington, called Lane End Brigg. Whereupon the Shireeve was commanded to summon the said Abbot, Richard de Amcotts, and the rest, to appear before the above specified Commissioners, at Crulle aforesaid, on Tuesday next before the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin then next ensuing. At which day they all came accordingly, and could not gainsay what had been so presented by the jurors."

After

After Cornelius Vermuyden had turned the waters of the Don into another channel, this outlet for them was no longer wanted, and consequently it being unnecessary to maintain these works of drainage, not a vestige of them now remains; but the old channel of the Dyke, though now partially warped up, may still be traced all the way, from the point where it left the Don until it reached the Trent. When this took place, the parish of Luddington lost its character of a separate small island, and became joined to the other part of Lincolnshire west of Trent, and the West Riding of Yorkshire.

The same process which formed what I shall term the island of the parish of Luddington, has been going on in more modern times a little to the north and east. A deposit of silt gradually accumulated, until it became dry at high water, and was soon covered with a coarse herbage. A house was then built upon it, and a bank formed to keep out an occasional high blown spring tide. Cultivation began, and it was called the Trent Island, as may be seen in any map made within the last twenty years. This caused the Trent to have two channels, by which its water flowed into the Humber, though the western one was very much smaller than the other. Another effort of human industry has now joined this island to the mainland, by means of staithes and embankments; the smaller channel is warped up, and the extent of the parish of Luddington thus much increased upon the eastern side.

The Church is a very ancient structure, the arches on the north side of the nave being circular, belonging to that period of architecture which immediately followed the Conquest, and is generally termed Norman Saxon. It is built in the form of a cross, the tower being on the south side. This was formerly surmounted with a wooden steeple, but was replaced by a tower, built of brick, in the year 1820. The nave is lighted by a clear story of three windows on each side; but in the north aisle, which is very low, there are no windows whatever.

The situation of this Church is somewhat singular. It stands on a dry sand hill, in the midst of what must have been, in former times, a marsh, between

between the villages of Luddington and Garthorpe; and a bank has been thrown up, which still forms the Church road from the last mentioned place.

The Rectory of this parish was appropriated to the Abbey of Selby, and a Vicarage endowed as early as 1262, which was then valued at £9. 3s. 0d. at which period "David the Abbot paid to Simon Barton, archdeacon of Stow, a pension of one mark, besides procurations and synodals, which in 1272 the Archdeacon quit-claimed, reserving the procurations and synodals*." From the same authority, we learn that there was a manse or vicarage at that early period.

In the time of Henry the Eighth this Vicarage had somewhat declined in value, the entry in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* being as follows:—

Luddington, Dms. Thomas Guy, vicar, idm. ultim. x. p. viii. of o. L. valued. Ind. pars. x^{ma}. xvi.

List of Vicars.

Henry Drayton	—	} Abbot of Selby.
Thomas de Bottisford	1310	
Johannes de Stamford	1354	
Johannes de Warnfield	1379	
Rogerus Bransby	1402	
William Malton	—	
William Hancock	1451	
Thomas Bransmore	1476	

Thomas Guy, presented by Richard Burdett, per concessionem Abb. Selby, 1533.

Robert Clarke, presented by Elizabeth Metham, per concessionem Abb. of Selby, 1576.

Thomas Pindar	—
William Riggall	1690
William Harris	1722
Robert Pindar, M. A.	1748
John Stocks	1776
Rowland Curtois, L. L. B.	1778
John Spofforth Schofield, M. A.	1823
James Stovin Lister	1830

* Johnson's MSS. from Dodsworth.

In the chancel of this Church are two monuments, belonging to the Listers' family, of Eastoft, and to the family of Worsop, of Howden. The inscriptions are as follow.

NEAR THIS PLACE LIE THE REMAINS OF
 RICHARD WORSOP,
 LATE OF HOWDEN, IN THE COUNTY OF YORK, ESQ.
 WHO DIED IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD, 1723,
 AGED 63 YEARS.
 AND SARAH HIS WIFE,
 WHO DIED IN THE YEAR 1739,
 AGED 77 YEARS.
 BY WHOM HE HAD FOUR SONS AND
 THREE DAUGHTERS, WHO ALL DIED YOUNG,
 EXCEPT SARAH, RELICT OF
 SAMUEL SMITH, OF HULL, MERCHANT,
 WHO DIED ON THE 20TH OF MAY, IN THE YEAR 1740,
 AGED 53 YEARS.
 AND RICHARD WORSOP,
 LIKEWISE OF HOWDEN AFORESAID, ESQ.
 WHO DIED IN THE YEAR 1758,
 AGED 67 YEARS,
 BY WHOSE DIRECTIONS
 THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED.

On the north wall of the chancel.

NEAR THIS PLACE LYES THE BODY OF
 ELIZABETH LISTER, WIDOW,
 A PERSON OF EXEMPLARY PIETY AND GOODNESS,
 WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE,
 THE 10TH DAY OF AUGUST, 1729.
 SHE WAS DAUGHTER OF THE
 REVEREND THOMAS PINDAR, VICAR OF THIS PARISH,
 AND MARRIED WALTER LISTER,
 OF EASTOFT, GENT.
 BY WHOM SHE HAD SEVERAL CHILDREN,
 THREE OF WHICH ARE NOW LIVING,
 VIZ: THOMAS, FRANCIS, ABIGAIL.

SACRED

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
JOHN HOPKINSON, ESQ. LATE OF
BILLINGS HALL, IN THE COUNTY OF YORK,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE,
SEPTEMBER 28, 1826, AGED 77 YEARS.

Within the Altar rails, on the floor, on the south side.

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF
MR. WILLIAM HARRIS, VICAR OF THIS CHURCH.
HE DEPARTED THIS LIFE,
JUNE 6, ANNO DOM, 1748, AGED 82.

ILLI SATIS LOQUIT
NUNC VETERUM LIBRIS, NUNC
SOMNO, ET INERTIBUS HORIS
DUCERE SOLICITE JUCUNDA OBLIVIO VITÆ.

HERE LIES INTERRED YE BODY OF
MR. THOMAS PINDAR,
MASTER OF ARTS, AND B.D. IN DIVINITY,
LATE RECTOR OF THIS PARISH,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
THE 24TH OF NOVEMBER, 1689,
IN THE 59TH YEAR OF HIS AGE.
AND WITH HIM, IN THIS CHURCH, IS BURIED
HIS WIFE FRANCES, DAUGHTER OF
THOMAS WILLIAMSON, ESQ.
WHO DIED THE 7TH OF MARCH, 1673,
BY WHOM HE HAD ISSUE 10 CHILDREN,
WHEREOF FOUR ARE NOW LIVING,
TWO SONS, VIZ. THOMAS AND PAUL,
TWO DAUGHTERS, ELIZABETH AND FRANCES.

HEIC PIUS ET PRUDENS CONSTANS AC FERVIDUS ORB
AC PRAXI PRÆCO PINDARUS VILE IACET

In

In the Churchyard the late Cornelius Empson, of Luddington, has honoured the memory of his wife with the following very singular elogy, by which perhaps he meant to intimate that she was a quiet, modest, and very discreet gentlewoman, taking care to divide her existence into nearly two equal portions, one of which was passed in the single and the other in the married state.

HERE LIES FRANCES EMPSON,
SHE WAS 30 YEARS A MAID,
AND 33 MY WIFE.
I NEVER HEARD HER SWARE IN ALL MY LIFE.

In addition to a silver cup, the gift of George Stovin, this Church possesses a very handsome large silver flagon, standing on four feet, which are cast in the form of lions, and another lion surmounts the hinge by which the lid is lifted up. In the middle of the cover is a medallion gilt, containing, on the upper side, an embossed representation of the circumcision, and around the margin the following inscription, "*Natus inops Christus ponit præputia lege. Luke 2;*" and on the inside of the said medallion, is another similar representation of Our Saviour's baptism, in the river Jordan, by John the Baptist, and the Holy Ghost descending from heaven in the form of a dove. Round the margin is the following inscription, "*Dum baptizatur fit manifesta Trias, Math. 2.*" An inscription informs us that this beautiful vessel was the gift of Mrs. Hesther Arthur, of Howden, to the Church of Luddington, to be used at the Communion Service there, 1759.

The great tithes of this parish, after the surrender of Selby Abbey, have become the property of several proprietors, out of which several small bequests have been left to the poor, the gift of Messrs. Sherne and Lister, which are paid as follows. On every Good Friday the Collectors or Churchwardens of Luddington are to go to Garthorpe, and there to receive two quarters and one peck of barley or beans, to be paid by such persons as have the tithes of Luddington and Garthorpe, and two shillings in money; the corn to be equally

equally divided amongst the poor of Luddington and Garthorpe; and one shilling to the poor widows of Garthorpe. Every person concerned in the tithes is to pay his proportion of corn and money, and to the use above-mentioned, for ever."

Mr. Richard Worsop is to pay eighteen pecks of barley and beans, and eighteen pence.

Mr. Lister is to pay twenty-one pecks of barley or beans, and eighteen pence.

John Gyliot, of Luddington, he or his heirs, is to pay for his house in Luddington, as it has been time out of mind, and by his copy of court roll, to be paid on every Easter Monday for ever, to the Collectors or Churchwardens of Luddington, six shillings and eight-pence, to be distributed amongst the poor of Luddington on Easter Monday for ever.

There is six shillings and eight-pence to be paid out of Eastoft as follows: Mr. Lister, of Eastoft, for his Siledyke close for ever, to be paid on every Easter Monday for ever, to the Churchwardens of Luddington, sixteen pence for the poor of Luddington. Joseph Gathorne, of Eastoft, for his closes for ever, to be paid as above-mentioned, two shillings and six-pence. James Gathorne, his brother, to pay for his land accordingly one shilling and six-pence. Robert Dowson's heirs, for his Siledyke close, is to pay as above-mentioned one shilling and four-pence for the poor of Luddington for ever.

In addition to these charities, the return made to the House of Commons, in 1784, mentions a rent charge of £9. 10s. left by the will of Mr. Thomas Worsop, and which was paid at that time by Daniel Bayne and Hester Arthar.

WATERTON,

Is mentioned in Domesday Book, as having a hall and one carucate of land, the property of Fuleheri; and it is also stated that, at the time of making the survey, it was waste. Together with all the wastes in the soke of Croule, it became,

became, soon after the Conquest, the property of the Abbot of Selby ; and, between the years 1160 and 1179, when Gilbert was Abbot of that monastery, it was called a vil, and given by him to Reiner, the son of Norman de Normanby, he paying the yearly rent of twelve shillings on the Feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary*. What equivalent was given for this grant does not appear ; nor has any other notice of this Reiner been found.

Waterton remained in this family for many generations, and seems to have been, like High Melwood and High Burnham, what Hunter terms, in his History of the Deanery of Doncaster, “ a Gentlehomery, having peculiar privileges and jurisdiction.” Like these places, however, it is now degraded into a common farm house. The present owner is Sir John Webb.

Reiner took the name of Waterton. This family is equal, if not superior, in a long line of ancestry, to most of the commoners of England : for there is strong reason to suppose that they were of Saxon origin. It appears, in the survey made by the Conqueror, in 1086, that one Liyulf held lands in Normanbi, in the North Riding of Yorkshire ; that Norman had lands in Newetone ; and amongst the *clamores*, or claims, noticed in the same survey, it is stated, that Norman de Andreci claimed three oxgangs of land in Normanbi. These persons were all of Saxon descent ; and there is strong presumption to believe, from Gilbert’s deed, before alluded to, and which is stated to be transcribed from the original, in the possession of Edward Plumptre, of Plumptre, in the county of York, that the family of Waterton is descended from one of them. Between the date of Domesday Book and this deed, one generation must have passed away ; it is, therefore, more than probable that Reiner, the son of Norman de Normanbi, was the grandson of the person alluded to in the survey. This Reiner had three sons and a daughter, of whom also nothing is known ; for it appears, from another deed, dated the 12th of Edward the First†, 1284, that William, son and heir of Reiner de Waterton, granted to Simon, son of Thomas de Kynton, of Wyton, who had married his sister Agnes, a piece of land and meadow, called the Morefield of Waterton, and also several other pieces of land between Amcotts and Waterton,

* Harleian MSS. No. 381, folio 171. † Harleian MSS. 381.

ton, "to hold as freely as his father held the same," and to Richard de Halberge, who had married his daughter Agnes, he gave one bovate and a half of land.

We learn from other documents* that John de Waterton acquired the messuage and lands at Walton and Cawthorne Park by marriage with Catherine, daughter and heiress of Thomas de Burge, of Walton. William (Waterton) married the daughter and heiress of Thomas Methley, of Methley, near Wakefield, by which marriage he obtained that lordship. Sir Hugh, his cousin, also married Ellen, the daughter of Thomas Mowbray, by which he became possessed of more extensive possessions in the Isle of Axholme. In the celebrated controversy between Sir Richard Scrope and Sir Robert Grosvenor, respecting their right to the coat of arms—azure a bend or, wherein many of the most eminent warriors of the age were examined, this noble knight† was a witness on behalf of Scrope. His evidence was taken on the 10th of June, in the 9th year of Richard the Second, A. D. 1386, at the palace of John of Gant, King of Castile and Leon, in the Friars Carmelites at Plymouth‡. Previous to this transaction he had been knighted, and was retained in the service of John of Gant†. He had also the office of attorney to Henry Duke of Hereford, during the Duke's absence from England||. In the year 1401 he was one of the custodes of the King's son, Thomas of Lancaster,

* Harleian MSS. 4680.

† Grosvenor Roll, 4to. 1832.

§ The Commissioners appointed to receive this evidence, by the Constable of England, were Lord Fitz Walter, Sir John Marmion, and Sir John Kintwode. Sir Hugh's evidence was as follows.—
"Hugh Waterton, Esquier, p'ductr pr. la p'tie Mons. Richard Lescrope, jurez et examinez, dit q'il ad vewé et conu le dit Mons. Richard estre armez, et le chaump d'azur ove un bende d'or, et autres de son lynagez armez en mesmes les armes, ove differences en div'sez irages et jo'nes et unqs devant le debate comence navoit vewe ne conu la cont'arie mes q' les ditz armes eunt totdys este au dit Mons. Richard et ces auncestreis, come il ad oy pler de veux prs chivalliers et esquires, et come coe et publicke vois et fame laboure en cest p'tie. Et toment de Mons. Robert Grovenour unques ne vist ne orast pler q'il portast navoit tielx armes daguz ove une bende dor tanq' la darrein irage en Escoce ove n're p le Roy.

† Regist. Ducis Johannis Lancastriae.

|| Fœdera. iii. pt. iv, p. 149.

caster, then a minor, going on the King's service as Lieutenant to that country*. He was a Commissioner to negotiate the marriage of the Prince of Wales with the daughter of the King of Denmark†. And King Henry the Fourth placed such confidence in him that he was appointed Keeper of Birkhamstead, and Governor of his Majesty's two daughters, Joan and Phillippa, as well as of their cousins the Earl of March, and his brother, who were to remain there until the King's return from Wales. In November, 1408, he was a Commissioner for deciding a question relative to the unjust detention of an hostage of the Count de Denice, late prisoner of Robert Hawley, Esq.‡ He was a member of the Privy Council: and, in the second year of Henry the Fourth, he was joined in commission with the Chancellor, the Bishops of Hereford and Rochester, to examine into the matter of a complaint made to the Council, concerning certain evil doers in the County of Gloster and Worcester, and in the Forest of Dean. At one period of his life, however, he seems to have fallen under the royal displeasure, and to have been dismissed from the Council Board; for we find that he was re-appointed in the eighth year of this reign§. Sir Hugh Waterton died in July, 1409; when, on an inquisition having been taken, he was returned as seized of the Manor of Wroot, and two parts of the Manor of Epworth¶. He left two daughters, by Ellen his wife, daughter of Robert Mowbray, Esq. co-heiresses, Blanche, who was living in 1420, and was then the wife of Sir Robert Challons; and Elizabeth, who married John ap Harry, of Paston, in Herefordshire. Elizabeth ap Harry had two sons, Hugh who died without issue, and Richard who made proof of his age in the 9th of Henry the Sixth; but it appears, from the inquisition on the death of Katherine, wife of Sir Roger Leche, in the 8th of Henry the Fifth, that the said Katherine was widow of the deponent; and she is stated to

* *Fœdera*, iv, pt. f, p. 16.

† *Fœdera*, iv, pt. h, p. 28.

§ *Fœdera*, iv, pt. i, p. 32.

‡ *Fœdera*, iv, pt. i, p. 58, 62,

|| Sir H. Nicholas' Proceedings of the Privy Council.

¶ *Testa de Neville*.

to have married first John Bromwich, and secondly Hugh Waterton. It is not mentioned who were her heirs.

During the period in which Sir Hugh Waterton flourished, a Sir Robert Waterton was no less distinguished for the offices of trust which he held, and the confidence reposed in him by Henry the Fourth and his successors. He was appointed Master of the Horse*, and was one of the Commissioners† appointed to receive the homage of the Duke of Gueldres; and to treat with him as to his retainer to serve the King in his wars. He was also sent by the Privy Council abroad, to treat of the marriage between the eldest son of the King of the Romans and the King's eldest daughter, and that he should receive, while so occupied, £18. 4s. per day§. Two years afterwards he was employed to raise men in the counties of York and Northumberland, for the purpose of crushing the rebellion of Henry Earl of Northumberland; and the King's writ was directed to him to arrest the person of Elizabeth, the wife of Sir Henry Percy deceased, and to bring her to the King; and he was also impowered to settle such fines as were imposed on the persons engaged in the rebellion†. In the ninth year of Henry the Fourth, he was commissioned to treat with the ambassadors of France, as to the prolongation of a truce||; and in the following year, he received, as a compensation for his services, the Manor of Walwich Grange, within the Liberty of Tynedale¶, and all the lands and tenements in Fangfoss, in the county of York, which had belonged to the Earl of Northumberland. The King also granted to him in fee the Manor of Dubaldyke, and the advowson of the church of Gosberkerke, and other lands in Lincolnshire, which belonged to John Bushy, knight, who

* In the Parliament held at Westminster, in the 1st of Henry the Fourth, the Duke of Aumerle having been accused by the Commissioners of having, among other offences, removed the officers of the Crown, and appointed his own favourites, he declared that he had removed no officer except Sir Robert Neville, in whose place he had appointed Robert de Waterton. Rot Pat. iii, 149.

† *Fœdera*, iv, pt. i, p. 2.

§ *Cot. MSS. Cleopa. F. iii, fol. 22.*

‡ *Fœdera*.

|| *Fœdera*.

¶ *Cal. Pat. 256.*

who was attainted; and which, together with Wath, in Yorkshire, he shortly after exchanged with the Warden of the Hospital of St. Nicholas, at Pomfret, for the Manor of Methley, in the county of York, and Merchedene in the county of Lancaster*. He was also Chief Steward of the Duchy of North Trent†, and a Commissioner of Array for the West Riding of the county of York; and served, in the 12th of Henry the Fourth, the office of High Sheriff for the county of Lincoln; and in the 19th of the same king, he held that office for Yorkshire§. Henry the Fourth appointed him one of the executors to his last will and testament. In the following reign of Henry the Fifth, we find him employed as an Ambassador to France; and he was one of those persons who had the custody of the Dukes of Orleans and Bourbon, when the King wrote to the Bishop of Durham and the Chancellor, desiring them to take safer measures for the securing these noblemen, especially of the Duke of Orleans, hinting that Waterton, in whose charge the Duke then was, might be seduced by Orleans' flatteries and promises, into neglect of his duty. In consequence of this letter, the Council ordered the Duke to be removed to the care of Nicholas Montgomery; and the Duke of Bourbon to be placed in Waterton's charge‡. In the 10th of Henry the Fifth, he had the charge of the Lord de Gaucost, who had been taken prisoner at the battle of Agincourt. In the reign of Henry the Sixth, he was a Commissioner to treat with the Scotch Ambassadors concerning the release of James, King of Scotland, and settle a final peace between the two kingdoms||; and as he still retained his office of Constable of Pomfret Castle, the Sheriff of Yorkshire was directed to deliver to him one-third of the Scotch hostages. In this and the preceding reign he received out of the Exchequer, £276. 6s. 10½d; having before been paid in advance the sum of £150¶.

The following letter written from Methley, about five miles from Pomfret, occurs in the Collection of Letters, illustrative of English History, published by Mr. now Sir Henry Ellis.

“Ryght

* Patent Rolls.

§ Drake.

|| Rot. Scac. ii, 240.

† Patent Rolls, iii, 630.

‡ Fœdera, vol. ix, p. 801.

¶ Issue Rolls of the Exchequer.

“Ryght excellent, high, and ryght myghty Prynce and most dredde Sovereigne Lorde, I recomende me to your highnes, as lowly as any symple trewe liege man and subgette, kan best thynke and devyse, thankyng all myghty God of your graciouse spede and right grete conquest, wythe the prosperite of your own persone, my lorde of Clarence, my lorde of Exetre, and all my lordes beyng there in your worshipfull servyce, with all the remenaunt of your ryghte worshipfull oste. As I have conceyv'd by your ryght honorable letters wrytten at your cytee of Rowen, the 11th day of Marche, the whych I have receyved ryght late syth Pask, wythe other your lettres under your pryve seale, charging me to assaye by all the menesse that I kan, to exyte and styre sych as bene able gentlemen wythin the shyre and the contre that I dwell in, to kome ovyr to yowe at your wage, armyd and arayde as langys to thair estate, to do youre servyce; and for to certifie als well to yowe as to your Counsell of their answeere and their will. The whyche your high comaundement I have bygunne to laboure upon, and sall trewely for thee daily wyth all my myghte till I have perfourmed your forsayde comaundement. And upon Wedynedaye next sall your Justice sitte at Yorke, upon the deliverance of the gaole there and a cession of the peese, also at whyche tyme I propose to speke with many of the gentyls there, and als soon aftyr as I may be answerd, I shall certifie as you have lyked to comaunde me wyth all the haste possible. Ryght excellent, high, and ryght myghty Prince and most dredde Sovereigne Lorde, I beseeche the blessed Trinity to spede yowe and keep yowe, and all your worshipfull oste, and send yowe soon into your wralme of Inghlande, with a joyouse maryage and a good pees, for his mykill mercy. Written at your owne logge of Methley, the xii day of April.

Your trewe liege man and subgette,

ROBT. WAT'TON.”

Sir Robert Waterton married Cecilie, daughter and heir of Mr. Robert Fleming, of Woodhall, in Methley, and had two sons, Robert and John, and one daughter Jane, who married Sir Pyonell Wells, knight. He died in the third of Henry the Sixth, A. D. 1424. At the time of his decease he was seized of the Manors of Methley Woodhall, in Methley, Barley and Hough-

ton; certain lands in Potterton, near Barwiche in Elmet, in the county of York, and of other manors, lands, tenements, rents, services, hereditaments, with the appurtenances in Clareburghe, Welborne, Aunton, Scalsworth, Grinley, Walesby, and Doughton, in the county of Nottingham; of the Manor of Dobledeyke with other lands, tenements, and services in Gosburton, Pinchbeke, Spalding, and Quadringe, in the county of Lincoln; and other lands, tenements, rents, and services in Adlingfleete, Garthorpe, Luddington, Amcoates, and Westwode, in the Isle of Axholme.

Contemporary with these two gallant knights, Sir Hugh and Sir Robert, was John Waterton, who was an esquire of the body to the Prince of Wales. It appears that he succeeded Sir Robert Waterton, as Master of the Horse to the King, for he accompanied Henry the Fifth to the invasion of France, with a retinue of sixty persons, and was present at the battle of Agincourt*, after which, the King pledged to him certain gold cups for the payment of his wages. He† was also Steward of the lordship of Kirketon Soken, in the county of Lincoln; and the King granted him all the lands and tenements which belonged to William de Bowes§, within the city and suburbs of York, of the yearly value of ten marks, which had been in the possession of Ralph Delve, attainted. He held also the following offices of trust and importance,—ambassador to treat with the Duke of Burgundy, upon secret affairs concerning our Lord the King and the good of his whole realm, for which service he received as his wages £40†; Commissioner to treat for a personal interview or convention between the King and John Duke of Burgundy; and he was appointed to|| treat of all matters which had been declared by Hertonk Van Clux, on behalf of the King of the Romans¶. He was one of the persons empowered to grant letters of protection to the French ambassador coming to Calais to treat for peace**. John Waterton was Comptroller to the Royal Household in the reigns of Henry the Fifth and Sixth, and died in the 9th year

* History of the Battle of Agincourt, by Sir Harris Nicholas.

† Rot. Normaniæ.

§ Cal. Rot. Pat.

‡ Issue Rolls of the Exchequer.

|| Rot. Franc.

¶ Gascon Rolls.

** Rot. Norm.

year of that reign. He married Eleanor, daughter of John Lord Clifford, and had issue only Eleanor, a daughter, who married Sir John Bapthorpe.

During the reign of Henry the Seventh I have not been able to trace the members of this family, as taking a prominent part in public affairs; but in the reign of Henry the Eighth, we find that the office of Master of the King's Horse was still held by a Sir Robert Waterton: for, on his refusing to acknowledge the supremacy, that tyrant wrote to him the following laconic letter, "Waterton, I will take thy estate, but I will save thy life. HENRY REX," a threat which was immediately executed.

After this time, the family continuing firm in their attachment to the See of Rome, were not employed in any office of trust or emolument, except during the reign of Philip and Mary, when Thomas Waterton was High Sheriff for the county of Lincoln and for the county of York, and one of her Majesty's honourable Council established in the north parts. They suffered severely under the Stuart family, from penalties and fines. Like many other Catholics, however, during the great rebellion, this family continued loyal to the Crown; and Robert Waterton was killed in the battle of Marston Moor, and brought in a sack to be buried at Methley. Shortly after which, that active servant of the devil, Oliver Cromwell, sat down before Walton Hall, with a small force, and with his own hand fired a musket* at the widow, as she indignantly shut the gates in his face. He remained six days, destroyed the draw-bridge, drove off the horses; but the place was so strong and well defended that he was obliged to retire without having reduced it.

On the Pretender's expedition, in 1745, Waterton took arms, and for the better security of the remaining part of his estate, he deposited, before he set out,

* This bullet is still in the massive oak door in the gateway, which part of the ancient fortifications are still preserved. The besieged had a swivel which carried an iron ball; during the attack, a man from Oliver's band, was seen to go up a path through an adjoining wood to the village, with an empty keg on his shoulder, to be filled with ale; one of the defenders conjecturing that he would return by the same rout, levelled the swivel with such an accurate aim that, as soon as the man reached the spot, he fired, and hit him, and broke his leg. Tradition from father to son did not fail to point out the spot where the ball entered the ground. The father of the present Charles Waterton dug for it, and found it, and it is now preserved in the Museum at Walton Hall.

out, some portion of his title-deeds with a neighbour. After the defeat of Prince Charles, at Culloden, he was sent prisoner to York, his house was ransacked, all his arms taken away, and he was compelled to send his valuable horses to Wakefield, to be kept there at his own expense, during the pleasure of Government, and was sentenced to pay double taxes. Owing to these troubles, the deeds were never returned, and the loss to the family was irreparable.

This ancient and honourable family can boast of ten belted knights, and has furnished three ambassadors to the court of France. They have also, as is evident from this brief sketch of their history, held many offices of great trust and importance under the Crown. While we regret that the country should, under any circumstances, have been deprived of their services, we cannot but admire the fervour and sincerity of that piety which has led them to make such sacrifices, and to endure such losses and privations, for the sake of their religion. Nor is it easy to conjecture by what other motives they could have been actuated. Many families complied with all the changes in ecclesiastical affairs, made by Henry the Eighth and during the reign of his son Edward the Sixth, enriched themselves out of the spoils of the Religious Houses, and afterwards, in the reign of Queen Mary, were reconciled to the Roman Catholic Church. No such stain, however, can be cast on this honourable house, whose members have always been

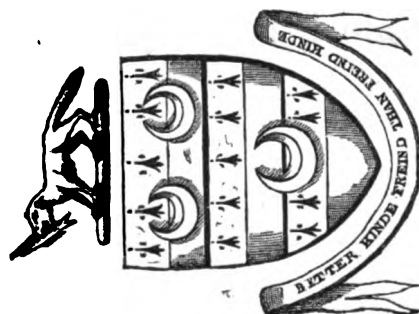
— “Bold and true,
Who fraud and falsehood never knew.”

GARTHORPE,

GERLETHORPE, or GERULESTORP, which is the last place I have to describe, was formerly a market town, which, as we are informed by the *Calendarium Inquis. ad quod damnum*, was transferred, through the influence of
the

PEDIGREE OF WATERTON,

AS FAR AS THE FAMILY WERE CONNECTED WITH THE ISLE OF AXHOLME.



Gules, three fess, ermine, over all three crescents sable. Crest.—On a roll of his collar an Otter, with a pike in his mouth, all proper.

NORMAN DE NORMANBY=

Reiner de Normanby, assumed the name of Waterton, 1160—79.

William Waterton living 12th of Edward I. 1284. Agnes=Simon, son of Thomas de Kynton, 12th of Edward I. Richard= Ingelram.

Elizabeth.=Reiner Thomas de Waterton, dead 1316. Richard. Agnes, of Stamford Bridge, living 23 Edward III.

William=Daughter of Normanby. Walter. Agnes=Richard de Herring. John= Ralph.

Sir Hugh=Daughter of Thomas Mowbray.

Blanche, wife of Robert Challons. Elizabeth, wife of John ap Harry.

Sir Robert Waterton, Master of the Horse=Cecilia, daughter of Robert John Waterton, Master of=Eleanor, daughter of John to Henry IV, died 3rd of Henry VI. Woodhall, of Methley. the Horse to Henry V. Lord Clifford.

Eleanor, married Sir John Bapthorpe,

Robert= John=Agnes, daughter of George Fairfax, by whom he had issue. James.

Sir Robert Waterton, obit S. P. whose estates in the Isle=Beatrix, daughter of Sir Thomas Clifford. of Axholme and Methley were confiscated by Henry VIII.

the Abbot of Selby, in the reign of Edward the First, at Croule. The Market Place was, where now

The Red Lion staring o'er the way,
Invites each passing traveller to pay.

This market must, in former times, have been chiefly frequented by people who came in boats. As the town stood close to the navigable river Don, it was easy of access from many towns in the Isle, as well as from those on the other side of the Trent, and on the Ouse.

In the composition made between the Abbot of Selby and Sir John de Mowbray, concerning his right in the Soil and Manor of Croule, the advowson of the Church in Gerlthorpe is mentioned. This, however, is unsupported by any other document which I have met with, and is probably a mistake either of Dodsworth, who transcribed it from the Coucher Book of Selby, or of Johnson, who transcribed from Dodsworth, or of Burton, who, from these authorities, has mentioned it in the Ecclesiastical History of Yorkshire. It is, however, to be observed, that this composition was made forty-nine years after an examination had been made in the register of Hugh, Bishop of Lincoln, as to the right of presentation to ecclesiastical benefices in this parish, and no mention is made of any but the vicarage of Luddington.

In the year 1745, Mrs. Mary Ramsden left an estate, situated in this place, also in Luddington and Eastoft, as well as in the Yorkshire villages of Fockerby, Adlingfleet, and Haldenby, and also Norton, in the parish of Campsall, all of which she inherited from her father, to the Master and Fellows of Catharine Hall, in the University of Cambridge, for making additional buildings, and for the support of six fellows and ten scholars, out of regard to the memory of her kinsman, Robert Skerne, who had heretofore been a benefactor to the same College; and that the natives of Yorkshire and Lincolnshire should have preference.

When I visited Luddington and Garthorpe it was on the first of May, in the cold spring of 1837, and though the Commons have been warped and inclosed, and the country well drained, these towns had a very cold and comfortless appearance, especially Garthorpe. The walls of the houses seem infected

infected with the very leprosy of damp, and the orchards and gardens, built in the old channel of the Don, looked dismal and dirty. What must it have been formerly? Shall we suppose that it was the favourite abode of those demons and hobgoblins with which superstition used to people such situations, and which caused hermits and monks to select them as their residence, that while they forsook the haunt of men, they might attack the devil in his strong-hold. One demon, however, if I may be allowed thus to personate disease, dwelt there, and that was the ague, whose powers to torment those of whose bodies it gained possession were of no mean order.

But even in its present improved state, and now that this monster has been exorcised by drainage and cultivation, I feel strongly reminded of the effect produced upon the captive Jews, by their transportation to the Plain of Shinar, from the mountains of Judea, so beautifully expressed in the Psalm,—“*By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down,—yea, we wept when we remembered Sion; we hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.*”

Certainly nothing could be more calculated to make persons who were accustomed to the bracing air of a hilly country, “a land of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills”, feel sorrowful and dejected, than the heavy atmosphere of a marshy district, the sluggish streams which creep through it, and the willows which hang over them.

INDEX

INDEX.

A

Aboriginal Inhabitants,	10—62
Abstracts, of Charitable Donations	
return of	337
Adlingfleet,	9—16—62
Æthelred,	15
Aland or Ealand,	424
Aithorpe,	364
Church,	366
Rectors, list of,	371
Agriculture,	27
Alluvial soil	27
Amcotts,	378
Chapel of Ease	380
Antiquaries, Society of,	381
Anguillæ,	64
Appleyard, Family of,	360
Armthorpe,	383
Articles of agreement between the	
Crown and Vermuyden,	74
Athenian Mercury, extract from,	178
Augmentation Courts,	404
Aukley,	383
Austerfield,	11
Award of Sir Thomas Hussey,	104
Axholme, derivation of	9

B.

Baliol King of Scots,	121
Balloons,	285
Baptists,	266
Barnard, Mr. Joseph,	31
Beauclerk, Lord Amelius,	29
Beaufort, Cardinal,	226
Bede,	13
Bebbanburgh,	15
Belton,	318
Vicars, list of,	334
Rectory House,	336
Charitable Bequests,	336
Beltoft,	436
Belwood, Temple,	337
Bible belonging to Sandtoft Church,	359
Bounty, Queen Ann's	235—265
Bigland's description of a great tree	120
Blazon of Gentry,	345
Breaos, William,	131
Britons,	11
Bruno, St.	258
Brydges, Richard, his letter to Lord	
Wentworth,	82
Buckingham, Duke of,	275
Buffon	65—67
Burgenses,	

Burgenses,	17
Burton's Ecclesiastical History of	
Yorkshire,	403
Butterwick West,	263
Burringham,	374

C.

Calder,	14
Canal, Keadby,	45
Cavendish, Mr. John	256
Caractacus,	12
Canterbury, Archbishop, his visitation,	389
Cartaret, Sir George	147
Carthusians,	247
Castle of Kinnard,	127
Causeways,	45
Causeway, Croule,	62
Cavels,	91
Colliberti,	17
Commoners	76
dissatisfaction of,	80—87
complaints of	96
Chase, keepers of,	63
purlicus of,	63
Commissioners of Drainage.	76
Corbals in Althorpe church,	367
Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer,	80
Cottarii,	88
Cottarelli,	17
Charles the 2nd,	21
Cholera Morbus Asiatic, account of	243
Churchwardens, old book of accounts	237
Clegg, Machine for dressing Hemp,	29
Clark, Dr. Adam,	189
Cnut,	15—97
Cromwell,	99—101
Cross, Parting,	316
Croule Causeway,	365
Crul, derivation of,	399

Croule,	399
Croule, customs of the Manor	404
charities,	420
church of,	405
inclosure,	405
Wharf of,	424
decoy,	422
Vicars, list of,	419

D.

Dalton, Henry, Esq.	374
Danes,	15—16—120
Davy's Agricultural Chemistry,	24
Decoy for Wild Fowl,	68
Deddythorpe,	376
Deed, Mowbray's,	19
Derby, Earl of,	147
Desolation of Fishlake, &c.	79
Dietary of the Farmers,	46
Dodsworth,	375
Doomsday book, 17—123—223—283—309	
—310—281—263—370—400.	
Don,	14
Dugdale,	18—251—375
Drainage,	21—71
Drainage, plan of,	79
Drainage, cost of,	80
Drain from Cornley Nook,	86
Drainage, great error of	113
Drainage, attempt to procure a new one,	114

E.

Eastoft,	423
Earthquake,	54
Edward the Confessor,	11
Edwin,	13
Edgar, Ætheling	16
Empson, Rev. Richard.	66
Epworth Chantry,	162
Epworth	

Epworth, Court of,	143
Customs of	144
Church of,	151
Churchyard, View from	119
Derivation of	121
Field,	118—119
Free School,	172
General description of,	144
Manor of,	118
Rectory	159
Rectors, list of,	161
Rectory House disturbances,	165
Evers, family of,	361

F.

Farmery, good Mrs. Jane,	301
Fearne, Sir John,	345
Ferry, East,	53—54
Ferry Flash,	52
Fosdera,	121—269—339
Fish,	64
Fishing	65
Fields, open,	33—34—36
Finningley,	11—59—383
Fleet, meaning of that word	53
Fowling,	65
Fowl, Wild,	65
Forest, Subterraneous,	20—54
Fosdyke,	45
Freeholders, Small, condition of,	33
Fronteboeuf, Baron of,	124

G.

Gainsbrough,	15—21—28
Garthorpe,	454
Geology,	22
Geoffrey de Wirce,	18—118—123—402
	—403
Gervii,	21

Giants' Graves,	14
Glass, painted,	227—342—403
Grant from King Charles the First to Vermuyden,	88
Grave of John Clark,	266
Gunthorpe,	262
Gypsum,	22

H.

Hanby, Sir Ralph,	89
Harold,	16
Hatfield Chase,	11—13—21—62
— Hatfield, Esq. of Hatfield,	62
Hatfield Woodhouse,	59
Haxey,	12
Church,	292
Chantry,	299
Fire,	286—287
Hood,	291
Rectory,	297
Vicarage,	297
Vicars, list of,	297
Cross,	317
Charitable Donations,	301
Free School,	307
Headborough,	18
Henry VIII. laconic note of, to Sir Robert Waterton,	453
Henry, Prince of Wales,	71
Hereford,	17
Herbert, George,	336
Hirst Priory,	341—352—362
Holy Wells,	311
Hull,	21
Humber,	15—16—43—62
Hunter's History of the Deanery of Doncaster,	17—64—81
Hunton, William, Esq.	44
Idle	

I.

- Idle Stop, 315
 Inclosure of Amcoats, Epworth, Owston,
 Haxey, Belton, 34—39
 of Croule, Eastoft, Ealand, 36
 —39
 Inquisitiones Nonarum, 28—124—284—
 364—384
 Indulgence of Pope Boniface, 250
 Ingilby, 378
 Johnson, R. P. Esq. Documents in
 possession of, 88—96—103—104—106
 —107—108—109—144—242

K.

- Keadby, 376
 Canal, 377
 Kinnard Castle, 19—223
 Ferry, 240
 Chapel, 242
 Market, 242
 Knight Hospitallers of St. John, 159
 Knight, Mrs. 189

L.

- Lacies, genealogy of, 349
 Lasco, 349
 Lavington, Bishop, 216
 Laughton-en-le-Morthen, 26—119
 Ledwin, 123
 Leighton, Archbishop, 218
 Leland, 10—59—232—247—270—360
 Lilburn, 97
 Lincoln Minster, 26
 Lindholme, 28—48—393
 Lindholme, William, curious account
 of, 393—394—396
 Lindsey, 15

- Linnaeus, 17
 Lightfoot, Thos. Esq., 149—419
 Lister, Sir John, his letter, 423
 Luddington, 437
 Charities, 445
 Church, 440
 Tythes, 444
 Vicars of, 441
 Sluice pulled up, 458

M.

- Manley, Hundred of, 10
 Manors, origin of, 18—33—34
 Mare Dyke Staith, 52
 Maw, Origin of the Name of, 430
 Family of, 430
 Henry Lister, R. N. 431—432—433
 —434—435—436
 Melwood, Low, 247
 Melwood, High, 258
 Misson, 12
 Misterton Sluice pulled up, 90
 Messingham Church, 368
 Monastery, Carthusian, 19
 Monson, Sir John, 104
 Family of, 364
 Mowbray, Thomas Earl of, 19
 Mowbray, 19—103—106—111
 Mowbray, Robert, 124
 Mowbray, origin of, 126
 Mowbray, Roger, 127—338
 His Charities, 128
 Anecdote of, 129
 Mowbray, Nigel, 129
 Mowbray, William, 130
 Mowbray, Nigel, 130
 Mowbray, Roger, 130—131
 Mowbray, John, 131—133
 Mowbray

Mowbray, Thomas,	184—139
banishment of,	135
Mowbray, John,	139—403
Mowbray, Ann de,	140
Mulgrave, Earl of,	232—270

N.

Names of the Commissioners of Sewers.	60
Neville,	253
Newmarsh,	253—375
Newburgh, Prior of,	291
Convent of,	297
Nigel de Albini,	18—124—125—126—235
Noddell, Joseph,	239
Noddell, Daniel,	97
Norfolk, Duchess of,	125
Normans,	120
Normanby,	19—124
Northumberland,	14
Norwich,	17

O.

Oak Statue,	12
Ogilvie, his Map,	60
Osborne,	16
Oswald,	14—120—400
Ostorius,	12
Ouse, River,	16
Owston,	222
Church of,	225
Church Estate,	235
Rectory,	235
Vicarage,	235
Vicarage House,	237
Rectors, list of	238
Vicars, list of	238
Charities,	239

P.

Participants, origin of that designation,	74
List of,	75
Tranquillity of,	89
Losses and difficulties of	84
Corporation of	103—376
Paulinus,	13
Pawtrell, Nicholas,	201
Peat,	23
Peart, Dr.	227
Pedigree of Belwood,	343
Fearne	350
Johnson	344
Maw,	436
Mowbray,	141
Neville and Newmarsh,	374
Pindar,	243
Popplewell,	344
Ryder,	344
Stovin,	426
Steer,	344
Sheffield,	277
Stanhope,	260
Torre,	308
Vavasour	343
Waterton,	454
Penda,	13—120
Philosophical Society, Transactions	
of the	95—380
Plaster Floors, Construction of,	22
Pottery Carr,	17
Portington, Robert,	72—81
Popplewell, Robert,	341
Richard,	341
His Wife,	105—108
Priory in the Wood,	247
Prymne,	12—61—63—65—71—80—81
	—123—253
Prymne	

Prymne, His Verses on the Hermit of
Lindholme, 395
Psalmody, Green's, 375

R.

Reading, Nathaniel, 99—101—102
Crops burned, 104
House pulled down, 106
House burnt, 108
Outbuildings pulled down, 109
Agreeing to proceedings
against the River, 106
Dies, and is buried at Hatton, 106
His bones, 106
Reiner *vide* Waterich, 106
Religious Houses, Visitors of, 102
Riots, 106
Rings, 106
Rivers, antient course of, 106
Roads, 106
Romley, 106
Romans, 12—13—14
Romney Marsh, Customs of, 85
Rubrics, antient, 408
Church of
Rectory House
Saints, Butler's Lives of the, 217—396
Salmon Fisheries, 56
Sandtoft, Church of, 102—389
Settlers there, 354
Sanderson of Hatfield, 62
Saul, Jonathan, 243
Saxon Noblemen, 16
Selby, Abbots of 61—403—118
Monastery of, 402
Sermon, Fragment of a, 562
Sewers, Court of, 57—85—99

Sepulchral Memorials at Althorp, 387
Belton, 387
Croule, 409
Epworth, 153
Haxey, 295
Luddington, 442
Owston, 259
Owston, 386
Stanhope, 259
Sharp, Archbishop, 192
Sheffields, Tombs of the, 433
Biography of the, 433
Smeaton, Report on the River, 112
Snow Sewer, 61
Spence, 90
Stemant, 17
Soldiers raised in the, 96
State of the Country, the Drainage, 59
Statute of Magna Carta, 106
Steam Packets, 21—243
Sweyne, King of Denmark, 15
Stanning, Biography of, 298
Star Chamber, 87
Stow, Mr. his Account of the Skeleton
at Arncliffe, 101
his account of Lincolne, 396
Biography of, 426—427
T.
Templars, W 338
Effigy of, 333
Tenants of the Saxon Lord, 118
Tetley Burial Ground, 124
Tides, 49
Thackery, his Report, 113—376
Thace, the Letter, 348
Tholen, Island of, 73
Thiers' History of the Conquest, 19
Thornholmes,

Thornholme,	260
Topography of Althorpe,	350
Belton,	318
Croule,	399
Epworth,	118
Haxey,	283
Luddington,	437
Owston,	222
Wroet,	382
Torksey,	15
Torre, biography of,	305
Sepulchral Memorials of,	307
Trent, River, general description of,	10—15
—45—49—384	
Antient Channels of,	52—376
—263—379	
Right of Fishing,	57
Swans in,	65
Turner's History of the Anglo Saxons	13

V,

Valor Ecclesiasticus,	236—262—265—267
—299—400	
Vavasors,	339—381
Vermuyden, Cornelius,	21—65—73—78
79—82—84—88—89—111—315—317—450	
Villani,	17
Vinegarths,	125

W.

Whalley, Major-General,	101
Walton Hall,	65—397
Warp,	25
Warping,	37

Warping with Carts,	48
Warp Land, Cultivation of	44
Waterton, Charles, Esq.	335—397
Waterton, Family of,	445—446
John de	447
Sir Hugh,	448
Sir Robert,	449
his Letter to	
Henry VI.	451
John,	452
his Estates taken away	
by Henry VIII.	453—454
Wentworth, Lord, Letter to,	82
Wentworth, Sir William,	239
Wesley Family, Biography of the	175
Wesley, Rev. Samuel, his visit to	
Lindholme,	296
White's History of Selborne,	54
Whitelamb, John, some account of	387
Wildman,	91
William the Conqueror,	11
Wilfred, Bishop of Lindisferne,	64
Wroet,	383
Agriculture of,	384
Soil of,	384
Church of,	385
Rectory House,	389
Remains of Church Library,	390
Rectors, List of,	390

Y.

York	15—17
Archbishop of,	61

THE END.

